ETERNAL
WISDOM AND HEALTH
With
Light on the Scriptures

By
PROFESSOR WM. ESTEP
PHILOSOPHER - LECTURER - TEACHER - AUTHOR

Founder of
Super Mind Science Churches, U. S. A.

Published by
SUPER MIND SCIENCE PUBLICATIONS
Excelsior Springs, Mo.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## PART 1

**ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I Divine Mind</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Supplication</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III Sacrament and Salvation</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV The Holy Eucharist and Divine Science</td>
<td>52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V Soul Deliverance</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI Renunciation</td>
<td>72</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII Laws of Life and Mind</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII Beyond the Veil of Mortal Mind</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX Doctrine and Truth</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X Science of Mind and Being</td>
<td>130</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI Magnetism and the Science of Being</td>
<td>145</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII Cosmic Genesis of Creation</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII Mind Healing Versus Remedies and Theology</td>
<td>164</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV Practice of Science and Truth</td>
<td>173</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XV Teaching Super Mind Science</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI Interrogations</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVII Objections Disproved</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII The Science of Life</td>
<td>243</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
## PART 2

**LIGHT ON THE SCRIPTURES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Old Testament:</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Book of Genesis</td>
<td>253</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Book of Psalms</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel</td>
<td>307</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Book of Daniel</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>New Testament:</th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>The Book of St. Matthew</td>
<td>420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Book of the Revelation of St. John</td>
<td>532</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| APOCRYPHA (the Rejected) SCRIPTURE      | 589  |
| GLOSSARY                               | 725  |
| TESTIMONIES OF POWER                   | 743  |
PREFACE

To all sincere souls who desire to demonstrate the powers of the Christ, this volume is lovingly and sincerely dedicated. It will reveal to all who have an unbiased mind the sunlight of Eternal Wisdom and the healing power of Infinite Spirit. The star of the Wise Men of all ages will light the way of the seeker of Truth to primal Christianity which "healed the sick, raised the dead and gave victory over the grave" to Christ Jesus. All who can comprehend His message and live the life Divine can likewise gain victory over the grave.

The author is the founder of Super Mind Science, a Science of self mastery, healing and soul realization. He discovered the laws of life and the power of the mind while in bodily distress and in need of healing. Since that time, he has labored to establish Schools and Churches based upon facts and demonstrations of the Godly powers inherent in man, not on beliefs. This volume of philosophy and Truth concerning God, man, and the Scriptures has been in demand for over ten years, and it was this demand which partially inspired the author to write.

Previous to this writing, Super Mind Science has only been explained in private classes and through experienced teachers especially trained by the author. This is still the policy where the keys to power are concerned, with the exception of the simplified keys contained herein, which can be understood and used by every reader of this unusual book of facts, Truth and power.

The author studied most of the world’s Bibles and religions and traveled for years in order to contact the world’s greatest metaphysicians and Mind Scientists. He is indeed indebted to India and her great Teachers for his own first enlightenment regarding Divine power, which was the stepping stone to the discovery of Super Mind Science.
Notwithstanding the great persecutions which have been directed against the author by those opposed to the enlightenment of humanity, thousands have been healed and helped during his career as a Teacher and Divine Healer.

Criticism naturally comes from those who cannot comprehend the vastness of this Science or from those who have not studied it. However, personal opinions and beliefs matter very little, for only those who can demonstrate the Science are qualified to judge. The author only asks that the reader have an open and unbiased mind and that he use reason when he peruses this volume. Then the profound Truths revealed herein will unfold to his consciousness just as light comes after darkness.

The teaching of Super Mind Science is based on the paramount principle of reproduction in Nature. Growth and development depend upon the laws of gender as applied to mind or the Divine laws of progression. Positive and negative or male and female elements are Nature's ways and means of originating life, likewise it is her way of preserving the human and animal existence. The power of mind determines the growth and completion of life, and the Science of Mind is the explanation of that power. The noble mission of the power of mind and the Science of Mind is to reveal God as manifesting in man. The demonstration of this Truth is the only infallible guide to life.

At the publishing of this volume, Super Mind Science is nationally established, having Churches, Schools, Reading Rooms and Colleges in many leading cities of America. Many wonderful people have entered this field under the leadership of the author and are devoting their lives to serving humanity by doing the works which the Master Jesus commanded all to do.

This movement is fast growing, and the most gratifying part of its success is the thousands of testimonies received telling of astounding demonstrations, which fulfills the Scripture, "they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover . . . the blind see, the deaf hear and the lame walk". Super Mind Science is the only Science or Religion which demonstrates the work of Divinity, proving it to be the restored message of Jesus Christ.

The author proved every statement in this book before writing it, and hopes that every reader will likewise endeavor to prove them that they may be convinced that this is indeed true.
"Know the Truth and the Truth shall make you free" is the Divine promise, meaning to be free from disease, poverty, sin and sorrow. The Science of Mind is the "light of the world" coming into full manifestation in a world harassed by sin, disease and sorrow, just as the sun rises after a night of storm.

The author taught the first Super Mind Science class in America. He is also author of all the literature published to date on Super Mind Science. However, there have been attempts to plagiarize his writings, but these works have met with little or no success. The reason for this is the fact that the teachings have been so distorted that they have lost all of their scientific value.

That the blessings of Truth, Love and Light be with the reader who is patient enough to read and mentally assimilate this unusual revelation of the Science of Life, is the sincere wish of the author.

March 1, 1932

PROF. WM. ESTEP
CHAPTER I

DIVINE MIND

Divine Mind is universal, a power which alone manifests God. The Will to do good is the highest power of mind, it regenerates the world, lifts up the fallen, heals the sick and raises the dead. Sacrifice and self immolation with high aspirations is the golden key to contact with the Divine Mind, which is All-pervading, blissful Infinite Spirit.

Genders This Divine Mind has two aspects, positive and negative. It is natural that the positive should lead the negative in every manifestation of life because it represents the Fatherhood principle inherent in life. Where the negative principle of mind overcomes the positive we find sin, sorrow, sickness and distress. Super Mind Science teaches the Christ way of mastering these negative conditions of mind; in it the student is taught to manifest his positive Will, united with the Will of God, against all disease, sin and sorrow. This Will of God or the Father, as Jesus called it, controls vital energies in the body. These energies are also positive and negative; no pain can exist where they flow freely and no sorrow can exist where one has control of them, for they are the basic principle of existence. Each and every Super Mind Scientist can control them at Will and can heal others as well as themselves. This power is the power demonstrated by Jesus, and to which He referred when He said (Mark 16; verse 17-18) “And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues. They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.”

Alleviation When one controls the positive and negative of life energies, these seeming miracles become easy to perform. In Super Mind Science these wonders take place daily, the blind receive their sight, the deaf hear and the lame walk, which is proof that we believe in Jesus; for if we fail to do these things we become as “empty
brass and tinkling cymbal*. Prayer and belief alone cannot do these wonders; only a scientific knowledge of the life energies in the body, and a knowledge of the various states of mind and man's relation to the Divine Mind can accomplish these wonders. Jesus was the greatest of Mind Scientists and He commanded His disciples to do His Works.

**Thought**

Every thought, no matter how secret, is known to Divine Mind and weaves the drapery which clothes our spiritual self. In Super Mind Science we regulate the entry and manifestation of thoughts by controlling the thought center in the Solar Plexus, thus excluding the low negative thoughts and developing only the positive thoughts. This brings us in contact with Divine Mind which is All Good, Truth, Love and Light.

**Fourth Prayer**

Prayer is thought, and the result of prayer is the product of mind concentration — for does God have to be informed or does He know your wants before you ask them? Thought sent out in earnest prayer sets in motion life currents and energies which control conditions and bring forth results. Direct concentration is far better than negative prayers, for in concentration we suspend thinking except on one subject, then by controlling the life currents in a positive state of mind, our thought travels in waves through the fourth dimension bringing us the results of our thought. Super Mind Scientists soon become master of this art. Do not praise God, for He needs no praise, but concentrate your mind on good, knowing that "I and my Father are One", and great powers will come to aid you in conquering the battle of life.

**Spiritual Goodness**

Goodness alone demonstrates the power of Truth, which is God. Love is the golden key to Divine Universal Mind; it sets in motion the regenerative power of God. "Love Ye One Another" is the Divine command, love means to regard your fellow-man with tolerance, kindness and brotherly feeling. This is one of the greatest manifestations of Divine Mind, which is All-Good, Life, Truth and Love.

**Reciprocation**

The fount of creation is the ever present Divine Mind; you need but to accept its power. As it pours forth its beneficent
energies, man is uplifted toward the supreme light and wisdom! Contact this Divine Mind with understanding, and darkness becomes light, sickness becomes health and man is lifted to a plane of mastery, revealing his Divine Sonship of God.

**Indulgence**

All weakness of the flesh originates in the sin of the carnal mind, it is not inflicted by God, for can God and power bring forth disease? No, only the opposite which is ignorance and negative thoughts produces these manifestations. The cause lies in carnal mind with all its selfishness and arrogance; the effect only is in the body, so why doctor the effect and ignore the cause which is a negative mind? Super Mind Science gives to the sincere student the keys which open the secret doors of life, the energy centers, making one positive and mentally powerful. Thus man can reflect the Divine Being, for unless he is master of matter he fails to reflect the image and likeness of God. This can be accomplished by concentration of energy, thought and desire. When one can perform this, they can stop pain instantly, heal any disease in their body, control their mind, and contact Divine Mind at will. All Super Mind Scientists who study the keys to the Science by sincere application can perform these things, if they say they cannot, they are not true followers of the Science, or they lack in their knowledge of its principles and powers.

**Self Dependence**

If we are grateful in our minds for the past blessings we have received, then we will silently concentrate on God and Good, and ever be ready to help others, even as God would ever be ready to help us, remembering that evil is negation, the absence of good, and not a power. If we are truly grateful to God we will do good and not continually thank God for blessings received. We will realize that only doing good deeds can save our soul and bring about immortality. Impress upon your mind by concentration the vision of the Master as He healed the sick and preached the Truth even in the face of physical death, then emulate Him in the chambers of your mind. Do not be a hypocrite who says that he is saved by believing, and yet refuses to do the Divine Works of the Great Master, for such hypocrites are the curse of the world.
Inexorable Laws

The cries of those deceived by false doctrines are the fires in the mental torment which will plague their deceivers. Inner fervent desire to contact God face to face brings one in rapport with Divine Mind, but only a knowledge of the Science of Mind will bring practical results. Super Mind Science supplants faith with techniques and correct methods to control the powers producing life. First, one masters the positive and negative states and energies, then Solar Energy imbued with Infinite Spirit which flows through our bodies and brain. When these powers are controlled by the Will to overcome disease, they become the power and Will of God, overcoming all bodily congestion and making the mind positive and free.

Mind Indestructible

"Know the Truth, and the Truth shall make you free" is the promise given to every seeker who enters Super Mind Science. Not one enters who can say they failed if they are sincere, for these energies are the life and the light of the world. The intelligence of Divine Mind functions within these energies, and where they flow freely pain is impossible, for would Godly energy and power create pain, or would Infinite Mind fail to heal the sick, or can man devise a plan of healing and helping which would be superior to the one originated by Almighty God whose fixed laws in Nature bring forth all creation? Divine Mind alone provides the universal remedy and cures all ills, and brings man in contact with God. Jesus called it the "Will of Him who sent Him into this world". Many Christians try to save their soul but neglect their body and mind, thinking that the hospital is superior to God's laboratory of Nature. They cannot see that their soul is in the body and that the body is the "Temple of the living God." Would God save one's soul who mistrusts Him in saving and healing the body, or would God acknowledge one who denies the very importance of the body, which is His Holy Temple?

Matter Sanctified

People who say matter does not exist, fail to know that matter is energy, a moving force, that it is a manifestation of mind and is itself a Divine creation, sanctified by the presence of Divine Mind within it. Mind is powerless to create without energy and matter as an instrument, even as matter is powerless to
create its kind without Divine Mind. No one can cease sin without understanding mind control, for sin is a mental violation of the laws of Nature. The physical aspect of sin is not the entire sin, the mental purpose back of it constitutes the real sin, for mind will never forget, and man must answer for deeds done while in the body. Sin is destroyed when knowledge of Divine Mind begins. Negative influences cannot control one who is positive no more than darkness can control the light. No one who is positive mentally will continue to sin, for he will be about His Father's business.

Impunity Positiveness creates, while negation destroys.
From Super Mind Science makes all who apply Temptation its methods positive. This develops constructive mental principles and does away with doubts, beliefs, dis-beliefs and ignorance and causes the mind to be illuminated, casting out its effulgent rays on the problems of life. This wisdom is contained in the keys to Super Mind Science; it demonstrates Truth, Love and Light through positive mental control and understanding of Divine Mind. Temptation is of the negative state of mind, not the positive; one who can control himself will not be receptive to negative and low temptations. When one contacts Divine Mind they become immune to sin and temptation because these low manifestations of carnal mind are the lack of this positive state and Divine contact.

Destruction God is Love, then to be Godly we must love of one another. Sectarianism divides people, Evil whereas the science of Divine Mind unites them. You cannot place old wine (Sectarianism) in new bottles (Mental Science) for they (beliefs) will expand and break, "seek ye therefore the kingdom of God (good) and all things shall be added unto you"—Prosperity, Health, Power, Truth, Light and Love, providing you know how to concentrate your mind on good. Generate the positive healing energies and direct them against disease, and destroy evil (disease), for all disease is the adversary of good. Can God be creator of pain, or would God punish innocent babes? No, only sin of carnal mind, void of understanding could cause pain and sorrow to manifest. If your soul is saved, then your body is healthy and your mind is free from malice, hatred and envy, otherwise you are lost in illusion believing that God wills you to be sick.
There can be no evil in Divine Will no more than sunshine can be in darkness, nor can there be weakness or disease in a body full of life energy, for pain is contraction and ease is expansion. Evil is mental congestion of a negative type and when positiveness of thought is manifest, it ceases to be, for the mind cannot manifest both light and darkness at the same moment—only one of the two is possible at the same instant.

Inalienable

Science and Truth

The scientific explanation of mind is, first, Divine Mind is positive, creative, constructive; second, carnal mind is mind misused, negative, destructive, changeable and illusive. The flesh is negative, a low manifestation of mind; spirit, soul and ego are a manifestation of higher mind. “Super Mind” is the higher, All-knowing or the true mind, knowing all Truth. “Science” is the methods of demonstrating this higher and more perfect Truth, Love and Light. Unhappiness is the result of carnal mind deceiving the individual; happiness is the result of the individual knowing immortal mind and its powers, or the Supreme Divine Infinite Spiritual Mind of the universe which knows no failures. When one attains to Truth, sin, sickness and mortal illusion disappear into nothingness, pain ceases and sorrow ends. God and misery do not agree; where one is the other is not, for God is Love, and disease is sin. As soon as one principle controls, the other is controlled; if sin and disease control then God is not manifesting, for will God submit to being controlled by evil, or can God be overcome by the adversary? The so-called devil has no power when God speaks through the Sonship of man, his greatest creation, when man is positive and possesses wisdom.

Omnipotent

Will Energy

Super Mind Science demonstrates first, the control of life energy, next the power of mind control, and third, the Divine Spiritual Will which, united with individual Will overcomes all congestion. This unity of Will demonstrates over all negation. Human theories of this Will matter very little, for only demonstrations are a reality, therefore we seek to prove all things and hold fast to that which is good. Human senses and carnal mind, without the sustaining power of a spiritualized Will, are inadequate in solving life’s mysteries. This spiritualized Will power alone
can give man spiritual realization, it is contacted by concentra-
tion and meditation, not by belief.

Proof The desire for wisdom is man's greatest
of means of soul progression and Divine Mind

Divinity performs wonders through the Will of man
and the laws of Nature. Supernaturalism belongs to an age
of superstition and has no place in Divine Mind Science, for
since we know how to control physical and mental energies,
we can account for all phenomena. The mind governs the
body, this is proven every time one thinks preceding a move
of the body. This same energy which moves the limbs, when
concentrated, removes disease, then Divine Mind seals the case,
making it permanent. The author has proven that Super Mind
Science has the one and only key known to man today which
controls this energy and has demonstrated on many disbelievers
successfully when all else had failed.

Subjugation Super Mind Science heals one disease as
easy as another, for all disease is congestion,

Disease while energy is expansion; the energy which
heals comes from the sun, while the power which causes the
healing is of God or Supreme Infinite Mind. The physical is
but an extension of the Divine and one is as real as the other.
All powers are subservient to man when he learns the Truth,
the Light and the Way. The blind have received their sight
in Super Mind Science, as has the Author who was at one time
blind; the deaf hear, and the lame walk. Students successfully
heal their own families, and Physicians use it in their office with
great success, because it is not a belief, but is a science. The
proof of Mind Science is when it heals unbelievers, for Jesus
often healed those whom He saw for the first time. Other
so-called meta-physical healing systems using hypnosis and call-
ing it Divine Mind Science have failed to meet this test. Sug-
gestions or affirmations are the first step toward self hypnosis—
these practices are used in many systems of healing today.
Super Mind Science is opposite to these negative systems, for
every Super Mind Scientist can heal and stop pain instantly
without the use of any belief, whereas these other systems have
Healers and Practitioners to heal their own members—if they
are Divine in all their practices, then why do they require a
Healer—why are they not their own Healer?
Mental Negation

Only a negative sick person needs a Practitioner or Healer. In some of these healing methods one will notice that passes are usually made over the patient's face, these passes are the same used by hypnotists, they spread magnetism over the patient, then make them believe the pain is gone. The treatment lasts as long as the delusion remains; it is no wonder that their members are sick and need to be healed. In Super Mind Science, each student can heal and stop pain, and demonstrates in the Classes and Church the doctrine "they shall lay hands on the sick, and the sick shall recover". Many who have used suggestions, have become poverty stricken and cannot manage their own affairs, and it is not to be wondered at, since every suggestion used weakens the body and makes the person more susceptible to disease and poverty.

Superposition

Super Mind Science is a positive science, it teaches how to use the united Will of man and God, demonstrating "I and My Father are One". Its principles will sometime in the future become the leading healing Science of the world. Many patients think they are healed in negative metaphysics, but in reality Nature has healed them while suggestions had them deluded into believing disease does not exist. If the premise that disease has no existence is true, then why do the negative Metaphysical Schools have Healers and Practitioners to heal disease? Also, if matter is a non-reality, then one asks, how could you heal it? Their form of reasoning is as defective as their understanding, for they say, "if God is real, then matter is illusion, if it is illusion, it does not exist". The abstract can never prove or dis-prove the concrete, the truth is that God is in matter and also in mind, only ignorance of the power of God, such as affirmations and auto-suggestions used over the mental faculties produce illusion. For instance, a suggestion that you cannot hear will cause deafness and a suggestion that your body does not exist will cause death of the body. No one is permitted by the laws of mind to mock God and His Divine laws of Nature, for no one can be wiser than their Creator.

Mental Illumination

All evidence at hand proves that God created the material universe through the laws of positive and negative vibration. The positive is the leading power and the first to be applied in bring-
ing about a creation, the receptive or negative is the germinating power; both forces are necessary for a creation. Super Mind Science teaches the means and proper way to control the positive and negative powers of the body, mind and soul. These laws were revealed to the Founder while suffering with a terrible disease, and the reader may be assured that none of the knowledge was received from mortal mind, but was communicated to the writer through the voice of cosmic mind, while he was in the Spirit, or absent from the body. Some of the world’s greatest revelations have come while the revelator was suffering. Super Mind Science was revealed so as to furnish the individual with a Science which would be a surcease for pain, also methods to overcome the evil and negative tendency of carnal mind, bringing about a spiritual state of mind.

**Light** When Truth, Love and Light predominate and in one’s life, they will succeed, and they will know something of these laws regardless of whether they become a Super Mind Scientist or not. All intelligence is the result of mind action and power. The physical is only an instrument played by the master musician (mind), it responds to the planes of vibration of the consciousness of the individual. Positive, Divine mental activity brings about ease, prosperity and happiness. All other opposite conditions such as disease, sin, sorrow, failure and unhappiness are produced as a result of the negative force ruling.

**Divine Harmony** “Know the Truth and the Truth shall make Ye free”—the Truth makes one free only when the power which demonstrates mental freedom is revealed. Super Mind Science demonstrates all positive powers and teaches that all Truth is three-fold, Physical, Mental and Spiritual. In Super Mind Science one finds the following rules in all demonstrations, first, physical energy is increased; second, energy is directed by Will and concentration toward mastery of any condition—physical, mental or spiritual; third, Divine Mind is controlled within, which is the source of all health, happiness and power; this seals all demonstrations with permanent results. Other and more negative teachings operate on one plane only, this makes it impossible to consider them a Science, for Science demonstrates each and every time, while methods only physical, only mental or only spiritual are
inadequate to reach most of one's troubles. There are many temporary relief cases and seeming healings through these incomplete systems, because all negative patients secure temporary relief, but in Super Mind Science the cause of disease, which is congestion, is permanently overcome. The keys to this power which are the increasing of physical and mental energy and Divine power must be given by a competent teacher who has observed the methods discovered by the Founder and is duly authorized to teach the same.

Super Mind Science methods are directly opposite in principle to the negative suggestive methods usually used in mental healing. Each and every method is based on the immutable laws of Nature and makes the student stronger mentally, physically and spiritually. The following questions are asked by a Super Mind Scientist in order that you may use your reasoning power:

1st. Can light overcome darkness?
2nd. Is it natural that darkness dispels light?
3rd. Is disease (congestion) more powerful than God and energy, or can it overcome the one who uses these powers?
4th. Is it natural that energy and God be overpowered by negation, disease, sin and failure?
5th. Can a method perfect and positive within itself fail to help one and yet control energy and Divine power?

If these powers should fail, God would be a failure, consequently all life would be in danger of complete extinction. These pillars of Truth support Super Mind Science and cannot be disproven by any type of Science, nor can the demonstrations be equalled in any Religion, Science or Belief. Super Mind Science is the greatest Physician, Teacher and Philosopher and interprets the Bible scientifically. Its wisdom is as perfect as Infinite Spirit, and was revealed to the Founder while suffering and concentrating on Infinite Spirit for a revelation, as taught by the Eastern Saints in the fastness of the Himalaya Mountains where the Prophets of India wrote the Vedas, man's first Divine revelation of Truth and power.
CHAPTER II

SUPPLICATION

"Jesus answered, and said unto them, 'Verily I say unto you, if Ye have faith and doubt not, Ye shall not only do this which is done unto the fig tree, but also if Ye shall say unto this moun­tain, be Thou removed and be Thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.'"

Saying Prayers

The true supplication which regenerates the sinner, also heals the sick, for it is the inner consciousness of the absolute power of God. This consciousness is developed through an inner understanding of God, as spiritual principle beyond personality and limitation, Omnipotent and Omniscient beyond cognition of mortal mind. This intelligence manifests through spiritual energy and power, it heals the sick and brings ease to the mind. Intense prayer is intense mental concentration which accounts for the results obtained by praying to the Deity. One must approach in the spirit of self immolation through meekness of mind, seeking a spiritualization of their life and consciousness, in order to benefit by earnest prayer and desire.

Silent Desires

Our silent desires of the heart set in motion energies and powers which bring them into reality if we trust God and have a worthy desire. The All-seeing Divine Mind has so constituted the powers of life that every just desire produces its own reward. A true prayer is a constant silent desire with an unselfish motive. In order that our desire be unselfish we must have perfect mind control, for carnal mind manifests strongest in the consciousness of one whose lower nature is uncontrolled. Super Mind Science teaches the proper way to attain this desired mind control, for it teaches the genders of mind. Low desires are but negative thoughts, while positive thoughts develop high exalted desires; prayer based upon a desire created from a positive thought brings forth its own answer. Justice, Love, Light and Truth are positive principles and prayers should be in harmony with these spiritual ideals.
God

Prayers of weakness from the mentality of an admitted sinner are a poor remedy for one's ills, for God being of positive, Divine principles does not harmonize with such prayers; weakness must be overcome, not tolerated and encouraged. God is Good and all prayers should conform to His Infinite Goodness. The one offering the supplication should remember also that God is a Creator, not a destroyer, therefore all prayers should be of a creative nature. Those who request God to save them should attempt first to save themselves, letting goodness overpower all evil in their life. Positive action of the mind regenerates man; negation, suggestions and affirmations break down the positive mental structure, therefore it is very important that the Will to do good be controlled in the silent supplication to God.

God

The Supreme Infinite Mind whom we call God is universal in manifestation, His divine laws, like His Being, are also universal, not individual. God does not conform to the boundaries and limitations of creeds and dogmas, the laws of Nature do not work by the permission of any certain religious creed, nor can any stay the hand of death when one has used up all their energy or violated Nature's immutable laws. However, man can change his destiny by a study of natural laws—for Nature is one with and manifests through Divine power.

Erroneous

Pleas for power are unnecessary until we use the power at hand; Jesus said "the kingdom of heaven is at hand". Sincere, unspoken, Divine communion arouses this power to action, and God functioning through mind produces the results. Those negative mortals who ask God to change the laws of Nature will find that God does not violate His own immutable laws. The safest truth to depend on is "when mind concentrates, God operates", for every true power which is good for man is useless until it is concentrated. No power while scattered abroad in the universe takes definite effect on other powers, only when it is concentrated does it produce effect.

Spiritual

The laws of God and Nature work in perfect harmony, there can be no separation between these powers if success is achieved. The union and perfect harmony of mind and Nature's immutable laws is necessary in every prayer if one would seek a
demonstration of perfect results. The prayers of Jesus were answered immediately because He was in tune with the Infinite; His Will and the Will of the Father were one. In order that this co-ordination of man and God be established, each individual should work out their own salvation. Man must not sit idle and pray that God do his work for him, he must ever be alert and willing to do his own part. Spiritual illumination develops from one using their faculties as they should and from an intense desire to know God.

Theory Many admit in theory that God is All-powerful, but deny it in practice; when they are sick they seek drugs or other material remedies, yet theoretically they claim to believe that God is All-powerful. When all material remedies have failed which they usually place before God, then they begin fervent prayers for Divine aid. If God can aid them, then why wait until all man-made remedies have been tried in vain? Such theoretical religious ideas may serve as a moral restraint but their spiritual value is indeed small. Vain repetitions of belief do not sway God from Justice, Love, Mercy or Truth, they only serve as a power to delude those who are so negative mentally as to use them. The more ungrateful one is for Truth, Light and Love, the more they will be punished by the Law of Compensation and will suffer until they learn that “God is not to be mocked”.

Selfish Those who exhibit their selfishness by saying long prayers to be seen of men, would do better to remain silent, for they set in motion forces which destroy them or which later may be the cause of their undoing. Every one should remember to do Divine works and thereby glorify their Father in heaven. Divine Mind knows every deed which we commit while in the body, therefore there is no secret; let everyone be conscious of the All-seeing eye of Spirit.

Divine Petitions Constant petitions to God for help are unnecessary if man is doing his part. When one becomes spiritually illuminated their life will be well ordered; the fact that a life is always in difficulty, proves the lack of spiritual power in that life. Each good deed assists the spiritual energy to flow into our life, bringing us countless blessings and the desire to do more good. Health and
happiness are natural attributes of a spiritual life. We should serve God in our fellowman as well as in the universe. Jesus commanded those who love Him to do His works; if belief and affirmations were all that is necessary to save a soul, would He have taught other than that to His disciples? Seek therefore to emulate Him by doing the works which He did.

Engrave the image of Christ in your heart, picture in your mind how He healed the sick, walked on the water, overcame death and taught the Truth in the face of physical death. Then go on to accomplish His message, knowing God is Good but is no respector of personalities or beliefs. Our Goodness or Godliness equals our mind control, therefore the Science of Christ is the Science of Mind. When one utters a silent prayer they should also silently take inventory of their own mentality and soul, seeing to what degree they merit reward.

Learn to go inward to the very heart of your being and close out all the manifestations of earth, and sup with Christ. He awaits you in the silence of your own heart and soul, forget the world and focus your mind on His Infinite Power within. In the Divine recesses of your being, there exists Truth, Love and Divine Consciousness, seek to know this through intense devotion to Him, to His cause and to His purpose on earth. Learn to heal the sick, speak the Truth and do the Divine Works, then He will come into your being and sup with you. We meet Him on the plane of Infinite, impersonal love when we learn to know God and Christ as one supreme power, manifesting the human and Divine in one. You may be persecuted by the worldly, but bear your cross and let your road in life be one of gladness and not one of sadness, retain a constant prayer of devotion to good.

The outward mortal devotion, consisting of long prayers and formal ceremonies is far removed from Him "who seeth in secret and rewardeth openly". They deceive the poor deluded mortals who are unfortunate enough to believe them, but they are powerless before the Throne of Grace. Only the silent prayers, clothed in good intentions given from the heart are recognized by Divine Mind. These prayers enable one to follow in the footsteps of Christ, while audible prayers, ceremonies and beliefs
of mortal man cause one to tarry on the road of life. They cover hidden animal emotions with respectability and are the producers of hypocrisy.

**Spiritual Truth**

True regeneration comes from a renewing of the mind, not from matter; this reforms the character and develops the inner perception of God. A constant cognition of God constitutes true conversion, while outward formal conversion is far from reality. One should remember “as Ye sow, so shall Ye reap” and conversion does not change that law. The most conversion does is to renew the mind and change one’s mental outlook on life, for God is no respector of personalities or ceremonies. Sowing spiritual seeds is the doing of good deeds, for “good seeds bringeth forth good fruit, while corrupt seeds bringeth forth corrupt fruit”.

**Man’s Influence**

God continually influences matter, but matter cannot and does not influence God. The realization of this Godly influence brings man in harmony with Divine Love, his unawareness of it causes most of his troubles in life. Realization of the power of this influence over one’s life is mental, not physical, therefore Mental Science comprehends it far better than formal theoretical religion. Every good deed is either compensated in this world or the next, no good goes unrewarded and no evil goes unpunished; the idea of one escaping just punishment through prayer would make God a partner of evil and crime. God is Love, therefore only prayers of love and power are answered, for who could induce a just God to be unjust, or a loving Father to do evil to His child? Carnal mind with all of its excuses has no power in the presence of one single ray of the Supreme Infinite Spirit, God.

**Evil**

Good deeds destroy sin and make one’s being the true “temple of the living God”.

**By Good**

Evil is non-existent when good manifests, therefore it is not a power, but is mere negation. When one begins to know Truth, Love and Light their consciousness becomes spiritually illuminated and they lose interest in sin and worldly pleasures. One who asks God to forgive their sins and then goes on sinning does not deserve forgiveness. A constant inner communion with God destroys sin and disease for these negative conditions are the absence of good and cannot exist in
the presence of one single ray of God. The Science of Mind teaches one how to become positive and thereby destroy sin, disease and finally overcome death, and we should always be thankful for it.

Sin
Forgiveness

When one commits sin the conscience registers guilt regardless of how many prayers one says, and the guilt will remain as long as the conscience registers remorse for the deed. The theological myth that man can forgive sin is contrary to reason, for matter cannot dictate to Spirit, nor can man rule, direct or advise God. If man with his poor judgment was given the power to remove guilt and to forgive sin, there would be a complete reversal of justice. Earthly hierarchies of political minded men may be a moral force but they have no spiritual power. They may write prayer books, but God has written all true prayer in the sincerity of purpose in the hearts of men. Earnest sup­plication expresses the love God has concealed in the heart, it is far superior to mortal man’s repetition of unreasonable Pater Nosters. What the world needs is mind control in order to understand the nature of God.

Unpardonable Sin

The taking of human life is an unpardonable sin, and there can be no forgiveness later. Jesus said “he who lives by the sword, shall die by the sword”, meaning a spiritual death. It matters little what excuse man has for shedding blood, he may call it capital punishment, war or self-defense which are only mortal terms. So-called Christians who endorse the killing of their fellow-man are poor examples of the Christ principle.

Other Sin

This type of food brings disease and death to those who eat it, for no one can kill God’s creatures without the laws of life sentencing them to an early death. Super Mind Science deplores the killing of any of God’s creatures and teaches its followers to be vegetarians, for man can live a healthier and cleaner life through abstaining from eating flesh. Prayers are useless as long as man disobeys the commandment “Thou shalt not kill”. This commandment is a law forbidding the killing of every living creature, murder is only one aspect of its meaning. Jesus said “fear not those who would kill your
SUPPLICATION

body, but fear those who would kill you unto the second death”, for the freedom of the conscience is the life of the soul.

God  God is Truth, Love and Life, therefore a prayer that He give these qualities is a foolish request, for how can He give other than Love and Truth? “As Ye sow, so shall Ye reap”, whatsoever man merits he will receive, for “a good tree bringeth forth good fruit”. Those who think God is unjust are thinking about God the way their own soul judges them, if they were just, they would see that God is just. Arrogance is related to conceit, while humility is a virtue related to Love. One should learn to be master and overcome disease and sin, and not continually seek pardon.

Sickness  Sin is a violation of the laws of Nature and a producer of disease. Jesus said to the sick “go and sin no more”, knowing that if they obeyed Him they would be healthy and happy in the future. No one should expect God to stay the hand of Nature, for God is the author of natural laws, and no laws have been written by mortal man which are as complete as the laws of Nature. If one adopts the policy of non-participation in killing of any kind, their prayers will be more effective, for will God forgive one whose habit is to destroy life, or will He lengthen a life which is undeserving of His notice? One should study Nature and harmonize with the principles of Truth, Love and Light in every venture of life.

Emotional Prayers  Emotional prayers are like emotional conversion, they produce physical sensation and mental hallucinations. They do not impress God and their answer is temporary like their quality. Emotions are of the lower planes of matter, therefore emotional prayers are of a low order, and usually embody a selfish plea that God do something which would be unlike His divine, eternal principle. Prayers of the opposite type carry with them an uplifting appeal and therefore produce results. One must learn to say to the Tempter, “get thee behind me, Satan”. Evil thoughts, which are the angels of Satan (adversary) must be overcome, then only correct prayers will be uttered.

Divine Consolation  When one becomes a habitual sinner, asking forgiveness through prayer while not yet overcoming sin, they soon develop into
hypocrites. They are theoretical Christians but deny the practicality of Christ's teachings, they think that the entire human family is as lacking in courage as they are and they use Divine consolation as an aid to sin. How ungodly this practice is, for would God who is all Love be a party to their willful sins?

Purity of heart is the greatest virtue of man, next to that is honesty and sincerity of purpose. Many prayers are already answered before the mind of the supplicant gives them formation, for Divine Mind is All-knowing, therefore cognizant of all good. On the plane of Divinity, neither tenses or time exist, as the fourth dimension is immeasurable by mortal man, because it is God's domain. All temporal things are subject to decay and change because they exist only within the confines of the three dimensions—space, place and time. Earnest prayer manifested through a constant desire in the heart is fourth dimensional while selfish prayers are of the three dimensional world, this being the cause of them going unanswered. Therefore purge your consciousness of selfishness and do not utter selfish prayers, for God seeth in secret and knows your every purpose. Do not be deceived by thinking you can possess a secret, for all mind is Infinite Spirit; mind is not corporeal, therefore is spiritual. One must learn that God is in mind and must cease thinking of a material heaven.

**Self Justification**

Self justification constitutes one of the most common of mortal errors, for one is prone to criticise others and overlook their own shortcomings. They should "find the beam in their own eye before searching for the mote in another's eye". Inner prayer for wisdom will bring forth meekness, for arrogance is in itself ignorance and sin. Weakness of character is the result of sordid negative thinking on the part of man. Man should develop character by exercising his mind in the right direction, rather than trying to attain it through requesting God to make the changes for him. A prayer which pictures the lowness of one's character and acknowledges mental negation will do more harm than good, for one should express the unselfishness and perfection of God in all prayers.

**Lofty Prayer**

Lofty praying is useless unless a lofty effort is put forward, for we are compensated for our deeds and not for our opinions. If belief could build character, then the entire world would be filled
with wonderful people. When one can see the guidance of the Unseen Hand in Nature and in all life, they will know the Nature of God, this, however, requires study and inner understanding, which is a quality of the soul.

Honest endeavor is always rewarded, whereas many petitions go unrewarded. The overcoming of selfishness is a spiritual necessity, whereas the ideas of personality over Spirit produce inharmony in our being. Unless the overcoming methods are applied to master this mortal condition of mind, lofty praying will be useless, for will God help those who refuse to help themselves? When one's being is attuned with the Infinite, this philosophy will be found to be the greatest light on the Path of Life. One becomes grateful for Truth through suffering; materiality is the cause of suffering while its remedy lies in true spirituality. To follow in the footsteps of Jesus is one thing, while asserting you believe in Him is quite another. Crucifixion comes to the flesh ideas in one's life if they persistently follow Him.

**Inner Introspection**

Inner contemplation where one takes stock of their own mental condition is the golden key to Divine realization, for God is in the center of our being. If our introspection is for the purpose of self enlightenment, it is Godly, for while in this state of consciousness one may send forth intense prayer and contact the God-head in the universe. However, if the motive is selfish the contact will not be made, but if it is right, one will find that this contact is the contact Jesus spoke of when He said, “I and My Father are One”. It seals all vows and sets free a captive and deluded soul whose imprisonment in the body of matter confines it to the realm of the shadows of life. This at-one-ment is supreme peace manifest, and everyone should seek it that they may come to know the nature of Divine Mind. The Over-soul beckons to those who desire to overcome the sorrow of the physical world to come into Divine realization of Truth, Love and Light.

**Highest Truth**

The highest understanding comes from direct contact with the Infinite, not from a belief in vicarious atonement. Jesus taught that the door to life was “straight and narrow, and few there be who enter therein”, while the creeds teach an entirely opposite doctrine. They teach and quote the Disciple, John, who
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

says “for God so loved the world that He gave His only begotten Son, that all who believe in Him may have eternal life”. Which is better, that we follow the Master or should we follow the Disciple? In this case you cannot follow both, for one teaches that few attain to life, while the other says that all who believe in Christ shall attain to life eternal. The condition of attaining rest and peace, in the teaching of Christ Jesus is “I am the Way and the Life, come unto Me all Ye that are weary and I will give you rest”. The “coming” is mental, for we cannot go unto Him physically, the “rest” is a mental state of mental peace, therefore we must seek mentally in deep contemplation to see God within, overcome all disturbing material desires and God will be revealed within the center of our being.

Altar Each seeker for Truth should find an altar of sacrifice within to be used when the mind desires to sin, mentally placing the desire on this altar, realizing that God is All in All, remembering the old commandment “Thou shalt have no other Gods before me”. The giving up of a sinful desire should be accompanied by action of the will and concentration of the mind to overcome it, rather than with long emotional prayers. Jesus said “if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off”, meaning if you are tempted by relative or friend to do sinful deeds, sever the friendship; inner prayer will give one the mental power to accomplish this. Mental Science gives one strength of character and the power of resistance. Christianity is a science, not a belief, therefore one needs to study the mental aspect of self control and mental discipline to become a Christian.

Walking When we walk in the Path of Light we learn to extend a helping hand to our fellowman, for the healing of the sick and the doing of good deeds are the brightest pictures which will remain in memory. We must learn to give physically, mentally and spiritually for, “Give Ye and Ye shall receive”. The law of giving is one of the greatest aids to prosperity. Many fail to receive in life because they pray for more favors from God, yet they are too selfish to give. Materialism is the basis of most of human misery, while spirituality is an aid to success and happiness. Mental suggestion of success creates a delusion and fails to produce because it is negative, therefore not creative; only positive mental effort is truly productive of results.
Negative affirmations of belief or disbelief break down the mental structure. God is not to blame for one's failures, they are the result of one violating the immutable laws of mind, for mind being master of matter one must obey its laws. An understanding of the laws of gender of the mind reveals the true source of man's creative ability and the power within or his "Sonship of God".

**Punishment**  If sins were to go unpunished, the upward trend of human progress would soon stop, for only the consciousness that every sin shall cause punishment is the incentive for one to become better. A constant remission of sins on the part of God or Christ would encourage violation of the Divine laws and Commandments, therefore one should pray for power to master themselves and overcome the desire for sinning, rather than for forgiveness. Restitution is more important than confession of sins because it frees the consciousness from self condemnation. Everyone should strive to know God as Absolute Good. The reward for prayers equal their mental value, the emotional desire of the supplicant is not taken into consideration by the All-seeing Divine Mind of the universe. Prayer only sets in motion Divine Mind energies, it is not heard by a personality in the sky as some carnal minded people believe.

**Reward**  The reward for sincere petitions is always measured by the pureness of heart of the supplicant, it never exceeds their own goodness. The concept that God aids evil or those with evil intentions is erroneous. A constant effort to develop spirituality will make prayers more effective and give one peace of mind; to attain mental bliss, unselfishness is a necessary quality. The farther away one draws their consciousness from matter, giving up material aims and desires the closer it approaches God, for materialism is the power behind the throne in the world of sin and strife.

**Silent Prayer**  Silent prayer is the prayer of wisdom expressing silently, its essence is sincerity. There is no element of conceit or false pride in silent prayer, however, the prayer when intensified, becomes positive mental concentration of mind powers. False or selfish prayers harm the sensitiveness of conscience while unselfish prayers draw one close to the Infinite. Every recess of the
inner being is illuminated when one expresses unselfish thoughts or does a good deed. This inner illumination is the at-one-ment with God to be desired.

Healing Prayer

The greatest healing prayer is to know that pure Infinite Spirit is present in every cell of our being, and that disease cannot exist in the presence of this Divine power. When one can control all healing powers as taught in Super Mind Science, disease cannot be stronger than God, nor can disease overpower the life healing energy which is directed by the super will force of one who knows the keys to its control. The good effect of prayer for the sick is in the fact that the positive energy in the person sick is aroused into action by the positive thoughts which are expressed by the one offering the prayer. Blind faith in God has some power to relieve disease, but is a negative, unscientific way of attaining results. The prayer of wisdom was the type uttered by Jesus. Every disease is the product of sin, either willful or in the form of ignorance, therefore one must seek to cast out disease, rather than heal the effect and let the cause remain.

Divine Methods

Jesus had a Divine method of healing disease. He usually laid His hands on the sick, which caused a circulation of life energy. After this application He uttered deep sincere commands to the Divine powers within to heal the person in accordance with their faith, which is one’s mental concept of healing and of God: it is not an emotional excited state of consciousness. Those who are seemingly benefitted by prayers to a personal God are really benefitted by the power of suggestion to their mortal faculties, this type of healing is like mortal life, it is temporal and of an impermanent, transitory nature. Permanent help may be realized by the concentration of the consciousness in a devoted state on Infinite Spirit. This is easy to accomplish when one learns the laws of gender of the mind as taught in Super Mind Science. Love and power are of a universal nature and are revealed to those whose concept of life is broad and Universal. God is not influenced by the boundaries of creed, such limitation is physical, not spiritual.
The spiritual concept of life, is the idea of the All-ness of God and the transitory conditions of matter. This consciousness of spiritual values purifies the mental purposes of life and brings one close to the true reality of God. This realization is beyond all dogmatic assertion and creedalistic affirmation, it gives one comfort when in sorrow and heals the body through proper adjustment of life energies and powers. Mental consciousness of the Infinite in every cell of the body is the highest type of metaphysical realization, while a denial of matter is the greatest mental sin. It transgresses the law of God who created matter as the "Temple of the Living God"; denial of disease is mental ignorance. The refusal of man to admit his imperfection does away with opportunity to develop his spiritual faculties and is not a Christian doctrine. The true source of such teachings is a mis-concept of Buddhism. Christ taught in His statement of Divine at-one-ment that "I and My Father are One", which included His whole being—mind, body and soul. This is also a metaphysical concept not understood by the materialists.

Man transgresses the Divine Law and yet often goes with less punishment than he deserves. Infinite Love is merciful whereas carnal mind is sinful, if this were not true man would destroy himself before he learned the lesson that "sin never pays". The consciousness that man is master and not a slave is the true idea of the spiritual man, not of the carnal minded, willful sinner who ignores God until he is convinced he is about to make the transition from the visible to the invisible. While in a mental quandary he prays to a God whom previous to that time he had ignored and even detested for "sin hateth the way of righteousness". That which is spiritual is foolish unto the carnal minded while that which is carnal is foolish to those who have attained to the wisdom of Life Divine. The war between matter and Spirit is but the law of gender of the mind misunderstood by misguided mortals.

Public demonstrations of fervent prayer seldom convey the sincere desire of an illumined soul. Usually such prayers are temporary outbursts of emotion from those who live so negative
that their consciousness condemns their deeds. Many times
public prayers are but vain repetitions of words which have
only external meaning, many times they have been learned from
a prayer book whose purpose is to instruct those who read it
in what to say. Such books are written by mortal man with the
promise in mind that they furnish quick words and formation of
sentences to those who cannot express the conviction of their
heart. These may be termed stereotyped formal prayers without
spiritual realization on the part of the supplicant. Anyone who
uses them trains their mind to be insincere, for all true prayers
are written in the desires of the heart by the All-seeing Divine
Mind. Can man improve on what God has done, or write words
to express spiritual ideas fitting to each individual’s spiritual
needs? No, only the power of inner perception can reveal the
thoughts needed for such spiritual upliftment. Material beauty
is only an outward manifestation of a more perfect beauty. An
oral prayer is only a crude reflection of the inner goodness and
power of an inner prayer, uttered by the consciousness of one
who has proved the utter lack of power in matter to give one
health, peace or power. The fragrance of a flower and its beauty
of color has no permanency. The flower is soon wafted away on
the wings of the wind in the form of a powder invisible to mate-
rial sight, the only lasting thing about it is its symbolical meaning,
which is the unfoldment of the powers of the soul. The higher
aspirations of a seeker of light is the greatest promise of good in
this carnal minded world. Mental consciousness of God should
extend into every cell in our body, bringing Infinite Spirit from a
realm of obscurity to a prominent place in our lives, then we
will really know “Mind over Matter”.

**Mortal Consciousness**

It is apparent to every careful observer that
formal rites and ceremonies are failing as a
remedy for sin and crime, also that they have
failed for the last two thousand years, therefore a spiritualization
of the consciousness of man is the only remedy for the present
ills of life. Inner prayer which contacts God not only gives man
a reassurance of the Divine presence but also heals the sick and
brings spiritual power into manifestation. The prayer which
Jesus prayed is a complete realization of the power of mind as
taught in Super Mind Science. One should say it with the under-
standing that it is the key to mastery or Lord’s Prayer, when
scientifically interpreted. It is an ideal spiritual prayer when
Super Mind Science gives its meaning, however, this meaning is given in all sense of humility and is not intended to be construed as adding to the Lord's Prayer or taking anything away, it is only a brief analysis of the scientific philosophy it contains.

“Our Father which art in Heaven”

*Oh, Infinite Spirit of Love invisible,*

“Hallowed be Thy Name”

*Thy sacredness be made known to man,*

“Thy Kingdom come”

*Thy goodness and power is now manifest,*

“Thy Will be done on earth as it is in Heaven”

*Enable us to realize Thy Infinite Will in body and soul in the form of unlimited power,*

“Give us this day our daily bread”

*Provide us with earthly supply through Thy power,*

“And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors”

*Mete out to us our just reward,*

“And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil”

*Raise our consciousness to a knowledge of mastery of sin,*

“For Thine is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever”

*For all things belong to Infinite Spirit and manifest through Love.*

Amen.
CHAPTER III

SACRAMENT AND SALVATION

"Enter Ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat, because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it"—Jesus.

Attaining immortality does not depend upon a creed, ritual, or a belief, for only a unity of man and God can accomplish this. Jesus taught conditional immortality, He did not teach that all who believe in a certain religion would attain to that sublime state of Divine Consciousness. This Divine state must be attained while one is on earth if they would be one of the few "who enters the straight gate to life" referred to by Jesus. Regardless of what one may believe, this is the truth about salvation as taught by Christ Jesus. No man-made ceremony can change the Divine law which governs soul salvation; no clerical pronouncement can alter the decision of a Just God of Love, Light and Truth. Jesus taught placing the responsibility on the individual, while His disciple, John, taught an opposite doctrine, or according to John there is an opposite statement made by Jesus concerning salvation, for it is written in John (Chapter 3, verse 16): "For God so loved the world that He gave His only Begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in Him should not perish, but have everlasting life." This teaching is salvation for the vast multitudes who affirm their belief in Christ, but does not coincide with the doctrine that "straight is the gate and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it". The contrast is between salvation by good deeds, and salvation by belief alone. Jesus gave a test for those who believed in Him, "the signs which were to follow them are namely, healing the sick, casting out demons and raising the dead".

Worldly Concept

The worldly minded say that belief is sufficient and that faith will save the soul, yet we are told in the Scripture that "faith without works is dead". Are we to continue to accept the empty
belief void of works, which has failed during the past two thousand years to give humanity health, mind control and peace of mind? Is it not better that we do the "works" and also possess the faith? Which is the safest road? One leads to light, health and happiness through Super Mind Science, the other is the path of darkness. The first requirement is a knowledge of the laws of mind, body and soul, demonstrated by Jesus. These laws are the genders of the mind which give the key to unlimited mental powers, and were used by the Master in creating the "food for the multitudes" and the "walking on water" and "raising from the dead". They are the positive laws of mental creation operated by the concentrated will of man and God unlimited, which also controls the subjective powers of mind as manifest in Nature.

Science

The operation of the positive law of mental creation which gives man the power to "overcome the world" is the highest technique of "The Science of Mind". Through this law man becomes one with God and is reconciled to the first principle of Life and Truth through the harmonious blending of the powers of mind. Super Mind Science overcomes matter and gives the individual a glimpse of the "kingdom of God at hand". Disease, sorrow and sin are mastered through overcoming their cause, which is negation of the mind and an uncontrolled physical nature. Demonstration is the proof of power, and those not able to demonstrate the Divine powers of the Master have a poor concept of the reality of God. One will have to answer for deeds committed while in the body, not for the correctness of his belief, for reality is recognized by God while speculation is but a mental shadow. Materialism is the curse of this world while spirituality is the leaven in the bread of life. All who would overcome the flesh must set aside material beliefs and dependence on the physical senses, then spiritual healing accompanied by a permanent realization of the Divine Mind will manifest without interference.

Immortal Principles

Immortal principles govern the laws of life, otherwise reproduction would cease. That which will remain of the individual represents the eternal principle of being, and upon dissolution of this body the inner self takes on another body of a more subtle nature. The good deeds of one's life are the lights of life in this
spiritual body, Paul says “for this mortal shall put on immor-
tality”. The identity remains the same as the earth identity in
a sense but the changed condition causes the necessity of spiritual
faculties of cognition. Human life is like a flame of fire, it is
lighted in the morning, it burns all day, and while it may be
called the same flame at night because it has continued to burn
all day, its essence is continually changing as the fire consumes
its fuel. The principle of the flame is eternal while the substance
or fuel is temporal, thus man continues to change, at childhood
he is one being, while in manhood he is the same identity, yet
every cell in his body has changed since he was a child. The
identity being of a permanent principle and nature, it does not
change continually as matter does, but grows and develops
and if one has the understanding of Divine Life and Truth it
takes on permanent qualities. The identity must renounce the
pomp and show of material change, and through a knowledge
of mind become immortal. The sinless life of Jesus gave Him
power over life and disease, and also made Him immortal. He
lived and had His being on the plane of His Heavenly Father,
and His attainment was reached by inward prayer, fasting and
mental concentration on overcoming the world of matter, sin
and disease.

At-one-ment  At-one-ment in Christ gives one the power
to heal the sick and live a life of unselfish
love, it draws one away from the changing
delusion of the corporeal world. The firmness of our resolve to
reach the inner reality of Spirit will bear fruit according to our
effort in overcoming the flesh. “Seek the kingdom of God or
Good and all else shall be added unto you” is the Divine promise.
If the student of life is sincere in seeking the kingdom within
he will ever turn away from the babble of the unlearned, away
from material sensation to dependence upon the Christ Spirit
which is stronger than the flesh. One who knows the Truth will
be willing to “work out their own salvation”, while mental
weaklings desire the prayers of others to attain salvation for
them.

Holy Sacraments  Holy Sacraments are only symbols, and are
worth only the mental value of truth which
they suggest to the mind. God did not design
them or ordain them, they were written by man, and however
good they may seem, they are of mortal significance only. Only
the desires of the heart which manifest in those who partake of them are Godly, if their desires are unselfish and of the Christ Spirit. Those who believe they can sin and escape payment of their debt to God's laws through the remission powers of a Sacrament or the application of so-called Holy Sacrament are deluded by a belief that God condones their evil deed. Super Mind Science places the responsibility of deeds upon the one who commits them because every day we see suffering caused by sins against the laws of Nature. The only true remedy for suffering is to break the attachment of the mind to material pleasure and all things temporal, desiring only spiritual power and Divine wisdom from the "kingdom of God within". Final deliverance is reached through mental effort, and no amount of vicarious effort on the part of another can change the necessity for this mental effort, for all sin is mental, likewise all atonement.

Lost Souls

Those who are so unfortunate as to believe that they can wait until they are ready to lay this mortal body down before seeking spiritual deliverance from sin and then attain salvation immediately, are the ones who comprise the legion of "Lost Souls". Inertia is death—action is life, therefore effort represents accomplishment while postponement represents failure. Those whose faith is for death alone will find life a hard master for "the way of the transgressor is hard". Inner illumination through self control is the remedy for the ills of this world and an assurance of eternal life in the invisible world or "our Father's house of many mansions".

Self Development

Self development comes from self reliance, weakness comes from depending on others. Super Mind Science instructs more than it sympathizes. The fact that one is willing to fight the battles of life is good cause to believe that they will win, only quitters and doubters are among those listed in the book of life as failures. Mental Science gives one the strength of mind to resist becoming one of the vast multitude who are the sufferers of this world. Divine law and justice demand the reformation of the sinful mind, not a re-statement of a dogmatic belief. The process by which man is made a new creature is the "renewing of the mind", a development of that "mind of mastership which was in Christ Jesus". The laws of Divine Mind demand that man seek the Truth for the Truth will never seek man. If the
reader would become master of life's problems then he must decide first to be an open minded seeker. The true salvation of man is to withdraw from the world of physical senses and enter into that Divine peace within. Those who pray to God to help them in their unbelief demonstrates the truth that no one can govern their mind until they learn the laws of mind. As faith is mental, it is acquired by a form of concentration, therefore those faithless mortals need to understand concentration.

The ruination of lives on every hand is being witnessed because of the erroneous theological speculations which favor the weakness of the flesh. Theology speculates on the crucifixion as a ready means of forgiveness for weak mortals who live for pleasure only, but when misery overtakes them they appeal to God. This speculation fails to understand the philosophy of self mastery which was unfolded to the world through the crucifixion. The cross is a lesson in "spirit over flesh", "mind over matter", it teaches to the intelligent the lesson of overcoming a world of misery, sin and lust; also the glory of a spiritualized being who lives independent of matter, and shows the unreality of death to those who are truly enlightened. The appearing of Jesus after death proves the eternal reality in the principle of spiritual identity manifest in all who "doeth the Will of the Father". The ideal of God manifest in Jesus resides in all, but the proper way to bring it forth has been misconstrued due to the theological tendency to teach the remission of sin more than the mastery of the cause of sin, the flesh. The idea that the material blood of Jesus cleanses us from all sins is extremely lacking in spiritual ideality, it resembles the Pagan view rather than the Christian. His life was the beginning of a new spiritual understanding of God, therefore the shedding of blood would denote His great self control and power which made it possible for Him to challenge physical death and become its master. We also learn the lesson that if one is "at one with the God Spirit" it matters little what sinful minded men may do against us or what happens to the physical body for, as Jesus said before Pilate, "my kingdom is not of this world". The demonstrations of Jesus does not set aside the demonstrations of power others are supposed to show the world in order that they may be "doers of the Divine works". Constant preaching without teaching is not the remedy for the ills of man.
The requirement of those who are the followers of Jesus is that they perform the demonstrations He taught His disciples. He did not lessen the necessity of one knowing the "laws of life" or demonstrating over sin, disease and powers of the adversary (flesh). Without complaint He carried His cross up the "road of sorrow" to Calvary, for He knew how futile it was to try to explain Divine laws of Being to a sinful world. The flesh seldom hears the pleadings of Spirit, it more often persecutes those who challenge its claims. The explanation of this inner foundation of Truth is explained in Jesus' statements "I and My Father are One" and "No man cometh unto The Father, except by Me", meaning the universal Christ Spirit which He manifested. This Spirit when realized, heals the sick, lifts up the fallen and gives rest to the weary. His resurrection proved that He was Master of the "Science of Life" for He raised Himself according to a previous prediction. A belief in life would not have accomplished this wonderful demonstration, only a knowledge of the "Science of Life" could have given Him an accurate understanding of His ability to survive death.

Jesus proved that matter and Spirit cooperate, because the same Jesus seen in the flesh was the one and same raised from the dead. He did not deny matter, He overcame it with the power of Spirit. In demonstrating the power of Spirit in those afflicted with disease, He also healed them, which proves the truth of Pantheism, for He raised the flesh body to glory as well as the spiritual body. He proved by demonstration that God operates through the power of the consciousness and mind of man when man has the correct understanding of "the power within". This proves the doctrine of "there is no mind in matter" to be false and a lie, and disproves the auto-suggestion used by so-called Christians which is only a denial of matter, therefore false and contrary to the doctrines of Christ.

Numerous sects use the resurrection of Jesus to prove the most impossible doctrines conceivable by man. To the Spiritualist His resurrection was a proof of spirit return, which of course was not the case. To the Christian Scientist it proves that the entire physical universe has no existence. If this premise is true then the physical Jesus had no existence, which is a complete denial.
not only of the physical man Jesus, but also a denial of the reality of the flesh existence of all people as well. To the Orthodox Christian, Jesus is a blood sacrifice for the remission of sin and His resurrection was to make it easy to obtain a pardon.

Super Mind Scientist To a Super Mind Scientist, Jesus’ resurrection is an example of the highest form of mastership, given as practical proof before the entire world, proving that each individual can master the flesh, sin and disease. His healing was the best way to overcome disease ever demonstrated on this earth and was practical, not theoretical. It was to teach the world a method of overcoming pain, sin and sorrow by the application of a power which was at that time unheard of. The laying on of the hands was a means of contact between healer and patient, and a means of controlling healing energy or life currents, a method which all Super Mind Scientists understand. Jesus placed healing in the Church and demonstrated it in the Temples showing He preferred it to preaching and not doing, and for that reason it should be a practice in every Christian Church. Super Mind Science gives as a part of its ritual a weekly service for the benefit of all sick people where the Christ healing is performed scientifically, using the forces of Nature as well as the Christ power. Its aim is to re-establish Christianity in fact, not theory, as it was demonstrated by Jesus Christ. Thousands of seekers who have been healed is the proof that it succeeds.

Students of Jesus The system of performing healing and other demonstrations of power, including the relief of mental obsessions, called “possessed of demons” was a part of the curriculum in the School of Disciples taught by Jesus. There were seventy Disciples in all and only eleven of them succeeded in learning His “Science of Life”, while the rest soon forgot His instructions. This proves the doctrine that “the harvest is ripe, but the reapers few”, for there is always suffering and disease in the world to be overcome. The ones who were faithful became great teachers, healers and demonstrators of Divine powers which proved His science to be “The light of the World”. The same is true of all faithful Super Mind Scientists, they overcome disease, poverty and sin, however, “many are called but few are chosen”. The few are the ones who are sincere and desire to become a demonstrator of the Christ powers, the many are the unfaithful. Why are the
so-called Christians so opposed to the Christ healing? Do they believe He can save the soul, but is powerless to even stop a headache? Or is the God they worship weaker than man made healing systems? The writer is inclined to believe that they lack faith in the very doctrine they profess to believe. The Church should be interested in a body and mind saving program for "what profiteth a man if he should gain the whole world and lose his soul", or what can he give in exchange for his soul?

Soul If a ceremony can save one soul by direct influence with God, then why can it not save all souls at the same instant, for we are told that God is no respector of persons. The Science of Mind teaches one that salvation is a mental process, therefore can be better understood in Mental Science. No ceremony can take the place of soul development, only the actual doing of good deeds and the performing of Divine work is sufficient.

Saving Authority The demonstrations of power which Jesus performed were the evidence of His Divine authority. He challenged the Rabbis and Priests alike to prove their doctrines through works like He proved His. They met His challenge by falsely accusing Him of being a "winebibber and instrument of evil Belzebub the 'Prince of devils'." The narrow minded of today accuse Mental Scientists of the same evil, which proves that there are few true Christians. There are many modern Pharisees who masquerade under the name of Christian, they have but changed their outer form, like "white sepulchres, white without but corrupt within". The Divine Mind Scientist knows that outer forms do not impress God, only the inner reality changes the results of acts and deeds. Jesus came to prove how powerless the formal ceremony of religion was, His idea was to establish a practical healing science and to show mankind how to overcome the flesh, thereby contacting the Heavenly Father. The idea that God sends suffering on mankind is contrary to all teachings and demonstrations given by Jesus. Man will continue to suffer until he understands the God which Jesus worshipped, the God of mastery over disease. Sin, weakness and submission are mortal, while overcoming is spiritual.
Human Relationship did not enter into the picture of life which Jesus lived, for He taught that a “Prophet was not without honor, except in his own country, and his enemies were those of his own household”. Many say “I would study and improve my mind but my family objects”; these have failed to realize that the all important issue is to possess knowledge and know God or be lost spiritually, and they usually suffer with disease while on earth. The living Christ is the spirit within, those who celebrate His death and fail to find Him in life are to be pitied for their lack of understanding and censured for their ignorance. Super Mind Scientists should heal them and try to cause them to see the error of their ways.

Suffering Predicted Jesus sent His disciples into the world with the injunction, “Behold I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves, be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves”. The true disciples of Christ of today would do well to observe this command, for they face the same problems today which the disciples of the Master faced then. When you suffer for the cause of righteousness, remember it is “the cross to be borne” which Jesus described, and never resent persecution because it helps to develop the spiritual nature of those who must bear it.

Spiritual Birth of Jesus The spiritual birth of Jesus illustrates “mind over matter” in the true sense of the word, and proves God to be the Father of all. Jesus said “call no man on earth Father, for there is but one Father of all, the Heavenly Father”. Those religions who call their Priests “Father” are severely rebuked by this Scripture. They should remember the commandment “Thou shalt have no Gods before Me”. The Christ spirit has been forever as principle Divine, the inner spark of Divinity in every individual.

The Wise Men “from the East” were spiritual minded men who perceived the advent of “The Prince of Peace” through knowing the meaning of His star. They knew that the star represented individuality united to God, which was an old symbol even before the birth of Jesus. They made their offering to the Christ-child in the form of a Divine communion, while the material presents they brought were of little significance.
Man as a "Son of God" is a truth, not a theory. Jesus said "Ye are sons of God", and "Ye and Me are brothers", which describes man as he is, spiritually. Super Mind Science has proven by the demonstrations of power and the glorious at-one-ment methods of mind power that His words were scientifically correct.

Life
Our lives should be a sacrament unto the Most High, continually observed in the chambers of the mind. This type of sacrament makes life a pleasant journey and gives one peace of mind, for every time we overcome as taught in Super Mind Science we learn that delusion and the unawareness of God within has produced our trouble. All should learn to roll the materialistic stone away from the body, which is the tomb of the soul, and awaken to a life of Light and Truth through demonstration of Divine Mind power.

His Cup
When Jesus was about to be crucified by the ignorant multitude, He realized what was to come, saying "Father if it be Thy Will that I shall drink this cup, let it not pass from Me, Thy Will not my Will be done." In that spirit He gave His life because the religions of His day hated the demonstrations of power which He gave, they were jealous of the spiritual reputation which He enjoyed. So likewise today the religions of materialism dispute the power and demonstrations of Divine Mind, but "children of light be not weary in well doing, your reward will be either in this world or the next".

Christ, The
The suffering on The Cross of Calvary was Spiritual Being of the flesh, not once did the indwelling spirit suffer. This suffering, however, was real as far as mortal perception is concerned. How empty is the claim of those mortals who say the flesh is an illusion and does not exist. When compared with the supreme sacrifice of Christ which was His "mortal body", they should hide their face in shame for trying to take away from Him the glory of "overcoming the flesh". They use the most unintelligent form of hypnosis and the power of auto-suggestion, but would they "drink His cup"? or would the Orthodox Christian drink it? Have they shared the blood of "The New Covenant", the persecution which comes to those who do His Divine Works?
Christ's Ascension

Instead of celebrating Christ's death as is the custom, Christians should celebrate His "overcoming death". His glorious ascension after His final meeting with His disciples lets us know now that "the Comforter has come", and also the "Spirit of Truth" which was promised by the Master, for the blind see, the deaf hear and the lame walk.

Life

Super Mind Science was revealed to the author while he was blind and convalescing on a bed of sickness where the only mortal hope was death. While the mortal darkness and helplessness of matter seemed insurmountable, from the inner recess of his being came Light and Life. His sight and health returned and this wonderful Science was born from the demonstration of a super power in Nature. Divine, Unconquerable Infinite Spirit which controls the energy of life, heals mankind's ills and lights his way to "the throne of grace".

Illumination

With victory over disease and the flesh, comes illumination and direct knowledge of God, a permanent channel of communication between man and His Heavenly Father. The realization that this power and light is universal reforms the sinner and takes away the pleasure or illusion called pleasure, found in violating the laws of life.

Material Rituals

Material rituals are empty in comparison to the inner illumination which purifies the mind, cleanses the body and lifts the consciousness to unknown heights of joy and peace. Every Super Mind Scientist who has overcome disease and sin has experienced that touch of Divinity which is a part of the demonstration of mastery over the lower self. Our Baptism which is Wisdom, follows with a love for healing the sick; our Eucharist is constant contact with God and the overpowering of evil or lower self.

Spiritual Contact of Christ

When self mastery is attained through correct concentration and realization of the God principle, spiritual contact with Christ is attained at Will. This Divine communion with Christ should be practiced daily by every Super Mind Scientist, for in the dawn of our scientific realization of "the power within" one needs the actual contact with the Master. As followers of Jesus we
are to emulate Him and imitate His mighty works, for we have the promise that “these works shall Ye do and even greater works shall Ye also do”.

Comes Jesus said “I come as a sword”, meaning a spiritual sword which cuts down the tower of the flesh or Carnal Will, substituting therefor the Spiritual Will of a regenerated being, who having attained self control is in contact with Infinite Spirit. The road to the Calvary of the flesh is the parting of the ways with our worldly associates and companions in sin; the light of the world is attainment of spirituality. When one constantly contacts the Christ spirit, He becomes their beacon on the sea of Life.

Selfish Mentalities Those who are selfish minded, having no time to do the Divine works, will awaken to a gray dawn in the final analysis from their conscience within. Jesus said we should attend to Our Heavenly Father’s business, “heal the sick, preach the Truth and do all things which He has commanded us to do”. This shows how empty is that selfish life where the Father’s business is neglected and the fruits of Divine labor are lost. The record of suffering of those who do the Divine Will is the strength of the church, for it proves mastery over the flesh and complete reununciation of the flesh world for the unselfish Life Divine. The author long ago decided that a material life has nothing to offer except misery, sin, sickness and death.

False Doctrines Jesus said to His Disciples “these signs shall follow them that believe; they shall speak with new tongues, and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not harm them, they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover”. He did not say “My Disciples shall do this but them (meaning believers) in all times to come shall not possess this Divine power”. These negative teachers of false doctrines who say that laying hands on the sick is mesmeric should read the instructions of the Master to His Disciples. He did not say “give suggestions to the sick or deny the existence of a disease, or pray for the sick”, He said “they shall lay HANDS on the sick and they shall recover.” Any so-called religions which deny this healing are, according to Jesus, unbelievers.
Jesus spoke of the many substitutes which would be offered for His demonstrations, some saying I cast out demons in your name, others claiming other rewards for services rendered in His name. But to all substitutes for His genuine works of Spirit He said “depart from Me Ye workers of iniquity, I know Ye not”.

Those who say “I was healed by medicine” or “I take communion” and others who say “I deny matter” will all be included in the curses placed upon the Pharisee, “who hath ears but hears not, and eyes but cannot see,” for only the Divine works will prove the Christian Spirit of an individual. Super Mind Science teaches that this work must be accomplished and there is no other way of atonement or at-one-ment. The passing into immortality should be done while living instead of waiting until mortal death, for only such identity as we build will be all that we can hope to possess after mortal death.

The false belief that the soul is not in the body is mental suicide, for it tends to separate consciousness from mortal existence; such false beliefs cause much suffering in the world. The soul is the consciousness within of right and wrong, the soul center is in the Solar Plexus where the soul judges every thought which enters into our passageways of life energy and impulse.

It is but natural that if we are to save the soul we must save the body, for man’s being cannot be separated. Savings one’s soul in the church while their body is in the infirmary is impossible, and premature death is the price paid for ignorance of this principle. Man may walk a flowery path filled with sweet oratory while here on earth but his soul will find him out and he shall pay the price for neglecting his being. Sins of omission are as great as sins of commission regardless of whether the sinner is ignorant of the law of life violated or not.

Jesus overcame death because of His mental and spiritual power; His victory was the reward for healing the sick and doing the Divine works, not because He believed in a certain sectarian belief. Facts and demonstrations are scientific and mark the difference between Truth and false concept. "When we say Mind we mean all intelligence; Science of Mind is the power that
comes from correct scientific demonstration of Divine Mind which gave Jesus victory over sin, lust and the body. That Truth and Science is the same today as then, we call it Super Mind Science because it is the highest realization of the scientific demonstration of the power of Mind and God. This Science has proven thousands of times that it overcomes disease and is mankind's Comforter, the spirit of Truth.
CHAPTER IV

THE HOLY EUCHARIST AND DIVINE SCIENCE

"I and My Father are One"—Jesus.

Atonement

At-one-ment is the mental contact of mortal man with God—the complete purification of the body, symbolized by bread, and the mind symbolized by wine. The evidence of atonement is at-one-ment with God. Through this Divine mental unity, disease disappears and physical and mental harmony is established. In Super Mind Science the student is taught how to attain Divine unity through generating life energy and then how to form a mental contact with bliss. While experiencing this bliss God manifests, this establishes actual contact with the Infinite, rights all wrongs and makes one strong spiritually.

Responsibility

The Divine Sacrament in itself cannot purify one, it is only a symbol no matter how performed. Jesus did not intend to relieve one of their responsibility and thus encourage weakness. He intended to charge everyone with their duty and then He instituted the Last Supper as a symbol of at-one-ment of Him, His Disciples and His Father. When mentally contacting God, one should remember "I and My Father are One" and "He who seeth Me has also seen the Father", "I am in you and you are in Me, Christ Jesus". The purification of mind comes from doing the Divine Will of Him who sent us into this world. The act of partaking of the Holy Sacrament or the Eucharist is not enough, for Jesus urged His followers to do His Works, and to use the communion only as a remembrance of Him, and to remember "Thou shalt worship no Gods before His Father who is in "Heaven" (meaning invisible). The at-one-ment of Christ with God overcame the world (death) for death is of the world.

Jesus

Jesus was sinless because He overcame the influence of His body over His consciousness by fasting forty days in the wilderness. In doing this, He rejected the materialism of a temporal kingdom presented to His spiritual consciousness or His highest nature, by thoughts or adversaries. His power to rebuke the adversary
demonstrated the sinless nature of the Divine Mind fully manifesting through Him. The overcoming is mental, therefore no physical ceremony can take its place.

His Teaching

Renounce the physical world and all it stands for, as all power belongs to God. Return blessings for curses, and do good unto those who use you ill, overcome evil with good, disease with power (energy) and darkness with light, then you will know the nature of God. Submission to disease or evil demonstrates a lack of wisdom and leads one to destruction, regardless of how many ceremonies he may indulge in. Jesus disregarded all formal religion and taught by demonstration, offering that as His authority, without asking endorsement from anyone on the mortal plane. He was fearless and positive, never taking a negative position. He taught by symbol and parable so that there would be many interpretations which are necessary to satisfy the different degrees of intelligence in the world. The universality of His teaching may be seen in the meaning of the parables.

Victory

Ceremonies will not result in deliverance from mortality, for "faith without works is dead" and "works without wisdom are dead". Those who believe that Jesus came to deliver dishonest persons from punishment by providing a means of escape, and that His suffering will earn them a heavenly reward are certainly ignorant of the true nature of God. True reformation is a mental process, not a physical one. Can the body sin when the mind is pure? Can the pure minded sin and transgress the Divine law? Or can one who is positive and creative mentally become a destroyer physically? All logic points to the fact that evil is negation, and spirituality is mental positiveness. Reformation then, is to possess mind and body control by being a positive master of creation. Super Mind Science teaches the proper way to reach this Super Mental State—"seek and Ye shall find". Victory over death means a positive spiritual "eternal consciousness" of God.

Material Remedies

During years of suffering, the writer tried many so-called healing remedies but most of them proved worthless and many were a detriment more than a help. Finally despairing of finding material remedies of value in mastering the cause of disease, he
turned to the study of Divine Mind as a remedy. The methods of study were concentration and meditation and a diligent search of the Scriptures until finally the truth about disease was revealed. Disease is congestion and is the result of sin or violation of Nature's laws. Material Sciences have given many fanciful names to the numerous diseases which afflict mankind, yet all of them are the result of congestion and lack of life energies mentally, physically and spiritually. There is but one remedy, expansion, this comes from applying energy. Super Mind Science teaches how to demonstrate this healing energy after only a few minutes practice. This method is the result of years of study on the part of the Founder, for many theories of healing and auto-suggestion were tried before the tapping of this energy became a reality. The only true means of healing the body is through this energy and the mind, regardless of what method is applied. Medicine arouses a little of this energy which accounts for the healings through the use of medicine, the same can also be said of other healing systems.

God When Jesus healed the sick He 'taught "it is not I that doeth these things, but Him who sent me"; this is the highest truth about healing. Medicine or Healers do not heal the sick, it is God in Nature which alone heals. Every year hundreds die who have relied on medical remedies yet Theology endorses the use of medicine. The two, Theology and medicine work hand in hand and the sick, the poor and demented are the victims. Super Mind Science reveals to the seeker the direct way to control the energy which performs all healing, therefore it is the most successful way of energizing the body and overcoming the ills of humanity. Materialists try all different types of remedies but ignore the true remedy, the Christ energy and power, and they suffer as the result of their ignorance. Would God create man and make him a slave to drugs which man himself creates? No, for God is Creative, Energy, Power, Truth, Love and Light, the opposite of disease which is darkness, congestion, sin and ignorance. When Divine energy and power is used, disease becomes powerless, for all evil and disease is the result of negation.

Power Jesus' demonstrations of healing stand out like a star in a dark night, and are beyond all concepts of mortal man. Mortal remedies are, paled into insignificance when one considers the energy
and power of God which flowed through the hands of Jesus and healed the blind, the deaf and the lame.

**Healing Truth**

When we read the letters received from grateful people who have been rescued from disease of every kind and description through Super Mind Science, we are impressed beyond words with the greatness of Divine Mind and energy. It is this power and not ceremonies which Jesus came to establish.

**Divine Harmony**

Why should man take communion when his mind and body are out of harmony with God? One should remember that demonstration of Divine power alone proves at-one-ment with the Infinite Father. The view which some hold that the sacrifice of Jesus is sufficient to atone for the sins of the whole world is erroneous, for each and everyone must give up the flesh and all it stands for.

**Blood Sacrifice**

Jesus is not a receptacle for sins and mortal weakness. He stands as a Divine Teacher, a torchlight to suffering humanity and not as a blood sacrifice for the propitiation of the sins of the world. If this were the purpose, then why did Jesus heal the sick, raise the dead and pronounce all disease sin? Why all of these demonstrations to prove He was a sacrifice for the rest of the world? Was His raising from the dead a means of proving He alone masters the sins of man?

**Spiritual Laws**

Jesus' examples of power were to prove that spirit (mind) is strong while the body is weak. His teachings were the Science of Life, that being the reason He selected seventy Disciples and taught them the laws of mind over matter, Spirit over flesh and character stronger than temptation.

**Raising from the Dead**

Jesus' raising after His crucifixion was to prove that the body is not the man, that it is only a dwelling place of Spirit or inner man. When the inner man is fully unfolded he becomes stronger than mortality; this is brought about by the Will of man becoming as the Divine Will, one with the Father, or as Jesus said "I and My Father are one". The realization of the I Am is stronger than negation, congestion and all body weakness.
Reality of Power

The works of Jesus were to make power realized as objective as well as subjective. He showed the world that the so-called laws of matter are inferior to spiritual power and intelligence which actually rules the lower manifestations of mind that we term matter. Super Mind Science goes on proving and doing the Divine demonstrations, showing the science Jesus taught to be infallible and the greatest science ever discovered by man. Every day we prove it superior to all mortal remedies.

Christ

Christ is a universal principle and Jesus, the Universal man, attained to Christhood through mastery of the flesh. The Christ principle is the idea of the Divine sonship of God revealed in man. Jesus said “even before the world I was in the bosom of My Father”, showing the eternal nature of the Christ Spirit. The virgin birth of Jesus is to prove that the true fatherhood of man is God, the conception is to teach that God or Divinity is in every seed of life.

Man as Man as the Son of God overcomes the world Divine Son of God and thus becomes the offspring of his Divine Father, the pure and changeless Spirit of All-knowing, All-seeing Universal power. His work of mastery over the elements, over disease and sin through Divine power is “the light of the world”. Jesus commanded the people to worship God, His Father, and not Him, for well He knew that the flesh dims the brightness of Infinite Light, Truth and Love which is the only reality and power.

Materiality

The betrayal of Jesus symbolizes the deception of matter which denies Spirit. When they came to arrest Him, He said “are Ye come out as against a thief with swords and with staves to take Me? I was with you in the Temple teaching and Ye took me not, but the Scriptures must be fulfilled”. Here carnal mind used the forces of the material world to defeat the cause of Spirit. Every day we see fulfilled the prophecy of “matter seeking to overcome the Son of God”. The Scriptures have many prophecies of this type, for the lower mentality which is negative, rebels against the higher which is positive, but finally the higher proves its power over the lower. Thus again we learn the power of Spirit.
When Jesus said “for whosoever will save his life shall lose it, but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall be saved”. This saying demonstrates that one who overcomes the body and lives a true-life is very often likely to be attacked and killed by the materialists who preach saving through doctrine, instead of through Divine demonstration. When they witness Divine power in action, they desire to obstruct it by sin and the eliminating or destroying of the one who demonstrates it. Those who demonstrate mind over matter, Spirit over the worldly mind, cannot be destroyed, for they live on a plane of eternal at-one-ment with the Divine Father. “The same shall be saved” shows the permanence of the Divine Father-Mother God Spirit, which Jesus referred to as “Him who sent me into the world”.

The Divine kingdom is here and now, not after death, and is proven in Mark 9:1, “and He said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.” The doctrine that man must die and then await the resurrection in order to realize God is the misconcept of carnal mind. When at-one-ment becomes a reality one rises above the limitations of the flesh while living on earth here and now. The true power of atonement is at-one-ment mentally and spiritually with the Divine Father. The demonstrations of healing the sick and the giving of spiritual wisdom are the proofs of this Divine attainment.

The Passover which Jesus ate with His Disciples before His crucifixion was His last farewell to the world of matter, His triumph over the forces of darkness. Although a sad farewell to His Disciples, it was the beginning of His greatest success, the mastery of death, and victory over the grave. It was not a ritual for the forgiveness or pardon of sins, it was a gesture of the fearlessness and power of Spirit. It gave no cessions to mortal laws, or any respect to the dead beliefs of the followers of Moses who were to become the instrument of sin and kill Him for His proof of the doctrine of the supremacy of Mind and Spirit over matter, disease, and all the illusions of a sinful and negative world.
Jesus asked them “can Ye drink of the cup that I drink of, and be baptized with the baptism I am baptized with” and they said unto Him, “we can”. This was their great test, for that cup meant to stand the death of the physical body knowing, “Ye shall not be harmed, for you are not the body, but the Son of a living God”. In Super Mind Science, the true Disciple will learn the true meaning of taking this cup. We have proven that man is not confined to his body but is a free agent in the universe, that he can lay down his mortal cloak and travel the heavenly way while his body rests in slumber, for death is only a sleep to those who know this Divine power.

Jesus looked upon them and said, “with men and God it is impossible but not with God, for with God all things are possible”. Here the flesh and all of its negative doctrines of impossibility is rebuked and we learn that nothing is impossible to God. This includes healing the body, controlling the elements, the power to raise from the body with consciousness and power, and illuminating the understanding with Infinite Mind. The “bitter cup” of Jesus was His persecution. Are you as a Christian ready to be reviled for doing His Works? If so you drink from the “cup of bitterness” from your associates when you prove to them the Science of Mind over body.

Most people seem to think that practicing the science which Jesus demonstrated is a disgrace. They forget that the Apostles were stoned as they passed from city to city healing the sick, which was works of the Church which Jesus founded. The Apostles were not ashamed of His science, but the Elders scoffed and said “what fanatical work is this”, and declined to have anything to do with such a new religion where the followers were healers.

For that reason the church of Jesus soon ceased to be, and an Orthodox form of worship based on the letter was founded three hundred years afterward. In it the sick were scorned and placed in hospitals and yet the cup and bread were passed, using it only as a symbol, rejecting it as a practice. Here and there a healer and Christian would come into understanding and
rebuke this form of hypocrisy and they would be burned at the stake, the Church being the persecutor. The suffering of martyrs was intense and the world witnessed the fulfilling of the persecutions foretold by Jesus.

**Power**  
"Blessed are Ye when they revile you and of persecute you for My name’s sake"—Jesus.

**Spirit**  
This should be the attitude of all who can demonstrate Super Mind Science, take your persecution in silence and enter Divine mental communion. The Comforter that was to come is none other than the Truth and power as demonstrated in Super Mind Science.
CHAPTER V

SOUL DELIVERANCE

"But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust." — JESUS.

Forbearance and Self Mastery

The doctrine of Soul Deliverance from suffering taught by Jesus Christ requires the greatest mind control and spiritual wisdom, for only with such understanding can one turn the other cheek and invite the enemy to proceed with their idea of physically administering justice. Those who have known contact with God within know that God manifests Love, therefore regardless of what others do or say against us, we must never lower our consciousness to their plane of thought. If we do, we lose control of our mentality and sin against the All-knowing Divine Spirit within.

Violation of Love

No one who would kill his enemy can ever claim the right to soul salvation regardless of what anyone may say on this subject. Those who use physical force and kill so-called criminals are more criminal than the one they kill, for they deliberately violate the idea and principle of Christ Love with full intention to destroy a so-called "enemy of society". Is society greater than God, or can society forgive them for killing their enemy? Regardless of whether the killing be personal or political they are condemned by the law of Love. One may live down the sin of being a party to the killing of a criminal if they fast, pray, repent and demonstrate Divine Mind Science; otherwise their souls are lost for they fall under the condemnation of the Sermon on the Mount uttered by Jesus shortly before He was murdered in the name of "legal capital punishment". How anyone who claims to be a Christian, hoping for immortality can become a party to such gross violation of the law of Love, and hope for
deliverance and salvation is indeed a great mystery, for it is next to impossible for them to attain it.

Jesus said “Those who kill with the sword, shall die by the sword”, meaning the spiritual sword of guilt upon the conscience which causes the second death, or loss of “eternal consciousness”. Jesus did not say this law would be suspended in case of war, for the Divine laws of Mind and Spirit are immutable and no amount of praying or sacrificing can change the law. One may change the conditions of their own mentality to conform with the Divine law, providing they know the Science of the Mind. If they do not overcome their sin while on earth it will overcome them in the next expression of life. If Jesus were on earth He would say, “rather than kill your fellowman, accept death of your body and save your soul for he who dieth for My sake shall live again”. Upon these grounds of facts, Super Mind Science denounces war and killing in any form.

Hypocrites who love the ways of sin and spiritual darkness say that the doctrine of Christ is not practical. This is because they do not desire to give it a trial, they desire a life of sin, a death-bed repentance and a heavenly reward for wrong doing, but O, how foolish they are to think that God is deceived. Jesus said “I am the Way and the Life, you cannot serve Mammon and God at the same time”. If the teachings of Christ are not practical to live by they will serve little benefit to die by. When one attains mind control they find that the Life Divine is the most satisfactory and the most practical to live by. Having overcome their lower nature, ceased to eat of flesh and corrupt food, they see how foolish it is to be attached to the things which kill; they become clean mentally, physically and spiritually and attain supreme happiness in the knowledge of “eternal consciousness”. They become attached to God, and are lovers of the Divine work, healers of the sick and helpers of humanity.

Jesus said to His Disciples “no man can serve two Masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other or else he will hold to the one and despise the other; Ye cannot serve God and Mammon, therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what Ye shall eat, or what Ye shall drink nor yet for your body what Ye shall put on; is not the life more than meat and
the body more than raiment”. This doctrine requires the giving up of earthly ties and ideas in preference for the Divine life of Truth and Love. It shows the unimportance of all our earthly cares and teaches the doctrine of attachment to God through the understanding of “eternal consciousness”. Seek not the things which create material attachment, but break down the barriers of flesh by the power of Will and Mind.

Whited Sepulchres Those who call themselves Ministers of God, claiming the power to “save souls”, yet of Today endorse killing in law and war are denounced by Jesus who says “for Ye are like unto whited sepulchres which indeed appear beautiful outward but are within full of dead mens bones and of all uncleanness, even so Ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men but within Ye are full of hypocrisy and uncleanness”. These modern Pharisees endorse war, capital punishment, physical torture of the so-called “enemies of society”, imprisonment of children whose mentalities are negative; they persecute Divine healers and then utter long prayers in public to impress a sin loving world.

Selling They sell their soul for political advantage, the Soul not knowing that “eternal consciousness” is the only reality in human existence. They should be able to read the Scripture with the pure eye of Spirit and see how millions daily lose their soul in exchange for worldly misery, woe, sin and disease. Eternal consciousness would reveal this to them should they seek.

Heavenly Harmony Which is best, to sing a hymn to the physical senses or to attain to heavenly harmony? Heavenly harmony adjusts one’s entire life, overcomes disease and sin, lifts up the fallen and rights all wrongs. The soul desires this harmony while the body seeks darkness, the battle between these forces is but a manifestation of the laws of gender of the mind. Super Mind Science teaches the methods which is the keyboard that produces the music of the soul, demonstrating the absolute power of creative Infinite Spirit, All-knowing, Eternal Universal Mind.

Soul Deliverance Those who desire Soul Deliverance will have to follow in the footsteps of the Master and bear their Cross. The precepts which conform to the teachings of the Master are also in Super Mind Science; they can be briefly stated as follows:
First. Non co-operation or participation in any type of killing or committing of a destructive deed.

Second. Mind and body control, attainment of the knowledge of the universal principle of Love, which is spiritual illumination through doing unselfish deeds.

Third. Becoming master of the art of concentration of the mind in order to attain mental purification, meditation in order that the soul wisdom may manifest, subduing of the flesh influence over the consciousness, ceasing to desire to sin; learning the art of passing beyond matter mentally at Will, or attainment of the eternal consciousness which Jesus demonstrated on the forty day fast "before overcoming the body".

Plan This is the plan of salvation of Super Mind of Science and is the safe road to immortality, it may seem difficult, but sweet is the nectar of life to those who live in "Life Divine". Every battle with the flesh makes the individual stronger to resist temptation and sin, for Mind is Master.

Other Roads The idea that everyone who prays a prayer of belief is saved from sin is preposterous and can easily be disproven. Many who think they are saved by such a simple process are often later found in misery, attacked by disease, courage gone and the "turbulent waters of life" or mortal consciousness disturbed to the extent that life seems not worth living. The cause lies in the fact that the lower nature and carnal mind still rule in that person's life, if they were on the correct road to spirituality they would be masters of health, doers of the Divine works, healers of the sick and would possess a calm Mind. Those who have attained to a little understanding of the great Light of Life "eternal consciousness", pass beyond this state of woe forever for they become master of self and cease to submit to matter.

Supreme Enlightenment is a mental process, not physical. One may possess great secular knowledge and yet be lacking in soul enlightenment, for the road to such mental illumination is the path of mental humility. Regardless of how great the wisdom of man may be, it is limited while its Creator is Universal and Unlimited. Supreme soul enlightenment comes to those who attain a well controlled Mind, it is the result of understanding the state of
“eternal consciousness”. Those who are unwilling to overcome
the flesh and all of its false promises will fail to understand
Super Mind Science or apprehend its true importance.

Work

The spiritually minded take pleasure in lay­
ing hands on the sick, controlling the healing
energies and stopping the pain and suffer­
ing of humanity. This willingness to help others is a part of
the program of Soul Deliverance as taught in Super Mind
Science. “Give unto the world that which you would have God
give unto you” is the motto of all Super Mind Scientists.

Love

The Master said to His true Disciples “Ye
are the light of the world”, “a city that is
set on a hill cannot be hid”, this was
because He had taught them how to heal the sick and teach
people the Truth, it was not because they believed in a sect or
preached certain precepts. His reference to a city set on a hill
refers to those who demonstrate the powers of Spirit over matter,
or who are conspicuous because of the good they do. Super
Mind Scientists instructed in the keys of power contained in the
methods of the Science and who live the life, are able to perform
the spiritual demonstrations which made the Disciples of Christ
outstanding.

Light

Human ills can easily be classified in Mind
Science. Through understanding the nature
of disease and sin one can overcome the
cause. Mind manifestation is of the two genders of mind,
one creates through Divine harmony, while the other gender
can become out of harmony with Divine laws and cause almost
any kind of trouble. Positive mind force which is the Father­
hood principle represents health, success, wisdom, mastership,
truth, love, endurance, creative life and light. Negative mind
force, the feminine gender of mind represents the Motherhood
principle so long as it harmonizes with the Fatherhood principle
or masculine gender of mind. When it leads and overpowers
the positive gender, inharmony in mentation is the result which
in turn produces sin, disease, sorrow, suffering of many kinds,
ignorance, superstition, lack of self control and mortal delusion.

Evil

True goodness requires a positive mentality,
which gives one the power to overcome evil.

Classified

By becoming positive and overcoming the
leadership of the negative state of mortal consciousness one
attains liberation from flesh influence, becomes an excellent healer, a wonderful teacher of others as well as the most commendable example of the Christ Wisdom. This is the reason every method in Super Mind Science is positive.

**Overcome Evil**

Jesus taught that if someone smites you on the cheek you should turn the other, by this Good He meant one cannot correct an evil act by committing an evil themselves, the proper way being to overcome evil with good. When one is tried in the fires of life it requires great mental power in order to obey that law since the impulse is to strike back at the one who strikes you. This instruction shows the necessity of self control in order to make it possible for one to live a Christian life.

**Denouncers**

Those unfortunate mortals who denounce the Science of the Mind have yet to offer any other way by which man can attain the self control which Jesus possessed and taught His Disciples. Every year larger hospitals and insane institutions are constructed to take care of the vast army of suffering mortals who have followed those who preach that mind control and Mind Science is unnecessary. You never find a true “Mind Scientist” in such places for inner knowledge of God overcomes all such calamities. “The spirit is strong but the flesh is weak”, yet many would tell you that the flesh is strong and the spirit is weak. They lay traps for themselves, dig ditches in the field of life then fall into them, for these is none so blind as him who will not see.

**The Law of Spirit**

The higher law of life beckons the sincere student of life onward and upward toward Divine realization and “eternal consciousness”. The price of victory may seem great, but there is no hope in mortality. The law of the Spirit is opposite and away from the desires of the flesh. Every day the two roads appear on the horizon of life and the question to decide is, will the pleasures of the flesh which produce misery be sacrificed for the pleasure of the Spirit which produces “eternal consciousness”? Super Mind Science says, “still the restlessness of the physical senses and listen to the music of the soul; reach inward and upward and attain to reality.”
Mental Ascension The law governing mental ascension above the sins of the world is one of dominating the lower and harmonizing with the higher. The physical body continually suggests countless necessities which in truth no one needs. The voice of the tempter is the impulse of the carnal mind, but the student of the Science of Life must learn to say “get thee behind me, Satan” and overcome the wants of the flesh and develop the higher spiritual desires. This is the path of mastership. The less attachments one has to the mortal world the sooner they will attain to “eternal consciousness”, because the attachments to earthly things are opposite to the Spirit.

Oneness When the Master was told His mother and brethren desired to speak with Him, He stretched forth His hand toward His Disciples and said “behold My mother and My brethren, for who­soever shall do the Will of My Father which is in heaven the same is My brother and sister and mother”. He had attained to “eternal consciousness” and knew the oneness of life, and also that the “me” and “mine” phase of consciousness is mortal, not eternal because it contains a selfish element. We must rise above relationship, possession and limitations, to the reality of the unlimited eternal spirit of Life, Light, Truth and Love.

Breaking The author broke many mortal barriers in the pathway of life before the sunlight of Barriers Truth was revealed to him, showing him the cause of suffering and the way to peace. Finally the false show of the senses and their false concept were overcome and the obstructions were removed one by one. After a struggle with disease and lower self he stilled the waves of flesh sensations and was lifted up mentally beyond the veil of mortal life where heavenly harmony and eternal light were revealed as the only Eternal Reality. Since then it has been his desire to show the way to Soul Deliverance to all who are willing to learn the Science of Mastery.

A Glimpse When all mortal sensation had ceased and the organs of sense perception had been stilled through the art of mind control, the author’s consciousness entered the eternal state where the life of all creatures was revealed to him as the life of God, where the celestial music of Divine harmony sang the song of peace.
before the Throne of Grace, The Infinite Mind. During this period a glimpse of the reality flashed through the author's consciousness and then and there he knew the claims of the flesh to be false, the identity to possess an eternal quality, and God as the "Father of Life". This revelation followed a long fast and intense meditation on the Infinite Spirit. The experience cannot be described by ordinary speech, but—"seek and Ye shall find", "knock and the door shall be opened unto Ye". This is the attainment of "eternal consciousness".

Health Following the attainment of enlightenment, and health and peace came as a natural consequence. After the author's enlightenment, the passageways of "the energy of life" were revealed to him and also the secrets of "the laws of life". Since that time thousands have been healed through these laws and powers; many students of the Science have attained to "eternal consciousness", and even children of tender years have gained a knowledge of self control, and a glimpse of the reality of life and God. Super Mind Science continues in its message of power and mastery, it has endured its cross and is rising from obscurity to a prominent place in many communities. Some day it will be recognized for what it is, "The Science which Jesus demonstrated", restored to a suffering world who are in need of a surcease from pain. It is not a new belief, but is a Science which all can demonstrate who are willing to overcome the flesh and know the Spirit. If you would aspire to become one of us, you must learn to know, for knowledge is power while ignorance is sin; illumination is Soul Deliverance.

Cleanliness It is useless to observe only the laws of physical hygiene without also observing the law of mental hygiene, which is to keep low thoughts from disturbing the growth of the soul consciousness. If we do not we come under the rebuke of Jesus who said, "hypocrites observe merely the cleanliness of the outside of the platter, while they neglect the inside". Many habits of ignorance keep one from attaining Soul Deliverance. The habit of earthly attachment and the wasting of time are among the foremost of destructive habits, for low thoughts usually enter idle minds since they find fertile field for expression in the consciousness of those who find time only for selfish lusts and enjoyment.
Our Father's Business

If we would be "about our Father's business" as Jesus was, we must apply ourselves to mastering the carnal impulses. Many loving mothers take up all their time teaching their children how to play, neglecting to teach them anything about the mind or how to think and later when they grow up and become criminal they are at a loss to understand the reason why. The world is full of misery because man has yet to learn how to enjoy life and how to distinguish the real from the false. Jesus said "he that soweth the good seed is the Son of Man", meaning that good thoughts and mental training make man a ruler of his destiny.

Positive Mind

Never submit to sin or disease, remember Jesus taught "be it according to thy will", meaning you should mentally rebel against all destructive forces, never saying that you cannot overcome. Know that the kingdom of God is within, however it may require positive mental determination to cause it to manifest without. To be Super Minded you must learn to conquer evil and all forms of negation, knowing that none of these can equal the power of Infinite Mind. Your mind casts an image of your beliefs and influences your life accordingly, therefore let your mentality dwell only on facts and avoid negative influences.

Carnal Mind

Carnal mind consists of the consciousness of matter, it is not permanent or immortal in quality. In order to understand Divine Mind one must be able to overcome the consciousness of carnal mind. Divine Mind consists of the knowledge of facts concerning life and God and has nothing to do with beliefs, for would Divine All-knowing Mind need to form a speculation regarding life? In order to demonstrate the power of Divine Mind one must overcome the delusions and conceited suggestions of carnal mind. Whenever you have a disbelief or a doubt, that is carnal mind making known its ignorance, when you have learned and know a definite fact, Divine Mind has spoken. When the consciousness dwells in carnal mind the result is sin.

Living in Truth

In order to live in Truth one must cease telling others their beliefs or disbeliefs, for Truth begins only where beliefs end. A wise person always states what they know, a foolish mortal spends much time discussing what they believe or disbelieve. God is the creator of Truth, Truth being real it is easy to explain. Not so
many years ago this modern civilized world witnessed the wholesale slaughter of human beings, so-called Christians busy killing other so-called Christians. The reason was a false belief that the other nation was bad and therefore it was a blessing to humanity to kill them. Such ignorance is the curse of the world for one nation is no worse or no better than the others, only belief makes them seem so.

All Nations All nations have sinned and fallen short of the glory of God because ignorant people were mis-instructed by an ignorant clergy. Just so long as the clergy denounces Divine Mind Science and stands for war and killing, that long will they fail to comprehend Jesus Christ, and the world will continue to bow down to a false soul-saving doctrine. Each individual must become his own Saviour in a sense and take up his cross and follow Jesus.

The Path of Peace Mortal beings will cease to suffer only when they have learned the falsehood of beliefs and have attained to an understanding of facts. Creeds were written by man, they may infer many things, but they fall short in demonstrations. How many Christians can utter a prayer and cause an answer to be forthcoming? The author has proven that when prayer is accompanied with a knowledge of Divine Mind it is answered. When one learns the technique of demonstration they walk in the path of peace.

Mental Reflection While mentally reflecting on life, we perceive that all greatness is due to the forming of a powerful character. In order to bring such character development forward one must think positive thoughts, for negative and carnal thoughts are the seeds that bring forth corrupt fruit. Exertion of the Will assists one in this direction, while the constant suggestion of an idea slows down the process of action. Action is life, inaction is death, therefore the doing of good deeds should be continuous. One should be careful what type of deeds reflect in their consciousness, for science has proven that the subconscious mind of man is very active every second during the day and night, it is performing subjectively the deeds one has reflected mentally, therefore life is a reflection of our mental action.
The immortal principles which should be mentally reflected in one's mentality are thoughts of Power, Truth, Love, Good deeds and the liberation from flesh limitations. By so doing we build a Divine personality and attain to "eternal consciousness" quickly. Every Super Mind Scientist should remember to reflect only good, speak only of good, and not visualize or reflect the things that destroy, for our thoughts change the whole aspect of our life.

The power of the soul is the Divine All in All of Spirit, All-knowing, All-seeing, the same Infinite Spirit which is the ruling, creating and animating force in the entire universe. Man's illusion that his soul is other than this Divine influence is the cause of much of the world's misery. Super Mind Science demonstrates the Divine at-one-ment of man and God. Mind is the creator as well as illuminator of matter; everything in our life is the result of the influence of mind over matter.

Man, like the universe, is created according to the laws of gender of the mind, he is a universe within himself — a microcosm. When he awakens to the soul consciousness of Life, Light and Love he will find himself to be a manifestation of God, a Creator mentally more than physically. The Universal Being whom we term God represents all the positive good in the universe, while the carnal individual produces all the negative results of life which we term evil. God is the absence of evil and evil is the absence of good.

The soul, in reality judges every thought, condemning the bad and commending the good, which proves soul to be a Divine Mind function. After physical life, the soul becomes the consciousness, providing it is surrounded by a record of good deeds, for the soul with an evil environment must either overcome the environment or lose its identity. This is the reason that one should overcome earthly attachments while on earth. In this manner they can attain to mastery of environment, overcoming evil with good, and knowing God through "eternal consciousness". The path of soul liberation leads away from selfishness toward this universal "eternal consciousness" which is the highest pinnacle reached through understanding of Divine Mind.
The student of this Metaphysical Science should remember the essentials of Soul Liberation.

**Translation** In Super Mind Science the following meanings are attached to the terms we use in expression:

**Terms**

- **Soul**—The inner consciousness of man, his eternal quality.
- **Consciousness**—The sum total of individual understanding.
- **Infinite Spirit**—The Universal Creator of all things, called God.
- **Infinite Mind**—The sum total of understanding and intelligence of the Infinite Spirit, the All in All in the universe, the Universal God Spirit or all pervading intelligence.
- **Matter**—The agency through which mind expresses itself, three dimensional.
- **Divine Mind**—The Universal consciousness of good only.
- **Science**—That which can be demonstrated or proven.
- **Belief**—A state of mortal mind, speculative—a supposition.
- **Eternal Reality**—The Truth which changes not.

**Teacher** A teacher of the laws of life can only point and the way to Soul Deliverance, the student must tread the path, having confidence in the teacher and knowing God is Good. This Science will only be comprehended by those who desire to see beyond a changing world; selfishness and personal beliefs can never change the laws of life described in this Science. The change will be made in the sincere student, for they will master disease and sin and learn to know the eternal reality through overcoming the flesh senses and unloading their consciousness. Then the consciousness may soar beyond matter through the mental process of Soul Deliverance until it cognizes the "eternal consciousness" or the positive understanding of soul immortality. Now that the way has been shown, the student should begin today to control the lower nature, set the Will and concentration against low desires, control the thought power, generate life energy, then go on to accomplishment for "the vineyard is large but the reapers are few".
CHAPTER VI

RENUNCIATION

"The Lord said unto my Lord, sit Thou at my right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool."—Psalms 110.

Eternal Victory

Know, Oh Disciples of Super Mind Science that if thou livest in the Infinite Spirit, every enemy including disease, sorrow, sin, negation of mind, personal feelings, attachments and earthly desires shall indeed become thy footstool. If you will renounce creeds made by men, personal vanity, and pursuit of the fleeting pleasures, you can know God. Learn the power which comes from exercising justice, kindness, gentleness and soft speech which reflect the quality of the soul, practice mental contentment and mildness of temper, keeping a firm control over passions. In this way cause the soul to grow toward freedom and away from the bondage of the flesh, overcome low desires by loving your fellowman as yourself, but do all of these things without thought of compensation. The hypocrites appear outwardly to be good, but inwardly they are corrupt, only those who practice the arts of self control and gentleness are really good. Seek to be the inner reality of Infinite Love, Wisdom and Truth, renounce the selfishness of a man made heaven, the folly of your forefathers, the low desires of your associates, and become a Light on the pathway of life. Avoid outer actions which will cause others to call you pious, remember only one is perfect and good, that one is God, man may imitate God but he can never equal Him.

Meditation and Introspection

Renounce false claims of saintliness, exhibit your good qualities as natural attributes of your inner "I Am" consciousness. Renounce all outward forms of worship designed to be seen of men, acquire inner introspective spiritual vision through mentally beholding God in every living cell. In the beginning before Bibles were written, the Infinite Spirit appointed the teachers to this world and each teacher appears when the evolution of man demands his message. At the appointed time each teaches the Truth suited to his day and age. The Truth is reasonable and
easy to understand, while falsehood is complicated and often spoken in an unknown tongue. The teacher whose spiritual vision is opened always teaches a provable philosophy, this Truth leads to freedom of the soul. Super Mind Science is an appointed teaching and is also a Super Soul Science, it reveals Truth and illuminates the path of life for all who are sincere seekers of reality. Dear reader, stop and think, is your soul in bondage of fear, have you erected barriers between yourself and the Infinite Mind by giving negative suggestions to your own mentality? Let egotism and creedalistic hatred disappear from your mental horizon, break the fetters of negation, do not let anyone tell you they can save your soul, for the absolute truth is that you alone can save it. Accept only the reality of God, reject dead beliefs.

Mind Analysis

Inner devotion means inner contemplation, for God is enthroned in the center of your being, if you seek Him there you will find that “peace that passeth understanding”. The mentality must be purged and analyzed in order that one may understand right from wrong, love from hate, ease from disease. This mental analysis must precede “soul freedom”. When your soul is free, it will become the vehicle of your consciousness and you, Dear Reader, can explore the realm of soul even as you have explored the physical realm, for through the illumination of the soul, and mind analysis, we reach all planes of mind and also all planes of soul.

The Heavenly Realm

The author’s vision, undimmed by flesh contact, has been able to explore that unseen realm where all spiritual life manifests in its true radiance, for only freedom of soul and renunciation of sin permit one to behold the heavenly hierarchy while yet in the flesh. Jesus said “the kingdom of heaven is at hand”, “know ye not that the Father dwelleth within”, “He who hath seen Me hath seen the Father, for He is in Me and I in Him”. Jesus had renounced the flesh and all of its false show and had attained “soul freedom”. This freedom will come to all who break down their small creedalistic consciousness, it is not a special gift; the price of this freedom is true spirituality. Will you Dear Reader attain it? It is for you if you desire it enough to attain the control of the body and calmness of mind. You must see beyond
the clouds of worldly sense reports into the clear blue spiritual ether where Infinite Spirit is All in All.

**Angelic Host**

The Angelic Host is but the purified consciousness of those who passed beyond mortal delusion into spiritual reality. Your inner qualities are the gateway to freedom, providing you see the light of Truth and Love. In the progress of a soul, one must learn that overcoming is a natural attribute of the spiritual self, it is designed to deliver man from egotism, tyranny, vain glory, lust, anger, avarice, covetousness and low selfish deeds. All of those dark principles must not only be renounced but overcome, that the principle of Light, Truth and Love may shine forth. In Super Mind Science the keys to concentration and spiritual energy will solve this problem.

**Spiritual Birth**

The idea of Super Mind Science is to overcome sin, we do not seek a pardon or other mental crutches, for man is now too dependent on others. We teach a positive method of mental regeneration, this new regeneration brings about the spiritual birth of man, cleanses his mind, his body and his soul. Intellectuality without accomplishment is like faith without works, it is dead. A living faith needs to be accompanied by a living works, (healing).

**Inner Light**

Inner worship consists of doing good deeds without thought of gain, seeing reality and keeping the mind clean, above all gossip and low ideas. Inner zeal is a desire to serve the master "I Am" consciousness within which leads one on to the supreme understanding. As for those misguided mortals who seek others to save their soul, they are unfortunates produced by hypocritical religious systems which have no spiritual merits. Their ignorance and conceit follows them into their Church and Temples, they pollute holy places with their evil minds and low mentalities.

**Whited Sepulchres**

Jesus called these mortals "whited sepulchres, clean without but corrupt within", for being filled with false pride, power, ostentation and lust, they are consumed in the fire of hate and greed. Nature will not preserve them, they are destroyed by a fire.
kindled within themselves. Their hell of low desires kindles spiritual consuming fires, and annihilation awaits them after this life, for the law of compensation never forgets. The fires of this mental torment are fed by three powers, they are lust, anger and hatred, and regardless if they are ignorant or not they will stand before the judgment bar of life. At least their soul shall be judged by the “I Am” consciousness within its own self, for man is made in the “image of God” within, but not without. The part of man which can be lost is his identity, his memory or the mortal “me” consciousness. The “me” consciousness should be merged with the soul through spiritual unfoldment as taught in Super Mind Science. Those who renounce the lower nature will never know death, and if they understand the laws of life as revealed in Super Mind Science they will never need to suffer pain or sorrow.

Soul Salvation

Soul salvation begins with this renouncing and self mastery, and those who follow this path are safe and will never taste of death. Beware, however, that you do not go back to ignorance after you have reformed, for if you do your progress will become slower when you attempt self control again. Seek ever to attain the Divine union, and remain ever steadfast, for sincerity is the price of success. The soul desires contact with Infinite Spirit, but only the delusive faculties prevent this happy and blissful state from becoming a permanent reality in everyone’s life. The spiritual illumination of man is according to this Divine union, each one reflects their own nature. Everyone’s concept of God and Good decides their lot as well as governs their deeds, therefore seek to possess the highest good by having a high regard for Good and God.

Devils in One’s Self

Man’s concept of the Deity is only himself magnified to Infinity, likewise his devils and hells are but himself at his worst, or expressing his lower nature, for every mortal can conceive only that which is within himself. Every thought their conception may suggest as a far away place or state is within themselves only. Those who worship personal Gods, worship only that which consists of their own personality, their delusion of a personal God in the sky is only a mirage on the horizon of their desert within.
God

The true God of Infinity is beyond attributes, powers, features and personality. One who performs meditations on reaching the domain of Infinity can best realize God by exerting strong devotional love of the Infinite Spirit. The only true sacrifice is that of selfishness, all other sacrifices are vain. God is Love and spiritual love is an unselfish principle. Let those who desire to be spiritual become unselfish, then the methods of self control and analysis as taught in Super Mind Science will demonstrate as perfect as the laws of Nature, for they are based on the laws of Nature and God.

Renounce Darkness

To know Love one must overcome hate, to know power one must overcome weakness, to know immortal mind one must overcome mortal mind. Renounce darkness and cease to sin, for "this mortal must take on immortality" as Paul expressed it. Mortality thrives in darkness while immortality is gained through light. Lack of knowledge and understanding is but groping in the dark, while having knowledge and understanding is the Light that leads to wisdom.

Truth and Light

Truth cannot abide in one who lets their animal nature rule them, for light never abides in darkness. When light enters, darkness leaves, when Truth is known, ignorance is overcome. Seek, therefore more light on the problems of life and more truth concerning Infinite Spirit if you desire to overcome ignorance. You are instructed to be ever calm in the face of adversity, overcome like and dislike, remain unchanged in the face of criticism or praise so that your consciousness may enter into Truth in its fullness with the Light of God ever manifesting.

Inspire Others

Knowing God is Love, treat friend and foe kindly, seeing God in both, however, do not let your foe lower your thoughts to a lower plane, but rather inspire them to do good by being an example of goodness yourself. Be ever the same in honor or disgrace, only know that within your conscience is light. When you give light to the world you will receive more light from God, give health to others you will receive health from the universe. If one opposes the Truth in you, become a greater light of Truth to them, willingly accepting your cross when it is the Will of the Divine Father.
Persecution  If someone persecutes you because of Super
by Mind Science, remember that Christ with all
Others His power and glory was persecuted before you. Overcome your attachment to the world and most of your troubles will be over. Those who follow this doctrine will be many times blessed, they will be more fitted to enter the realm of immortality in a body of light and power. This Truth was revealed to the author through Divine revelation, after the opening of the clear eye of Spirit within. Nothing can be added to this Truth nor taken away, for it comes from the realm of eternity. Renunciation of the lower self and all its delusion is far better than meditation at periods on spiritual power. Those who imbibe this living water of Truth must seek always to be in constant communion with Infinite Spirit and become more and more unaware of the glamour and false show of carnal mind.

Growing  By adopting this attitude one grows in grace, in peace, and life becomes like a sweet nectar, always pleasant, serene, calm and blissful. Jesus called this "that peace which passeth understanding". Those who abandon seeking for gain and glory, and who love their fellowman are dear to the Infinite Intelligence. The author would like to lead all to that Throne of Grace that they may glimpse the beauty of that changeless realm which he was fortunate enough to glimpse. "If thine eye be single, thy body shall be full of light" is the Divine promise of the ages. Those who have such illumination are ever at home, contented and calm in Infinite Spirit.

Constant Devotion should be a constant mental state, not a spasmodic outburst of false enthusiasm. Devotional Mental State  A seeker for light should be a seeker of the calmness of mind first so Divine power can manifest uncongested. It is difficult for finite mind to understand Infinite Mind, the seen to understand the unseen, only intense devotion to good opens the spiritual vision of mankind. Austerities and fasting are worth only the value that is placed on them by the mental intention of the one who fasts. The subduing of the lower nature is a mental process, not a physical one, the physical aspect of the battle with lower nature is the least important. Matter argues with the consciousness and when one begins self-control it asserts its goodness, but only God is Good. In many languages God and Good are words which proceeded from a com-
mon origin. Godly thoughts are high, noble and perfect; flesh ideas are borned in the lower reproductive system of man. Divine thoughts are eternal reality while carnal thoughts are low manifestations of a higher power which have transmuted in the wrong direction.

The Doctrine The doctrine of transubstantiation as taught in Catholicism is false. The bread and wine in the communion could not transmute and become the flesh and blood of Christ after one partakes of it. It is merely a symbol of the transmuting of life’s energies, but ignorant theologians cannot distinguish between a symbol and the reality. All of the literal views of the Bible are incorrect speculations of mortal mind, only one with spiritual vision can discern the Truth which is the reality, and distinguish it from its symbol.

Parables and Symbols Jesus often spoke in parables or symbols so the wise would receive the real meaning, while the followers of dogmas would be given only the wisdom of the outer form. One should not throw pearls before swine or give holy things to the dogs (meaning low minded) lest they turn and rend the one who befriends them. Only those who live a spiritual life will ever know the beauty and power of Super Mind Science, for it is not wise that the insincere should receive the inner knowledge the same as those who are sincere. Sin, sickness and death are the lot of those who live on the carnal plane of unreality, they do not belong to Divine Mind or to those who have renounced the outer forms of religion and have found the inner science of Truth. The lower nature stimulates the creations of Truth by calling attention to the wonders of a transitory and illusive world, which in comparison with Infinite Mind is but the shadow picture of a realm of reality, power, Truth, Love and Light. The soul of man seeks to escape from the outer by reaching the inner. The oneness of God disputes the permanence of the material universe, therefore, reality consists in the unchanging realm of Truth.

Find the Master Key There is a master key to the door of life, this key is in Super Mind Science and if you desire it you must study the keys to the Science. Once you have found it, delusion will lose its hold upon you, and reality will become a permanent power within.
The meaning of the Divine symbology is herein given to show the reality as compared with its symbol.

FATHER, The Divine, All-pervading Infinite Spirit.

SON, The emanation of the Infinite called finite.

HOLY GHOST, The power of reproduction and regeneration.

The true emanation from the Infinite Spirit is the Christ which represents Love, Truth and Life. This emanation can become as the Infinite, thus overcoming the world, it is accomplished by The Holy Ghost or regeneration. This process requires a knowledge of Super Mind Science which demonstrates the power that is used by the individual to regenerate one’s self.

Mind and Motion

All motion is due to mind, not matter, and change is motion, motion is mind, therefore generation or regeneration is entirely of mind. Mind ever moves onward and upward, only matter and mortal retard development, therefore become as mind continually changing for the better.
CHAPTER VII

LAWS OF LIFE AND MIND

"These are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the Lord God of thy Father's giveth thee to possess it all the days that ye live upon the earth."

—Deuteronomy.

Supreme Law

All life from the remotest insect to the largest mammal is governed by the law and order of Mind. All things are governed by the supreme law of Infinite Spirit according to intelligence and the laws of gender. The author herein sets forth the facts concerning the supreme law and the lesser statutes of life, according to truth and fact as revealed in the study of the Scriptures and Super Mind Science.

Laws of Gender

This creative state of mind brings forth all life by its power of penetration. Anyone who desires success in life must learn to enter this state mentally so as to bring their desires into reality. This state being the one and same as the Infinite spiritual state, is unlimited in its power to create. It has unlimited power to create health, harmony and spiritual wisdom because in this state mind controls the positive life currents which in turn control the law of life and birth. In addition to controlling these positive life currents this state of mind can overcome all negative conditions.

Violation of the Law

Those who become negative mentally, violate the positive law of mind. The negative which represents illusion, disease and death sets in motion decaying energies and powers which react on the violator of the law of positive life. It causes them to be open to germs, microbes and all manner of disease. These diseases weaken the mental structure of the one who becomes negative, producing hallucinations, illusions, uncertainty, lack of self confidence, dishonesty, criminal ideas and all types of destructive mental forces. These powers if allowed to rule, develop spiritual negation, torment of the consciousness, and loss of immortality through oblivion.
To Obey
In order that one may avoid the penalty of disobeying the law of positive fatherhood mind, it is well for them to know what they must do to prevent that violation. In order to obey the law, one must learn to concentrate the mind, control the life energies, overcome speaking evil or doing evil, study life as a positive and negative manifestation, accept the good things in life and reject the practice of indulging in destructive habits. Super Mind Science teaches the proper way to generate life currents, concentrate the mind and attain perfect mental poise.

Evil
Those who practice the following methods called “Mental Science” by undeveloped mortals are violating the positive laws of mind and life. Repeating affirmations, such as “mortal mind is evil”, “matter is illusion”, “disease has no existence”, “I am power supreme”, “there is no truth nor substance in matter”, “God is all there is”, “I am pure and holy” before they have learned the positive mental state and power are untrue, exaggerated formulas which reduce one’s mentality to absolute negation, inducing falsehood, dishonesty and lack of positive moral principles. Many of the unfortunate mortals following these systems “sit in the silence” and give selfish suggestions to someone’s mind in order to attain personal gain.

Good
Super Mind Science teaches the following methods which represent good mental practice. They are, concentration on becoming positive and creative mentally, healing the sick by silent thought power or the laying on of hands, concentrating to help those who desire it. It does not teach affirming that you are perfect until you have attained perfection. Rule the body and do not deny its existence because such denial makes the body negative and opens it to forces of death and disease. Further, such negative practices open the mind to obsessions and abnormal hallucinations. Acknowledge all the good you see, and more than that, all the good in the universe, seen and unseen for God is Good, Truth and Love.

Motherhood
The receptive motherhood principle or state of mind was never intended to precede the positive, and it serves a good purpose only when ruled by the positive. When the mind concentrates in a positive state, it controls the positive and negative energies and
regulates their flow. The visualization state which follows the concentrated state is termed "the motherhood principle of mind". Unless this state is preceded by the fatherhood or positive state, no mental creation can take place, whereas, if it is so preceded a certain demonstration can be assured.

**Life**

Jesus controlled the life energies and through them healed the sick and raised the dead.

**Energies**

In Super Mind Science we have discovered how these positive and negative life energies enter the Solar Plexus, and thence travel to the brain, carrying with them every thought which reaches the brain. When the mind is positive, only thoughts which produce success and health reach the brain through this channel. This fact explains the power of a positive mentality to rule those who are negative and thus succeed in great tasks, for the positive minded person is a manifestation of the Infinite, Creative Spirit. When one is positive and yet meek and expresses Universal Love, they are a manifestation of the Christ Spirit.

**Positive Healers**

Positive healers who are trained in the laws of mind and life as in Super Mind Science, express mentally and physically only the positive constructive thoughts which create health in the patient. They never express negation or the negative law previous to the positive because this type of expression would do harm rather than good. They first show the health seeker how to increase the life energy, then the healer assists the sick who are negative mentally to direct the positive life energy into the diseased part of the body. This starts the expansion processes in operation, then by the application of Divine power the body which was negative becomes positive and healthy. Then like Jesus we say "be it according to thy will".

**Harmony in Mental Laws**

Super Mind Science brings about complete harmony between the positive and negative laws of mind and life, proving that man can control these Divine creative energies and prolong his life. The student who keeps his body uncongested by daily generating these energies will not have body or mental poisons which congest the passageways of energy and power. No one can be successful in Mental Science without a knowledge of this law, for it is the basis of all creation. The methods of complete mental mastery of positive and negative life energy were discov
ered by the author. As a result of this discovery thousands of successful healing demonstrations have been performed in Super Mind Science. God, being positive harmonizes with health, which accounts for the positive type individual being healthy and successful. Disease is negative and harmonizes with sin, plainly showing the failure, sickness and premature death of the negative type.

Lamb's Book of Life

Around the body there is an astral light, this light registers the impressions of deeds done in the flesh. The negative deeds are condemned by the conscience as sin, while the positive represent the good and are sanctioned by the conscience. This record is the "Lamb's Book of Life". The negative deeds stand to condemn the life of the soul, because they are evil and do not conform to positive creative Divine law and heavenly harmony. When the soul is called upon to view the record of these deeds registered, it is called the "day of Judgment". If the positive outweighs the negative, one rises to "eternal consciousness", if the negative outweighs the positive, the result is oblivion.

Soul Annihilation

Nature changes the form of all beings that violate her immutable laws, which calls to mind the judgment of the flesh "dust thou art and to dust thou returneth". The law of life is the law of Mind, for all life here and hereafter has its existence in Mind and no temporal belief can change either the record of life or the judgment of God. No amount of prayer can persuade negative to be positive, sin to become righteous or God to be evil.

Magnetic Law

The law of magnetic attraction as taught in Super Mind Science causes the mind to vibrate in harmony with the magnetic pulsation which emanates from the sun. When positive control of magnetism is demonstrated, one will observe that "like attracts like", sinful thoughts attract sinful companions, thoughts of poverty attract poverty, thoughts of weakness attract sickness. This same law when understood can be operated in one's favor by learning how to create the magnetic vibration through concentration of the mind, and breath control as taught in Super Mind Science. This law then begins to attract the things in life we desire, such as health, harmony, happiness and spiritual power. The magnetic impulse can be felt by any apt student in a few moments after compliance with the law.
Theory and Practice

Theory is one thing, but practice is quite another. In Super Mind Science the life energy can be controlled and the student can feel it by mentally conforming to the laws and mental states. No blind faith is required. The Science stands upon demonstration, not belief, for belief without positive demonstration to prove its contention is negative in itself. Super Mind Science demonstrates its teachings, while many systems give the student speculation and theory only.

Positive Sowing

The sowing of positive mental seeds by positive mental methods is sure to produce results, for the law of sowing and reaping is a reality and produces its results. Super Mind Science conforms to this law by providing the proper means for the student to make the necessary mental effort to succeed. No amount of negative affirmations can take the place of this law. Theoretical disagreement with Super Mind Science will not alter the law of reaping according to what one has sown mentally, physically and spiritually. Theological speculation is no better than metaphysical speculation, it may sound more sacred to those unilluminated mortals but it cannot change the laws of mind. Those negative souls who confess sin without trying to overcome sin are tying mental millstones around their neck which will later draw them under the tide in the sea of life. Super Mind Science warns them, but cannot change them unless they express a desire to know the Truth, and learn the laws of mind and life and then conform to them, for God is no respector of persons or religious beliefs.

Law of Sense Perception

Man possesses five physical senses, however all sense perception is solely dependent on one sense, the sense of feeling. When feeling is removed from any sense organ it becomes powerless to function as an organ of correct perception. The feelings register bliss when one thinks of God, and register disturbance when one thinks evil or selfish thoughts. When the mind is correctly trained all sense perception becomes spiritual which changes one’s outlook on life, revealing the Divine presence in every cell of the body and the eternal reality of soul perception. Then the two senses, intuition and intelligence, common to immor-
tality unfold and through them man cognizes the world unknown to mortal sense.

**Laws of the Divine Kingdom**

The laws of the Divine Kingdom are universal, functioning independent of the bounds of all sectarian religion, creeds and classes. Those who do the “will of the heavenly Father” as Jesus expressed it, obey the laws of His Kingdom. The laws consist of serving humanity unselfishly, healing the sick and comforting those in sorrow. A Super Mind Scientist being able to demonstrate the powers of life energies and conform to the laws of mind, has an excellent opportunity to conform to these Divine laws.

**Laws of Governing Sin**

When one becomes mentally negative through selfishness and greed, they worry over attachments, personal gain and desires. In doing so, they violate the laws of the Divine Kingdom, reaping disease, premature old age, many forms of misery, poverty and all manner of misfortune, for the laws governing sin mete out a punishment to all who violate the Divine laws of Truth, Love and Light. This same law applies to those who eat flesh, they are punished with body congestions and ailments all because they violate the Divine laws. Likewise, those who commit crime, though it may seem profitable are sure to lose, for the law of compensation metes out an exacting reward.

**Laws of Conduct**

Many believe that they can gain or profit from evil, but that is only a great illusion of the flesh existence, for good alone is profitable. According to the laws of conduct, when one slanders another, their words set into motion evil powers which later return to them in diverse ways and injure them many fold, for “as ye sow, so shall ye reap”. Violation of the laws of good behavior bring upon one the ridicule of those present besides making them subject to the fines and punishment meted out by the laws of man. There are other laws such as, hate begets hate, and thousands of conditions and unlimited forces which chastise man when he violates the laws of conduct. Those who take even an obscure part in killing another, such as a vote for death on a jury, set the laws of life against themselves, which brings sorrow and premature death, for “those who kill with the sword die by the sword”. No one can escape the penalty of the laws of life, or by a prayer to God cause them to be changed.
Mind and Universal Love

The laws of positive and negative mind force produce all the opposites, such as like and dislike, pleasure and pain, evil and good, low temperature and high temperature, anger and love, malice and kindness, ignorance and wisdom. The positive controls all the favorable sides of the opposites such as pleasure, good, love, etc. The manifestations of the negative or misdirected mind produce dislike, pain, evil, etc., however these principles exist only in the absence of Good or God.

Jesus Jesus said "I came not to destroy the law and the prophets, but to fulfill them", meaning He was born as an example of complete obedience to the laws of life. Through His strict obedience "He overcame the world" and overcame death. The law has never changed, it is the same today as it was then. It will be the same forever, for perfection changeth not, therefore those who obey the law now, can overcome disease, sin and death. This is proven in Super Mind Science by the demonstrations performed by students and "the healing of all manner of disease".

Mind Mind controls matter. This law is as unchangeable as life itself, it has always been and always will be. Mind either builds one physically, mentally and spiritually or it tears them down. In order to comply with the law of mind over matter, one must learn body control and thought control, and develop the ability to rule the negative side of their nature through positive mind power. First, teach the mind that the Will is sovereign, then overcome all weaknesses, sinful tendencies, earthly attachments and uncertainties. Know that Infinite Spirit operates through the Will of man, and that the Will of man when used for good is a law unto itself. No law of mortal man can govern the acts of the Will, it is subject only to the law of God. Jesus said regarding the wonders He demonstrated, "it is not I that doeth these things, but Him who sent me".

Law Super Mind Science says regarding its wonders, "it is not the Will of mortal man that doeth these things, but it is the Will of God working through man which performs these remarkable healings". As proof of the Divinity of this power, we offer testimony that "the lame walk, the deaf hear, and the blind see". The Will of mortal man in itself cannot perform such wonders, only the
Divine Will of Infinite Spirit can do so. The only accurate and Divine Science is one which shows the methods of demonstrating this Infinite Will.

**Laws**

All suffering comes from following the laws of matter and depending on them as reliable to solve the problems of life. Where mind is not considered, the so-called laws of matter are so imperfect they do not even alleviate suffering humanity. In most instances, the laws of man which are supposed to be just, imprison a man without money, but set those free who have the price to deposit for security, therefore making it criminal for a man to be poor. Man's law is based upon value from a material standpoint, with the idea of revenge and punishment as a means of reforming weak minded mortals who think it is profitable to sin. Such concept shows the imperfect idea of law and order entertained by materialists.

**The Law**

The Law of Periodicity is, that all things temporal, which includes sectarian religion, have an appointed time to function. After its period, it must give way to higher ideals and more exalted Truth, therefore the churches which claim to be the outcome of the ministry of Christ, yet endorse war and the killing of human beings under the name of capital punishment, have about served their purpose. They must now step aside for a scientific religion which teaches the presence of God in every human being, and also teaches the sacredness of life of every creature, and the training of the mentality to demonstrate Christianity in every day life. Creedalism will be destroyed through violence and possible bloodshed by those of their own rank, for those who kill with the sword shall die by the sword.

**Signs**

"The signs of the times" indicate that even in the most orthodox Christian countries the intelligent people regard the Church as an institution of moral and physical good, but having no spiritual value, a political machine which favors the rich but ignores the poor. What a spectacle there would be if Christ returned to earth physically today! How far removed from His teachings He would find His so-called ministers of spirituality sitting on thrones, wearing crowns on their head! He would scorn their palaces of gold surrounded by soldiers with fixed bayonets who guard the supposed "holy man" in order to keep his own sub-
jects from assassinating him. What an upheaval there would be! How He would turn from these vicars who live in luxury like a king, while millions of the poor contribute their earnings to support them.

**Law of Compensation**

When the law of compensation begins to collect from these false teachers, woe be unto them, for they shall perish beneath the fire of materialism, which they themselves kindled. They will be killed by those whom they have not taught that it is a sin to kill an enemy. They will say “we are persecuted”, yes, because they have persecuted the “saints of God” in the past, for “as a man soweth, that shall he also reap”. This law applies to church organizations as well as to individuals—none are exempt from this immutable law.

**Condemn**

The modern Pharisees of orthodox belief condemn the Christ healing by the laying on of hands and directing power, just as the Pharisees of old condemned the Master. They claim that drugs and remedies are superior to His way of healing. They teach that although the teachings of Jesus are not practical to live by, they are ideal to die by. We ask, that if Jesus was the Son of God and had perfect wisdom, how could His healing be other than the most perfect healing method? If His teachings cannot stop pain, then by what power can they save a soul? Can one lose their body through ignorance and sin, and yet save the soul? These are the questions that should be answered by those who oppose the establishment of Super Mind Science both as a Science and a Religion.

**Law of Cause and Effect**

His healing was for Himself and Disciples alone, yet Jesus said “these works shall ye also do, and even greater works shall ye do”. He did not say “these works shall my first disciples do, but no one else shall do them”. The law of cause and effect causes the premature death of millions of victims of such teachings every year. Millions enter eternity unprepared, lacking in the understanding of spiritual laws.

**Law of Love**

The law of Love is, that all sincere Christians must heal the sick and do good deeds, “be up and care for the living, while the dead bury the dead”. Those who obey the law of Love become as
the Son of God, "the light of this world". Super Mind Science stands firmly upon the laws of Spirit as demonstrated by Jesus, it rejects all empty beliefs which do not demonstrate the powers. One belief is as worthless as another as a means of salvation. Anyone who can stop pain, heal themselves and others, and perform other demonstrations taught by Jesus, we accept them as brothers emulating the same Truth, fruit of the same vine. Those who do the Divine works, the same are our brothers, and we work hand in hand.

**The Law**

The law of Moses which was supposed to have Divine origin, gave the commandment "Thou shalt not kill", yet a little later we find the "God of Israel" very interested in war, advising how an enemy should be captured and all his goods taken away from him, and in some cases killing him. We notice that the Hebrews actually believed God blessed them for killing Gentiles. Either Moses had no Divine revelation or he communicated with a righteous God one day and a Satanic God the next, for the Infinite Universal Spirit of Love would not give such evil advice. It would never contradict Divine orders. Because of this evil aspect of the Law of Moses, Jesus came to fulfill and end that law, establishing in its stead the spiritual law of Love and Goodness. The only fault they could find with Jesus was His Divine Goodness.

**Truth**

Many adversaries of the truth of Super Mind Science have found the same fault with it. Even though their body was healed through it, they deserted it and returned to their mental idols of weakness, because of its teachings of goodness and its condemnation of evil. Truth has ever been so received, for it is written "the world loveth darkness", but the beautiful light shed upon mind and Spirit in this Science will do away with much suffering. Many have been and will continue to be touched with the healing power of Truth, which alone is sufficient compensation for all the years of study on the part of the author, whose sole desire is to redeem mankind from the wages of sin and error.

**Laws**

Man's being is composed of mind or intelligence; body, a physical expression; soul, the inner reality or being of righteousness. When the inner self manifests, Divine demonstrations of power take place which are condemned by the materialist who says as
he did of old, "crucify him", yet he calls himself equal with God. Everywhere that the soul power comes forward, it is met with opposition from those who dwell in darkness mentally. However, the Law of Being is that Spirit will triumph, Truth will down falsehood and power will overcome weakness.

**Fall**

Dogmas and man made creeds cannot give one soul satisfaction, which has resulted in millions seeking Truth outside of the churches. Materialistic creeds made by councils of politicians who robbed Christianity of its greatest power, that of Christ healing have now begun to wan. No amount of financial aid can save them, because they removed the most beautiful jewel in the spiritual crown of "Jesus, the Christ", namely the efficiency of His healing art. They delivered the sick unto the hands of materialist systems which completely ignore mind, God and Truth as a healing power.

**Laws**

Science consists of facts which are provable. If Christianity can be demonstrated, it is a Science, if it cannot be demonstrated, it is a myth. If Super Mind Science which is based on the truth of Christianity is wrong, then Christianity could not be scientific or true. Some may say why call it Super Mind Science? The author answers that there are other lower or negative "Mind Science" systems which are directly opposite to this Science, therefore we explain, "Super" means higher, above, beyond. This is the truth of what Super Mind Science actually is, it is a much higher Science than any of those lesser Sciences which the public is wont to compare it with. It gives instructions in Truth, above and beyond any of the other sciences, our methods are positive and creative where theirs are efficient only when used by negative people.

**Healing Without Belief**

Super Mind Science heals those who do not believe in it equally as well as those who believe in it. A disbeliever in our Science, an atheist, believer or follower in any other sect or creed, if he uses our method will be healed, because Science does not depend on belief. We consider those disbelievers with occult ideas the same as those who follow different ideas and creeds, for anyone can see even with material reasoning the logic of Super Mind Science, which teaches that disease is but congestion, and expansion which is ease is mental first and physical
last. Super Mind Science having the best expanding process, also the most perfect concentration method, heals the quickest.

**Science of Mind Needed**

If all children were trained in Divine Mind Science there would be no morons or imbeciles. If every church taught a class in the keys of Super Mind Science as taught by the founder, there would be little use for hospitals, prisons or institutions for “feeble minded”. The idea that the church should not teach scientific Truth is the greatest error of this age, for the church which does not mold character is doomed to failure. Only the institutions which attempt to save the entire man, and teach all of Christ’s work can endure in the future. Super Mind Science, being scientific and logical meets that requirement.

**Untruthful Teachings**

When the young people are taught that God sends suffering upon them, they are taught falsely. Only ignorance of the laws of life cause man to sin, which brings upon him the results of sins of omission and commission. What use is it to teach the young generation about the miracles of the past and deny the miracles of the present? The young say, “if God did wonders then, why can He not do them now, why should the world be left in darkness now”? Such teachings which imply that the laws of God change and that once He condoned healing and other wonders, but now turns a deaf ear to suffering humanity are untrue and will go down to destruction.

**Physical Reality**

Those who attach such great importance to the physical virgin birth of Jesus regarding His body as being the real Jesus should be more concerned about His glorious life and works. They should learn the scientific Truth that matter can never be the father of a soul, only God is the Father of all souls. Spiritually we are all “Sons of God” made in His image, or in His spiritual likeness. All Masters of the physical nature discover that they can leave the body and also return to it at Will, therefore the body is not the real being at all, but is only a means to an end. True Divine Mind Scientists control their body, treat it well, then when they have attained spiritual wisdom, they will cast it aside as they would an old cloak. Those who master Super Mind Science will be able to perform this demonstration, for when mind is master, the flesh must obey.
When the truth regarding the Fatherhood of God, not only in the case of Jesus, but of every human soul is understood, then people will grasp the meaning of the saying of Jesus “ye are also sons of God”. Then will human Will be understood as Divine Will, Truth as the power back of Will or the Will of God, and Science, the truth about being. Then also will the truth be revealed about mental quackery which denies that human Will is Divine, for can the soul which was created by Almighty God be ruled by human Will, or, how could there be other than Divine Will? The power that kills which seems to some to be the Will is simply the absence of Divine Will, a false force which exists only because of the absence of good or Divine Will. Evil has no power, it is negation, good alone has power.

There is no such thing as “animal magnetism” as an “evil power”, for God does not create powers opposite to His Divine principles. Animal magnetism as evil is but mental delusion believed in by those unilluminated mortals who want an excuse for doing evil, like the orthodox Christian lays his faults at the feet of satan. Such mental crutches are only an excuse for mental weakness, for can a Son of God, a soul, possess an evil power common to animals? The answer is “no”. All magnetism is good, otherwise God would not, nor could not be its creator. Super Mind Science receives all such negative beliefs as mortal hallucination, false concept, and the absence of good.

With the passing of beliefs in devils that carry pitchforks comes the teachings of others that are just as bad. Teachings that consist of “animal magnetism”, teachings that deny mortal existence, teachings that one does not need to improve themselves while here, but need only to wait until they reincarnate seven times before they attain wisdom. Systems that teach of the return of dead spirits to guide one, teachings of “black magic” or using the mind for evil; different types of teachings that attempt to hide under the name of “Occultist” or “Truth” teachings that evil spirits follow them or that some one is working evil powers on them, etc. All of these theories show the mental weakness and lack of mastership of the founders of the system who should have discovered that there are no evil powers. Evil manifests only in the absence of good, and when
one is shrouded in good no evil can harm them. Destruction comes from failure to do good, more than from doing evil.

**Wisdom**
To attain wisdom is the greatest accomplishment and only lasting gift of this life.

**Priceless**
We read in the Proverbs the ancient saying, “For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it”. Wisdom comes from understanding the mental values in life. Physical knowledge is good and has its values, but wisdom is priceless. Super Mind Science overcomes the materialistic view of life and brings into operation the spiritual, in this manner wisdom is acquired by all who adhere to its principles. Wisdom is a law unto itself, it has no part in foolish speculation or the vague beliefs of mortal man.

**Wise Men**
Wise men say only what to them is knowledge or what they definitely know, but the foolish person wastes his time telling others his beliefs and disbeliefs. These uncontrolled minds and tongues many times disturb and confuse those seeking wisdom because of the untruths they state. A wise man says, “I know” when he speaks, a foolish man says, “I believe”; “by these signs ye shall know them”. “A good tree bringeth forth good fruit, while a corrupt tree bringeth forth corrupt fruit”, for wisdom is Law Divine, likened unto the Infinite Spiritual Intelligence.

**Keeping Instruction**
It is written, “He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction, but he that refuseth reproof erreth”, which is a true law. When one believes they are perfect and wise, arrogance and sin become a part of their mental delusion. The wisdom of Solomon says “Treasures of wickedness profit nothing, but righteousness delivereth from death, The Lord will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish”. This is indeed the promise of Truth and wisdom, for health and prosperity come from obeying the Divine laws of Life and Being.

**Self Justification**
The way of a fool seems righteous to him, nevertheless he comes under the lash of the law. Ignorance of the law is no excuse, for knowledge is available to all. Ignorance is a sin of omission or commission and those who say “I do not understand Mind Science, therefore I will not be punished for violating the laws of mind” err in their judgment for every day thousands die
because they are ignorant of the laws of life, they violate the law of wisdom and must suffer the consequences.

Results of Mental Error
Deceit and evil negation cause one to imagine evil, this is the first violation of mental laws. The effect of this violation is that when once the evil has been imagined, it is soon accomplished. Although the cause was imaginary or purely mental, the effect is physical, therefore the cause being mental, all evil is of the carnal mind. Man punishes the body for what the mental faculty commits instead of correcting the cause. One who is merciful to others recognizes the mental weakness of his fellowman, but the cruel at heart are evil minded and are doomed to destruction through the law of compensation.

Truth is Eternal while lies are temporal, therefore, no lie will destroy this Science, for it is built on the solid rock of Truth, Love and Light. That which is Truth is eternal goodness, as permanent as God, and more accurate than time. Let every Super Mind Scientist take refuge in the eternal principle of Truth, and keep an open mind to Truth.

Preserving the Righteous
The righteous shall inherit the earth, but the wicked shall be consumed by the fire of their own passion and lust. All good things can be enjoyed by those who control their thoughts, bear up under persecution, and yet exhibit the Godly qualities of Truth and Love. “The light of the righteous shall be bright, but the light of the wicked shall be put out”, or their sinful identity lost, for the laws of the Divine kingdom preserve only the good.

Words of Truth
The lips of the wise speak Truth, but the heart of the wicked refuseth to hear until suffering causes them to harken. Some learn by study, and others through misery and suffering. The wise student learns and avoids trouble while one slow to learn is also slow to be rescued from the consequences of their folly. Many come to Super Mind Science only to overcome certain suffering, then when they are relieved they return again to the fold of sin and ignorance. Their state in the last instance is worse than in the first.
**Eternal Consciousness**

The doctrine of "eternal consciousness" and the method of attaining it is the most important philosophy in Super Mind Science. Paul says, "For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens". To attain to this full knowledge of heavenly things while we yet live on earth is indeed important. Super Mind Science in the teachings of "the door of the soul" which leads to "eternal consciousness" offers a method of attaining this wonderful knowledge.

**Unreality**

In death there is no reality, for life is in mind. Paul instructing the Corinthians says, "Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord, Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body". The meaning of this is that we should be spiritually conscious in our body knowing that we have an inner body which is not subject to death. Super Mind Science demonstrates the actual existence of this body which is not subject to death.

**Stress the Life of Jesus**

So many assert their belief in the death and resurrection of Jesus, yet they do not notice His beautiful life or endeavor to live according to His teachings. When one attains to correct knowledge of Mind Science they will be able to see the necessity of knowing rather than believing. The facts concerning life is an attractive study, but the superstitious beliefs regarding life is a dead study which leads to death. If all churches would teach people how to live and how to think instead of what to think and how to die, they would be more successful and their members more happy.

**Knowing While Living**

The Scripture for the doctrine that one may know the immortal life while on earth is "I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth): such an one caught up to the third heaven". (2 Corinthians 12:2). This teaching places the approval of Christ upon the practice of leaving the body at will. The author has had this experience countless times since the Immortal Life Divine was revealed to him.
Persecution of Mental Science

The persecution which Mental Science has endured is great proof of its Divine mission. Why religions oppose mind control yet expect people to cease sinning is a mystery, for the most positive person fails to be able to follow the teachings of Christ without a study of mind control. Even Christ required the fast and solitude of the wilderness in order to follow the doctrine which He preached. The power of the Infinite Spirit is strong and lifts up those whose consciousness is spiritual and whose ideals are exalted above the flesh. Those who persecute Mental Science will receive the reward of the flesh, which is disease and death.

Law of Christ

The great law of Christ is to “bear ye one another’s burdens” which means, heal the sick, restore sight to the blind, hearing to the deaf, and teach the Truth to the poor. It means being willing to fulfill the law by demonstrations of Divine power, following in the footsteps of Truth, Love and Light. The laws of mind are the laws of life, therefore no one can understand life unless they study and understand the mind.

Christ a Mystic

When the Master was on earth He continually preached against the formal ceremonies and ritualism of the Jews. The killing of innocent lambs to appease a supposed angry God was repugnant to Him, for what God of Love would require the blood of an innocent creature in order to buy His favor? Jesus called these Pharisees and hypocrites who believed in outer ceremonies “whited sepulchres, white without but corrupt within”. How little did He think that two thousand years later a so-called Christian Church would compare Him with a slaughtered lamb who had to be killed in order to satisfy a God who demanded His innocent blood as a remission of the sins of the world. God would have to be a vicious evil demon to demand such an unreasonable price for His favor. Christ’s victory over death was the important demonstration to be considered, not the advantage gained by willful sinners through His death.

The Wise Men of the East

The title of “the wise men” conferred on the Mystics of the Orient by translators of the New Testament is indeed a fitting title. They were wise in their knowledge of the “secret doctrine of the East” which was advanced Mental Science of that time,
however their true title was "Magi". According to the original Greek version, Magi means one who performs seeming wonders or miracles through forces generally unknown or occult. These Wise Men having a full understanding of the importance of the birth of the Christ child came seeking Him to welcome Him to this earth. While the Christian Church may desire to conceal their personalities, it is well known in India, Persia and Egypt that they were Mystic Astrologers, Mental Scientists and Adepts.

Matthew's Record

The record attributed to Matthew concerning the birth of Jesus was explicit in saying they were Magi. However, the English translators changed this term to "Wise Men" because they hated mysticism and did not want it associated with the birth of Jesus Christ, for the word Magi has always been accepted as meaning "wonder worker". The birth of the Master was expected by the Masters of Eastern Spiritual wisdom, but was unknown to the orthodox Jews. This plainly shows which school of thought Jesus belonged to, for He became the greatest of all Magi, or wonder workers.

His Star

The Wise Men announced "they were searching for Him because they had seen His star in the East". Now the star referred to was the conjunction of Saturn and Jupiter in the constellation of Pisces which was later joined by Mars in the year 748. Kepler's records of astronomy calculated in the year of 1604 and since verified, shows this to be a fact. This conjunction was first calculated to be seven years before the birth of Christ, but later was found that the correct date was the year of His birth. When this conjunction appeared, there was a star formed from the stars in the heavens, a "star of stars" making a six pointed star or the symbol of the Master. The Wise Men knew because of this great star formation that the "Master of Masters" had been born.

Astrology of Judah

The sign of Pisces in Occult Astrology which is practically unknown to the western world was the star of Judah, therefore the Wise Men observed that the Master was to be born in Judah or near there. Knowing this, they began a journey which required a year to reach Bethlehem, reaching there shortly after the birth of Jesus. The orthodox idea of a traveling star is
unfounded, it is an unscientific invention, like many other of their theories. This star of Judah was observed only by trained Masters of the astrological lore of India and Egypt. The star, being an emblem of the Great White Lodge of Adept, was continually before them mentally until they found “Jesus, the babe”.

Denial The Christian church has denied the value of Oriental Astrology and classed it as base superstition. They deny the association of astrologers with the birth of Jesus. Super Mind Science teaches that there is a true astrology, but also realizes that the system now in use in the western world is not the genuine, it is but a fragment of the original spiritual system.

Proof The author offers as material proof of his contention that the Wise Men were astrologers, the comment of the New International Encyclopedia, which is a standard educational work. It states that “some early Christians accepted astrology while many rejected it”, it also states that “the Wise Men were Chaldean Magi or astrologers”. The church has never successfully disproved this teaching or disputed the Standard Encyclopedias which all seem to agree on this point.

Eastern Brotherhoods The author who traveled in the Far East learned many wonderful facts concerning the Life and Being from the Brotherhood of Adepts and Eastern Ascetics. He learned much of the unknown life of Jesus not recorded in the New Testament, some of which he gives in this work in order to throw light on the true life of Jesus. The Masters of the Far East never dispute Jesus, but teach that all who believe in Him must do His works and in doing so become like Him. They teach His glorious life as an example for all to follow, they do not teach His death as a means of excusing those who sin against the laws of Nature.

Version of Jews The Jews expected a Messiah to be born in Bethlehem who was supposed to be a warrior king and would bring back the glory of Judah. However, the “king of peace” expected by the Masters of the East was to be a spiritual Master, their prophecy was written in the stars and was fulfilled. This proves Jesus to have
been the Master expected by the Brotherhood of Mystic Adepts. The offerings of gold, symbol of the mind; frankincense, symbol of the soul purified by Divine Godly union; myrrh, symbol of the body, which were given to the babe by the Wise Men further proves the truth of Jesus being welcomed symbolically as a great spiritual Master.

**Wise Men**  
As soon as the Wise Men inquired for the

**Guided**  
"Great Master" the Jews thought they

**in Dream**  
meant the “King of the Jews” which the prophets of Israel had foretold. They began to look diligently for the supposed “new born King” which aroused the jealousy of Herod who planned the death of the child through a ruse worked to fool the Wise Men. However, while asleep, knowing as they did, the art of leaving the body, they were told in a so-called “dream” of the evil intentions of Herod. This is mind reading on the Astral Plane and is the same as is demonstrated in the method of the door of the soul in Super Mind Science. This art was communicated to the author by a Magi.

**Watch**  
After the visit of the Magi, the Brotherhood

**Over**  
sent other travelers who occasionally met

**Jesus**  
the Christ child and instructed Him in the Eastern lore of mysticism. They knew that He was a pure soul who had never lived in a body before, a direct incarnation of God Spirit, and therefore was destined to raise the dead and overcome death. While Jesus was growing up He was many times instructed by “strange travelers” who came to Nazareth where He made His home. When He was thirteen years old He had been schooled in the Hebrew mysticism by Jewish teachers and also in the occult mysteries of India, Persia and Arabia.

**Feast**  
The feast of the Passover which occurred in

**Passover**  
of the April was one of the most sacred ceremonies of Judaism. It was in remembrance of the angel of death which swept over all of Egypt’s land smiting the first born child of all the Egyptians, but sparing the homes of the children of Israel who had marked their houses with sacrificial blood, so the angel would not make a mistake and kill their children. Jesus had just entered His thirteenth year and was to attend the Passover where for the first time He could sit at the feast table with the Elders of Israel.
Jesus at the Temple were assembled all of the great Mystic Adepts of Judaism who were expert Kabalists or workers of prophecies through the science of numbers. While Joseph and Mary were saying their prayers Jesus searched out these great Seers, for His interest was in wisdom, not in orthodox ceremonies. Soon He found them discussing Hebrew mysteries, and became so interested that He forgot His father, Joseph, and His mother, Mary, who had attended the Passover with Him. Jesus was disgusted with the sight of blood from the slaying of innocent lambs who had been sacrificed in order to appease an unusual God therefore, He engaged in an argument with the Doctors of Theology against blood sacrifice, using the teachings of the travelers from the East as a basis for His argument.

The parents of Jesus were so occupied with the events of the Passover that they had forgotten about Him until they were ready to leave, when they were informed by pilgrims that He had preceded them. They began their return journey home, but found after a two day journey that the boy had not preceded them. Quite anxious, they arose early one morning and returned to Jerusalem where they searched for two days in the Temple Courtyard. Finally they discovered Jesus teaching the laws of life to men who were aged Philosophers, and they were listening to Him, astonished at His sayings.

Expressing Jesus expounded truths of the mystic teachings of India, also the wisdom religion, Mental Science or higher Mental Science, teaching the sacredness of life and the law of Love. All were astounded at the wisdom of the child. When His teaching ended, His mother reproached Him, saying "we were distressed about you". Then Jesus answered "why sought ye me", saying "knew ye not that I must be in my Father's house, about my Father's business". This was the birth of the great mastership of Jesus. From this point until Jesus reaches thirty years of age the New Testament is silent about His life, however, the Occult lore of the Mystic Orient begins where it leaves off.

Following the incident at the Passover a Magi appeared in Nazareth on a mission from the Brotherhood. His mission was to persuade the parents of Jesus to let Him go with the Magi to India.
to a Himalaya mountain religious retreat where He would be prepared for His Divine mission to the world. This they consented to, and Jesus left with the Magi to enter a school of the “Secret Doctrine” of the Wise Men of the Far East.

Travels He remained with this Magi for three years.

in After this, desiring to travel and meet great Orient Saints, He began to be a wanderer. He wandered through India, Egypt and Persia, denouncing the rich and befriending the poor. He meditated and came into great power spiritually. He was ordered to leave some cities because He denounced the priests and kings; He was regarded as a radical, a socialist, a disturber of customs.

Religious He was known in many places as a “religious Renegade renegade” who challenged all authority, and hated the holy priest-craft. However, this opposition was mild in comparison to what awaited Him when He returned to Judah where as a “born Rabbi” He was to try to overthrow blood sacrifice and Judah’s hypocrisy. He little dreamed that death awaited Him for interfering with the priest-craft business of Judah.

Returns When Jesus had visited all of the great religious retreats of India, Persia and Egypt, to Judah He decided to return to His homeland. About one year before His baptism by John He returned to Judah and spent all of His time with the mystic Brotherhood of the Essenes. Here He met His cousin, later known as “John, the Baptist” who was studying the mystic arts of that Brotherhood. Jesus was recognized by the Masters of the Order as “The coming Messiah”, and they ordered John, the Baptist, to go and prepare the “way for the Master”. This he did by preaching “repent ye for the kingdom of heaven is at hand”, “The Master cometh”, etc.

Jesus One day while John was preaching, Jesus Baptized appeared suddenly without previous warning and asked to be baptized by John, for He felt that since He had been taught and helped by the greatest Saints He should demonstrate the spirit of humility which was one of their teachings. John at first refused to baptize Him on the grounds that He was so much more spiritually advanced than he (John) was.
John finally consented, however, and baptized Jesus, then followed the voice from heaven pronouncing Jesus “The Son of God in whom He is well pleased”. Jesus was startled by this unexpected demonstration of power and later decided to find out its true meaning. After meditation He decided to go down in the wilderness, where alone with God He could fast, pray and concentrate His mind until His soul received the revelation of His future mission which the Magi had told Him about many times. So began the forty-day fast which proved His mastership and gave Him His Divine revelation. In this revelation the prophecy of His death, His raising from the dead and ascension, the betrayals of Judas and Peter passed before him like a panoramic view. As the mental picture of these events flashed before His mind, He was tempted but overcame the tempter.

After His trials were over He began His ministry performing wonders as all Master Magi do, healing the sick and curing mental obsessions, using the Secret Doctrine of the East. While performing these wonders He selected His students, establishing centers of instruction and founding a Brotherhood of disciples, preparing to be killed by those priests whose business He injured through His teachings. The church-minded orthodox may say that there is no proof of this mystic life of Jesus. The author would remind them of the thousands of changes in the translation of the Bible, the rejection of hundreds of pages of doctrine as unfit to be a part of the Bible, which included also a book said to be written by Jesus, Himself. Much of the writings attributed to Matthew were also rejected. While this doctrine of Jesus is not in the New Testament, sufficient proof of it can be found by a close observer. The rest is legend as known in the Brotherhood Schools where the author received his Spiritual enlightenment.

The Jews thought that after their political influences had killed Jesus by framing His death, that the end of His teachings would soon come, but they misjudged His power, for He passed from “death unto life”. His plans were so well laid that His death remains as the greatest curse to Judaism, and because of it the Jewish religion has suffered much, and the Jewish people more. Not only did His death encourage His doctrines, but it gave Him
the opportunity to overcome death with spirituality and prove a doctrine far superior to the Law of Moses. The Brotherhood of Adepts where the Magi came from was the place where the author also studied Mind Science previous to the founding of Super Mind Science. Let each Super Mind Scientist be true to the teachings of Christ and great will be the success of this reinstatement of the True Christianity. All other views of Christianity fail to account for its demonstrations of power.

**Missing Testimony**

The New Testament is not only silent regarding nearly eighteen years of the life of Jesus, the Christ, but many of its statements fail to harmonize. Some of those are in giving the genealogy of our Lord, Jesus Christ. From David, they show Him to be the son of Joseph, providing one counts Christ as the fourteenth generation from David. Matthew speaks of Jesus as “the son of the Holy Ghost”, Luke speaks of the visit of the Angel, Gabriel, to inform Mary of her conception. Mark and John begin writing the gospel with the events which happened in the time of the young manhood of Jesus, disregarding His birth in their accounts. The New Testament also relates that there are many things concerning Jesus not recorded in the books thereof. The author hopes he has thrown light upon those things which the Divine Will has destined should be made known at this time.

**The Truth**

The Truth is more wonderful than fiction, it reveals the causes and effects. Super Mind Science desires only to redeem mankind through Truth, it does not wish to be a critic. Its methods of controlling life energy enable everyone to demonstrate Christianity. The life currents of Super Mind Science are the same powers used by Jesus to raise the dead and heal the sick. The author studied them while traveling in India, Egypt and Arabia in the same surroundings where Jesus became a Master. While there he witnessed a Magi drink three glasses of deadly poison, fulfilling the prophecy “and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them”. The prophets of the Far East appeared to the author from behind stone walls and talked to him, and foretold how Super Mind Science would re-establish the pure undefiled “Christianity”. This prophecy is now being fulfilled. May the blessings of Infinite Spirit rest upon every true Super Mind Scientist and may their works continue to glorify “Our Father who art in heaven”.
CHAPTER VIII

BEYOND THE VEIL OF MORTAL MIND

"I waited patiently for the Lord and He inclined unto me, and heard my cry; He brought me up also out of a pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings."

—Psalms.

Mortal mind presents to the senses, doubts, skepticism and the impossibility of the flesh consciousness to know God. It never points out the true reality for it lives in an unreal sphere. Seek to see beyond its veil, tear away the obstruction of false show and false pride. The Infinite Spirit dwells in the brain of man and he should see beyond his wall of limitation; its impulses travel over the nerves every second. This is the most comforting truth which concerns mortal mind. The reality of Being is to know this Infinite Spirit as the changeless eternal Father, not of this world of change, but of the unchangeable realm of mind. What could be stronger than the Supreme Spirit which created man? Can you believe a drug is stronger? Or would you place a system of health which fails to recognize this truth above the Truth? Is a creation greater than its creator? No, do not let mortal doubt deceive you. When you are in trouble should you appeal to a limited mortal or to an unlimited God? When you have a pain do you think it stronger than the Will of God within you? Look, dear reader, beyond the mortal veil and see the Truth and Light, know that nothing known to mortal mind is stronger than the Infinite Spirit within. Do not worship God externally, then when in trouble appeal to mortal man and mind, forgetting God is Good, for this is serving two masters. Sit down and master your trouble the Super Mind Science Way.

Infinite Mind
Mastery

Enter into the closet of your soul, direct energy and power against your enemy, trouble or pain, then realize the Infinite and its power over your body, as the reality and the supreme. If a Science cannot tell you how to conquer sickness, sin and evil, it cannot save your soul, thus all religions which are not scientific are inadequate to meet the necessities of life. Mortal mind is carnal mind and is subject to being ruled by suggestion.
and environment, whereas Divine Mind cannot be ruled by any other power than Infinite Spirit within itself. Concentration upon Divine Mind overcomes the limitation of mortal mind and develops a transcendental state of constant bliss.

This ends all discord, brings about Divine harmony and tears the wall of mortal limitation in twain. All disease is discord in the body, troubles are discord in the consciousness; doubt and fear are spiritual discord. The remedy lies in attuning the consciousness to the higher melodies in life, the meeting of mortal and Divine Mind, the realization of the allness of mind back of mortal mind, space, place and limitation which is the substantial reality of the All and All.

Those Who revealed to "those who know", never to Know those who are content to believe. There is nothing but change in matter and mental states, therefore bliss and permanent peace is not in them. In a system of constant change the element of ever becoming and being has no stability, therefore we turn inward to the seat of power where changeless reality in the form of intelligence resides. By the power of Will we must concentrate the mind and make the body calm like the reality we adore. The seer judges the future by knowing the inflow and the outflow of mind, the building up and tearing down of temporal structures. If the seer be spiritually awakened, he will see all this as a constant change in outward appearance only, for all things must move toward perfection. The nature of the perfection in the universe is revealed only to those whose spiritual eye is opened and "their body full of light".

Many Names This reality is called by many names, but no matter what the name may be, if man worships the true God it is nothing less than this Divine reality. All systems of religion must either evolve toward perfection or be torn asunder, for that is the Law of Periodicity. That which is beyond this law is the All in All of the universe whose true nature is Truth, Love and Light, no matter by what name known. Super Mind Science teaches the student the keys to unlock the power of the Infinite within, and thus live above the pairs of opposites, such as pleasure and pain, sorrow and happiness, darkness and light. While the world is
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

in a quandry as to what is Truth, Super Mind Scientists demonstrate it. What all religions teach is good, we demonstrate; what all Metaphysical speculation represents, we attain and produce. The most convincing demonstrations can be had in our Science. Men seeking Truth will eventually find Super Mind Science in some form.

If Infinite Spirit constitutes the cause of evolution and being, it is the All in the universe, there is nothing else outside of it. Man is a miniature universe, therefore his central being is the All of the inner reality. Super Mind Science leads one to the realization of this All. Around the body is an ethereal double of light; this light casts no shadow because it emanates from the center of the being.

Great saints have developed this light so a halo could be seen around their head by a disciple who was accustomed to meditation. Matter and outer light is but the feeble manifestation of the more subtle inner light, it is but the outer rim of a universal circle. Seek therefore, dear reader, the True Light.

One who seeks reality must forget creeds and dogmas, knowing they are works of man and not works of God. If you serve mammon your universe or being will be filled with darkness; if you serve God then you cannot serve a creed, for God is universal while creeds are sectarian. Can God, who loves man as a Son, consent to sectarian division of mortals? The All is in All, its Truth is written on the pages of the lamb’s book of life. No mortal who has failed to reach the limits of sense perception and gone beyond, can read those pages. Man cannot limit God, even Jesus and His twelve apostles did not do that.

The universe goes on and on while man affirms his little creed. His affirmation in the universe may be compared to the wind blowing a grain of sand on the seashore. What may seem to mortal mind to be Divine may be profane, for how can mortal mind know what is Divine? Would God give mortal mind power over Divine Mind, or could all Truth be written in one Bible? Narrow minds are the type which light the torch for the hypocritical inquisitor that he may kill his fellow man who disagrees with him.
The inner power is revealed only to those who merit the reward of perfect health, happiness and a bountiful supply of the earth’s goods. No selfish mortal will ever see through the veil of life, for only those whose mind is pure can behold the mystery.

Modern Mental Science does itself much harm. Their so-called demonstrations are but hypnotic exhibitions, likewise denial of matter is another phase of ignorance. Their teachings have done untold harm to the “new Science of Life”, for many judge all Mental Sciences by their low standard of demonstration. Super Mind Science has healed thousands without using any of their negative methods, and those who were healed became stronger, not weaker. The movement of Super Mind Science is not just a healing movement, but is a way to reach God, to know instead of believe; a way to the scientific understanding of life, for unless knowledge of life is taught to the people this civilization will cease to be.

The mission of the writer is to present the facts, concerning the great and glorious “Living Mind”, to mortals that they may escape the sufferings of their own making. Jesus said, “if you love me do my works”. His works are healing the sick and doing good. If we love Him we will be doing His works, not telling our beliefs which are illusions to others. Mind transmits energy into health; it also produces health or disease in accordance with the laws of positive and negative. The first laws of life are these laws, they control the manifestations of life energy and mind.

Seat of Intelligence The seat of the positive power in the brain is the Pineal gland, it is also the seat of intelligence in the body. This gland acts as a receiving center for positive life energy, it articulates with the pituitary gland which is the seat of negative life energy in the brain. These energies produce the results of the concentration of mind; if the body is well changed with them continuously, health is the natural result, if it is not it is congested, or disease is the result.

Super Mind Science reveals the centers of energy and the proper method to control them. By applying these unlimited powers as a means to overpower the lower conditions of life.
one attains mastership very quickly; any neophyte can feel them vibrate in a few minutes from the time he receives his first instruction. The more of these energies one possesses, the greater will be the results in all their undertakings in life. Super Mind Science has definite methods of generating and directing them. Hundreds of students have experienced the stopping of pain instantly while generating these currents in their first lesson in this Science.

Developing a Strong Will These energies are also used to awaken the dormant Will Power and mental faculties which gives one greater power of resistance and also the power to become a Master Healer. When the Will is strong no disease will attack the body. Lack of will power accounts for many of the failures and negative conditions of life. Powerful Wills belong to great intellects who alone chart the path of life for others. Weak Wills are the followers, not the creators.

Executive Power After the Will comes the Executive power, the next great brain power to be developed by a study of Super Mind Science. The Executive power causes one to become very positive mentally, giving one powers which result in success in life. This power when developed will raise one's consciousness from the subordinate type to the positive, creative, executive type. Each Super Mind Scientist who applies this method becomes successful and happy, and by this sign we know a true demonstrator of the powers of the Science. Mortal mind with its doubts and negative suggestions will never rule one who knows this method if they will but use it occasionally.

Closing the Lunar Circle When this is accomplished we next close the Lunar Circle where the negative vibration enters our being. We close this circle to unsuccessful negative energy by using the Lunar powers to produce our desire. In Super Mind Science this key is taught so anyone can master it. We prove that Divine Mind is master and that our Will can operate in harmony with the Will of the Father. Such teachings will illumine the pathway of one's life, for, becoming immune to all negation we succeed in attaining to mastership over all negative conditions. These high ideals
of positive perfection can soon be proven by an investigating mind who tests the powers with an open mind.

**Imagination Creates**

Not only does a Super Mind Scientist control positive power, but he controls and overcomes the negative mental faculties.

When the imagination is uncontrolled it pictures what is suggested to it by mortals, regardless if it be true or false, while Super Mind Science awakens positive cells to hold it under the subjection of the Will so it ceases to create these mortal illusions. Until one learns to control this negative faculty they will continue to receive false reports from their sense organs, false pictures from the mental plane and low ideas from the animal plane of mind. Every Super Mind Scientist is expected to master the center of imagination so as to avoid this difficulty.

**Mortal Suggestion**

The more mortal suggestions one receives, the less spiritual consciousness they possess. Affirmations of any kind lower the mind of consciousness to the negative mental states where disease and trouble await the individual. Those who sit in dark rooms to develop psychic power soon become mentally negative and childish which leads to an unbalanced mental state sometimes resulting in them going to institutions for the feeble minded. So-called spirits which undeveloped mortals see are but visions of a subject of hypnosis, they can see anything suggested either by their mind or the mind of another. All of these negative practices are opposed in Super Mind Science because they destroy the one who indulges in them.

**Beyond Mortal Mind**

Only one who can leave the body and overcome mortal consciousness can see spiritually beyond suggestion and hallucination. They must be able to pass beyond mortal mind to the plane of inner reality to merge with the unknown. This development is positive, not negative, suggestions may make you believe you leave your body and yet you may simply have a vision of doing so. The actual power to perform such wonders lies in Divine Will and the ability to pass consciously beyond the limitation of mortal mind. The first step in the direction of attaining positive mental control is to become independent of the world and all it has to offer. Smile in the face of adversity, for God is within; all seeming defeats are but stepping stones to success.
Coming The Lotus, a beautiful flower is born in stagnant water, it reaches maturity through great adversity, but when it triumphs it has in it most of the symbols of perfection of the entire universe. Super Mind Science grew from the center of out of date creeds which are symbolized by stagnant water, and was born in the mind of the founder during great adversity. When his body was torn with disease and his mind turbulent, it gave healing to him when all else failed, then it blossomed like the lotus as the years passed by until it is now known to thousands as the greatest Truth which mortal man can attain to. Do not be discouraged, dear reader, if you are suffering, overpower the enemy through mind over matter, Spirit over flesh and God over Spirit. Every time you master you become stronger mentally, physically and spiritually.

Overcome Do not be discouraged if some fights are long and hard fought, just remember Jesus said "I have overcome the world". The waves of lower thoughts are born in the body, they do not enter from Divine Mind, they have the qualities of malice, hatred or envy. In order to attain to spiritual consciousness, one must overcome these lower mental waves. In Super Mind Science keys, a definite method of overcoming them is given the student. Only the summit of wisdom can give one the height of mind to see the smallness of mortal mind and the greatness of Divine Mind. This alone gives one courage, Truth, Life and Love. True progress is a combination of a judicial attitude of mind with correct intuitive action, for action is life and inaction is death. Seek the reality and notice how your troubles disappear, for there is no spiritual reality in trouble or in sickness. True spiritual reality comes from man's permeability of the inflow and outflow of Infinite Spirit. Consciousness of this fountain of evolving life forms will co-ordinate the Will of mortal with Infinite Will. Concentrate the mind that you may know this great mystery.

True Meaning of Worship Jesus said "God is Spirit, and they that worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth". To worship in Spirit means to reach the inner self consciously, then know the All in All of Infinite Spirit within everyone and the whole universe. No one can worship in Spirit and at the same time be ruled by
carnal impulse. The lower the development mentally, the more material the consciousness, therefore, to worship God one must concentrate, think, introspect until they find the Divine energy which cleanses the body, the mind and the soul, then the true spirit of God is revealed. “Seek ye therefore the kingdom of God and all things shall be added unto you” meaning health, wisdom, prosperity, and knowing the Spirit of God within. These evidences of true worship will be found where one has attained to reality. Super Mind Science shows how to tear down the walls of limitation of mortal mind and how to contact the power of the Infinite; it shows how to lose the consciousness of “me” and “mine”. This is the true way to life and the means of avoiding death. Those who rise above mortality are given the golden (mental) keys to immortality. When selfishness is gone the Lord (Divine principle) will appear. “Enter into the closet” (closed state) sayeth the Lord “and I will come in and sup with you”. Super Mind Science teaches the key to this state.

**Contacting**

If anyone desires to experiment in the wisdom contained in this book, the writer gives herein a simple method which will prove the statements made:

First, sit quiet, close the eyes, become as quiet as possible, send all thoughts into the center of the brain, forgetting all else except God and Love.

Second, now fix the thought on contacting the Infinite, next think of this power as supreme over all mortal mind.

Third, now picture your consciousness raising above your body, and entering the Infinite Mind, until you forget your mortal existence. Then cause your mind to move as one undivided force in the Infinite state toward health, bliss, power, success and happiness.

Fourth, now realize that the Infinite Spirit is the All and All, and exercise your most sincere devotion to it.

While the above is not the system of concentration taught in the class of Super Mind Science, it will prove every statement made in this book, provided one practices it often. “Seek and ye shall find” is another way of saying concentrate, and it shall be revealed unto you, for the true “I am” is awaiting your discovery. A great field of light will open to your inner sight, your Gennesaret (Garden of the Princes) is beyond the veil of mortal mind, where sweet music and bliss predominate. Seek, O
Pilgrim of Truth this power revealed in Super Mind Science which is "the light of the West".

Law of Gender

The word gender means to beget, it does not mean sex, which is simply the distinction of male and female on the lowest plane of life.

A careful study of analysis of the term gender will reveal it as an eternal principle manifest on the higher planes of mind. To know positive and negative mental law is a necessity because the entire universe is constructed on the principle of gender, which means giving and receiving, projection and reception.

Super Mind Science teaches that one can master the mental powers to the extent that they can rule the gender principle in mind, thus becoming a creator by the power of the mind, for man is made in the image of God, "male and female created He them". The principle of gender therefore extends to the Godhead and man is the image of God only because he is both genders in one, mentally.

Body Gender

In the body the cells, corpuscles and atoms are of two types, male and female and conform to the law of gender. Science says they revolve around a center in circles, clashing and consuming each other. This process is the principle of gender in the body, and should it cease an instant, life would be impossible. Back of the principle of gender is the Infinite Mind which produces both, yet it does not take part in this constant change, only mortal mind is conscious of it, for the changeless mind cannot become a part of the changing mind.

Creative Law of Gender

In all branches of nature the positive pole or power is the real creator, the negative is simply an opposite pole to the positive or real power. The negative receives one power and transfers it into numerous manifestations, its chief function is to cause a division of the atom which in itself contains a polarity. The cathode or negative pole is a principle of the motherhood type in the entire universe. It is the basis of varied electrical phenomena in both the body electricity as controlled in Super Mind Science and in elemental electricity as proven in physics. Super Mind Science demonstrates both the positive and negative energy, and the results from these two is the electro action in nature called "the creative law of gender". This law which governs the activity of the atom according to mental modifica-
tion of body heat, oxygen, air and light forms the basis of the scientific demonstrations of Super Mind Science.

**Divine Law** In all forms of matter, organic and inorganic, are to be found these atoms and in every case they correspond to the law of gender.

“The Divine law of gender” is, that God being the reality is the positive creative gender in the universe, and man the negative pole or cathode of this positive power receives the creative power and transforms it into many manifestations. When man knows the secret of this law he can choose what he creates, thus mastering his own destiny. His possibilities then become so vast that he can see with the clear eye of science, beyond the limitation of mortal mind.

**Godliness** Man must so govern himself as to become a perfect pole of this positive power, for the more positive man becomes the more he becomes like God or the true creative image. Super Mind Science leads one to the very portals of this Divine doorway to health and spiritual power. It shows all negation to be mis-directed spiritual energy or an imperfect polarization of the positive (Infinite) with the cathode (physical). This, dear reader, is the truth concerning the “Divine law of gender” as revealed in the teachings of Super Mind Science. The most ancient masters known knew something of this law which is the master key to life eternal as well as the key to mortal achievement.

**Law of Mind** In all branches of Nature the positive pole positive which creates, is called the Super-conscious, the negative or the cathode of mind is called the Sub-conscious mind. If the positive thinks correctly, the negative creates the things desired by transmuting energy according to one’s deeds. If the conscious or positive mind which uses energy from the Super-conscious is attuned to the Infinite, nothing but good can be created. The power of positive concentration can so change the mental process that it will cease to polarize with disease, sin, misery and negation. The secret of this lies in raising the consciousness of man as taught in the positive teachings of Super Mind Science. The scientific way to demonstrate the laws of gender in Super Mind Science follow:

First, make the body the cathode of Divine Mind by developing the positive, creative centers of power.
Second, make the Sub-conscious mind the cathode of the Super-conscious mind which will polarize only with success, health and power.

Third, make your entire life the negative pole or cathode of the one and only Infinite Spirit, transmute its energies into the most perfect reflection of its own Divine wisdom and nature.

Through Super Mind Science, knowing the secret of being and becoming, you can become the very Divine reflection. The inner "I Am" is the positive being, the "me" consciousness is the becoming. The "I Am" represents eternal reality, while the "me" represents change. The "I Am" being positive, is the true creator, the "me" is the transmuting cathode of personal polarity. Both of the states of mind held firmly under the Will reveal the power of positive concentration, which is the creative energy of the real "I Am" consciousness. It governs future creations, and by its power you can change all your mental creations. Super Mind Science teaches the world's most perfect method of intense mental concentration.

The possession of knowledge alone will not be the salvation of anyone, only the use of knowledge proves its utility. One may know all laws of Being yet be ignorant because they cannot demonstrate at Will, therefore, these questions will determine a true Super Mind Scientist and a true Adept from a book read but unintelligent person.

First, can you stop pain and heal your own body?
Second, can you demonstrate Infinite spiritual power?
Third, can you contact the Infinite and master trouble?
Fourth, can you rule your lower nature, heal others and do the Divine works?
Fifth, can you separate your consciousness from your body at Will and live about the flesh?

All true Super Mind Scientists can demonstrate the above mentioned powers. Jesus gave most convincing demonstrations which alone proved He really had Divine wisdom. One's belief cannot substitute for demonstration, it could not do so even in the case of Jesus. If Orthodox belief could save souls, it could surely save bodies. If it is good for the world, then why has it not proven itself by making prisons and hospitals unnecessary, for every effect has a cause. Which do you desire to heal,
the effect only or the cause? Super Mind Science demonstrates over the cause of disease, sorrow and death. Demonstrate and know, do not let belief create a delusion of power; become the receptive pole of the Infinite eternal light, and walk with the Infinite up the pathway of Love.

**Control** When one can control the elements of their body, they can master the conditions of life, and, for one who can control the elements internally has only a step to go to control them externally. Then the wonders of life will be revealed and they will say "O, Lord, I cannot praise thee with words, thou art beyond all praise. I cannot describe thee with thoughts for thou art beyond all mortal mentation. O, thou Divine effulgence, help me to live as thou art to breathe thy Truth, seeing that all that is within is also without, for thou art changeless". Super Mind Science reveals the unity of God in the principles of life. It tears the veil of false doctrines in twain which would separate man from man and race from race, for all men would have been brothers had there not been so many varied and changing beliefs.

**Truth** The truth in Christianity is no greater or less than the truth in Buddahism, Truth is one and the same the world over, while beliefs vary in accordance with the environment of life. One should teach the mind or individual consciousness the Allness of God, not what someone says about God. Think of God as blissful, pervading Infinite Truth, permeating every cell of the body, try to feel this Presence, know that every nerve vibrates its power. Jesus said, "I and My Father are one" for He had found Truth, bliss and power within Himself. Know God is within, without, above and below. To know God is to experience, to feel, to be conscious of God.

**David's Prayer** When we know God, then like David our prayer will be one of confidence, as he says in the tenth Psalm—"Why standest thou afar off, O Lord? Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble? The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor; let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined". Here the confidence of the presence of God in the mind is revealed. David knew that the Divine presence would punish the sinful and uphold the righteous, for the Law of Compensation never forgets. To live and become righteous one must learn to live above
the pairs of opposites, have a mind unattached to the changing temporal world, being master of personal self. Material desires kindle the sinful fires, therefore seek to destroy them, substituting the All in All spiritual state for all earthly pleasure. This, Dear Student, is the path of "soul liberation".

All Work for the good of the entire world without thinking of reward, this is sowing heavenly seeds. One who does this will soon be able to enter into the universal consciousness of Life, Light and Love. Continually live in this consciousness and supreme peace will be yours; attain to absolute, changeless, blissful consciousness in every cell of your being, look within and see the light. "Knock and the door (of consciousness) shall be opened unto you" is the Divine eternal promise.
CHAPTER IX

DOCTRINE AND TRUTH

“And when he had called unto Him His twelve disciples He gave them power against unclean spirits to cast them out and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.”

—Matt. 10-10.

The teachings of the Master were not orthodox in a ceremonial sense, but were of self-mastery and the overcoming of disease through Divine Power. His teachings consisted of casting out mental obsessions and healing the mind. To those possessing such powers He also gave the key to heal sin and forgive it, or to unload the conscience. Forgiveness is a mental process, not a matter of ceremony or magic.

Priestcraft To forgive sins one must have self control and be able to overcome sin in their own being first Theologians who cannot do the works of the Master and who themselves are sinners cannot forgive others, for how could one sinner pardon another? The proof of their control lies only in their ability to perform the Divine works. No ecclesiastical body or worldly organization can confer this power on anyone. Only sincerity and spiritual development, which reveals the Divine Will of God as manifest in man, can do this.

Salvation There are three steps in attaining salvation which Jesus observed and which all Masters have taught. They are, first, a consciousness of the sins committed, and, second, contrition with a desire to master the lower nature by fasting and concentration. Jesus observed this when He fasted forty days in the wilderness and overcame the tempter. After the overcoming is accomplished, the Will to do good must manifest a consciousness of the presence of God within. The third step then, is the ceasing of sin and attaining of bliss and peace as a continuous mental state which has been developed by the power of concentration of the mind. Jesus said, “I doeth the Will of the Father”. The consciousness of this Will was developed clearly during His forty day fast. In Super Mind Science we overcome the flesh con-
sciousness by concentrating for the Divine unity of our con-
sciousness with that of Infinite Spirit, which then becomes an
ever present reality.

**Evidence**  
The evidence of one having reached attain-
ment is if they obey the injunction of the
**Salvation**  
Master in Matt. 10:8: “Heal the sick, cleanse
the lepers, raise the dead; freely ye have received, freely give”. When we witness a Super Mind Scientist performing these won-
ders through their knowledge of the keys to the Science, we
know that the individual ego of that student is one with God
and that they have overcome the flesh. Their soul illuminates
the body, and supreme peace abides with them. For these there
will be no death if they continue the good works and help the
cause of doing good unto others. They will always be righteous
for the very sake of righteousness. Their soul gains control of
their conscious mind, they make restitution for wrongs of the
past, and their salvation is assured.

**False**  
“Faith without works is dead”, while power
is the demonstration of the keys to power
over sin and disease, which one has learned.
False doctrine has blinded the world for so many centuries that
man has become spiritually asleep in the very presence of the
most terrible sins. Some of the false doctrines are herein explain-
ed that Super Mind Scientists may be aware of them. The church
of Rome bases its false doctrines of the powers to grant forgive-
ness of sins and send souls into purgatory, and then release them
for a consideration, on the following scripture:

**Matt. 16:18-19** “And I say also unto thee, that
thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build
my church; and the gates of hell shall not pre-
vail against it. And I will give unto thee the
keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; and whatso-
ever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in
heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth
shall be loosed in Heaven.”

Peter was not the first Pope, neither did he found the
Catholic Church. Jesus said, “thou art Peter”, meaning “Thou
art an individual, a person; upon the rock of individuality I
build my church”, or within the heart and consciousness of man
I build my church. “I will give unto thee the keys of the King-
dom of Heaven”, means methods of overcoming the flesh and
The power to bind on earth is the unity of the Will of man and the Will of God. Here Jesus gave this power spiritually to Peter. "The keys" he gave are not described in the Bible because they are secret keys to power which Masters usually pass on to disciples by word of mouth, instructing them to keep silent regarding the methods. Later we learn that Peter fell short in understanding the keys which Jesus gave him for he is rebuked by the Master as Satan, meaning one who is an adversary of Truth.

Peter

Faithless

Matt. 16:22-23. "Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. But He turned and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me Satan: Thou art an offense unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men".

Here the spirit of worldliness is rebuked by Jesus in the man whom he had a short while before instructed with the keys to Heaven. This shows how sinful carnal mind can be regardless of the amount of Divine instruction received; also that even the keys given to Peter did not overcome his selfishness. After the crucifixion of Jesus and His ascension, it was a difficult task for His disciples to teach His doctrine for they were unwelcome in the Jewish communities, many times being persecuted and stoned. Some of their converts were imprisoned and some killed during this hardship, and the little church of Christ was almost destroyed. A few of the disciples left the Holy Lands to go to foreign countries, believing they could secure more followers. However, by the time the disciples passed away many changes had been made in the original doctrines of Jesus, for they preached instead of demonstrating the powers He taught.

Rituals

They devised a formula to be repeated in the form of an affirmation. This included a statement of belief in Jesus the Christ, as the Son of God; baptism in water instead of the baptism of Spirit which Jesus taught. Finally about two hundred and fifty years after the last disciple passed away, their church ceased to exist in organized form. Then pagan Rome, being ruled by a murderous king who had been rejected by the Priests of Apollo as an unfit subject of initiation, decided to found a new religion with...
the idea of being forgiven by God for murdering his relatives. So, hearing of the Christians in the catacombs of Rome, he sent for them and gave them political power and money in return for forgiveness. At the time they were in the catacombs there was no Christian Church and the ones who styled themselves “The followers of Christ” were a few dissenters of the local Mythriac Solar Cult who erected temples to Jupiter and Apollo, worshipping according to legends of Greek Mythology. These dissenters used a few written accounts of Jesus which some of the apostles had left in Rome during the missionary work of Peter and Paul. These manuscripts were not the original Gospels but were writings based upon them or opinions of the apostles.

Pope Constantine When they forgave Constantine his sins which included murder and robbery, he became “The Pope of Rome” and gave himself great titles such as “Vicar of Christ”, and “Successor of St. Peter”. He then proceeded to gather all the writings on the Gospels, even sending the members of his family to the Holy Lands. After he secured all the manuscripts available, he decreed that all who opposed the new religion should be killed, and thousands were burned and killed by his orders. He appropriated all the rituals of the old mythology which he thought the new church would need, they were the confessional, holy water and giving of unction, celibacy of the priest, and marriage of nuns to the new God. Thus Catholicism was born, which spread over the earth with its false doctrines, rituals and hypocrisy. They continued their program of murder and robbery until the Spanish Inquisition when they burned thousands of innocent victims at the stake.

Protestant Reformation Those whose sense of decency and conscience forced them in later centuries to acknowledge the impossibility of the claims of infallibility of “The Pope of Rome”, so-called successor of Peter, were the nucleus which formed the Protestant reformation. This movement was headed by “Martin Luther” who disputed many points of doctrine, which included the infallibility of the Pope, the selling of indulgence for forgiveness of sins, and the praying of persons out of Purgatory for a stipulated price, while the poor who had no money had to stay in Purgatory or the nether world. However, this Purgatory is not to be
found anywhere in the New Testament, or even in the Old Testament. Luther started his movement with the Augsburg Confession; which was a great improvement over Romanism but it lacked the exposure of the scheme of the Pope of Rome to use Christ as a means of political power and as a means to force kings to worship him as a God on earth, forcing everyone to pay him tribute or their lives. The Augsburg Confession started the movement to restore some of the original purity to Christianity, but like Rome, it taught false doctrines such as salvation by faith alone. In the year of 1555 the peace of Augsburg was concluded and the Protestant movement became a reality. However, the Protestants continued to teach that ceremony and faith alone could save one's soul; that the healing of the sick was not a part of the program of soul salvation; that water baptism was sufficient to ensure salvation, and immortality.

They even termed water baptism spiritual, yet John said "I baptize you with water but one cometh who will baptize you with the Spirit and with Fire". Thus the Protestants kept the same weak and submissive doctrines which they received from Romanism, making only a few outer changes in worship. One of their teachings was that God inflicts punishment on His own children in the form of disease and that He sends unbaptized infants into hell fire in the next world. Many of these doctrines are still in the church cannons and creeds to this day. The Protestant Church, like its corrupt mother Catholicism, became a political institution and killed those who were the true followers of Christ. The followers of John Calvin were sometimes as cruel as the torturers of the "Holy Office" in Spain who cut limbs off of victims one at a time, finally strangling them. Many were then burned alive in the name of Jesus Christ. Lutherism and Calvinism lost all spirituality when they became political machines and killed those who opposed them. Their rituals are dead as far as power is concerned. The only truth they teach in their doctrine is that those who follow Romanism will be lost, while Rome teaches there is no salvation outside the Church founded by Constantine. The doctrine of all these churches is monotheistic, teaching one God, one Saviour, and one heaven and hell for all people. This doctrine contradicts the statement of Jesus that "in my father's house are many man-
sions”. It also turns nation against nation because of its teaching that all who do not accept it are pagans.

Judahism is a Monotheistic religion which is composed of rites and ceremonies denying all the Divine works of Moses as practical, like the so-called Christians claim that the powers of Christ were for Himself and His disciples alone. They teach seven heavens and call themselves the “Chosen People of God”, denying the authenticity of Christianity and all other religions. The doctrines of falsehood in Judahism are as numerous as in Orthodox Christianity and their claims as absurd. The book of Genesis is symbolical, not historical. Science has proven this statement, yet they and the Orthodox Christian churches continue to teach that Genesis is the infallible Word of God, even though God never has been known to write a book. The Orthodox Christian accepts the absolute infallibility of the Bible and all its contents just as readily as a Catholic accepts the infallibility of the Pope, and the Jew believes in the infallibility of Moses and the power of the Rabbi to make their food Kosher (clean). All of these systems divide the people, causing each to claim a superiority over the other; they violate the injunction of Christ, “love ye one another”.

Mohammed Like Mohammed, one of the world’s greatest sinners, who murdered thousands and taught that if his followers killed those who followed other religions they would go to heaven, they set a price upon hatred and crime. All these systems teach that capital punishment is justified or that it is right for one man to kill another. They also take part as an organization in war or international murder, therefore their doctrines are false and their ceremonies powerless to save souls. Their teachings retard the progress of Universal harmony and Brotherly Love and because of them, we need prisons, hospitals and insane asylums. A doctrine which kills the body could not save the soul for the soul is in the body. The body is the “Temple of the Living God”.

Divine Authority That which is Divine must also be Universal in Spirit, even as God is Universal. True Mind Science Teachings teach the following Truths which were in the Infinite Spiritual Mind in the beginning of this
creation, and have been sanctioned by all of the world's Messiahs:

1st. The sacredness of life of all creatures,
2nd. Brotherly love as opposed to war,
3rd. Healing the sick and doing good works,
4th. Self control and spiritual love of the self-sacrificing type,
5th. Overcoming the flesh, which means mastery of death, man's last enemy; salvation of the soul through Divine deeds, and the mastery of sin, followed by spiritual baptism.

This is attained through an intense desire to contact God, and with the mind concentrated on bliss and the feelings and consciousness of the flesh dormant. Later comes the realization of "I and my Father are one", the everlasting Divine consciousness. In the process of this mastery, one becomes an excellent healer and can stand in front of his own body, knowing that the body is not the reality of being. He enters into Divine Mind at Will, communes with God and corrects all of his mental illusions by receiving Divine wisdom direct from the Infinite Spirit. He ceases to ask God to do material things for him that he may profit, knowing that God is Good, he does the Divine works, and the law of compensation supplies his wants.

**Truth**

He rises above the belief of one religion being superior to another by knowing that God is the author of all things true, while man invented sin and false doctrine. He only states that which he has proven. His power of mind and good deeds speak for themselves, he needs no Priest to get him out of purgatory or save his soul, because he who knows this Truth is not lost. He needs no water baptism for his Spirit abideth one with God. His temper is controlled and his mind is serene. His life proves his character, his light shineth in the dark recesses of existence. By his wisdom and power he becomes his own healer and heals others, he proves the works of the Master because his soul, being saved by the Divine works, he is an excellent demonstrator of it to the world. He becomes the very spirit of kindness, and labors to spread Truth unselfishly; this mastery is attained in Mental Science alone, it cannot be attained by believing in what the clergy say about God. This is the only infallible doctrine, it agrees perfectly with all the doctrines of Jesus, and needs no creeds to support it or affirmation of faith to make it known. The one who attains it is evidence of its Divine origin and there
is no need of a creed to make it official, nor the Augsburg Confession to give it prominence. It requires no rejection or acceptance by mortals, it is already accepted by the Infinite Spirit. Man cannot improve on perfection, nor Divinity, nor can he make holy doctrines when demonstrated, more holy.

**Be An Example**

There are four stages in Super Mind Science which demonstrate when one has attained to power. Later their life will prove if they have retained mastership. The first of these is the control of energy of life and mind, overcoming of selfishness and attaining the state of perfect health. Second, the willingness to heal others and do Divine works, the overcoming of a lazy and false consciousness which suggests one cannot do healing and helping others. Third, the look of calmness on the face, or blissful consciousness, kindness and perfect mind control as well as body control. Fourth, the speaking of positive words of power to weaker mortals and a consciousness of continued happiness in living. To one having ceased to sin, and who demonstrates these principles, there will be no death or loss of identity.

**Law of Compensation**

They live under the Law of Compensation which provides immortality for those whose deeds are good, while the same Law provides death spiritually for those whose deeds are evil. This Law begins to operate when one has attained to a knowledge of right and wrong. Before they come under the Law of Compensation they are under the Law of Incarnation which provides a rebirth in order that one may fulfill the Will of God by reaching maturity, or the age of responsibility.

**Mind Is Reality**

The reality of all Life, Wisdom and Truth is the mind; it is the mind which sees, the mind which hears, the mind which smells and the mind that digests one's food and also their thoughts. No sense perception is possible where thought is not, therefore all righteousness is of Divine Mind which is proven by correct thinking on the part of an individual. All sin is the result of wrong thinking or carnal mind. The mind when positive and controlled thinks correctly, becomes sinless and illuminated; when negative it destroys good and sins constantly. The Super Mind Science doctrine is as follows: First, that one must attain mind control or develop a constructive mind in order to
save the soul. Second, that they must overcome selfishness which is a negative mental condition. Third, that they must develop spiritual perception in this life in order to exist in the next; this can be accomplished only through a knowledge of the Science of Life and Mind. Fourth, that the proof of all things lies in the actual demonstration of the principle involved. What man says about God is of little importance, only his knowledge of God as a power is important. This knowledge is acquired only through a correct understanding of “all power is within”. No church directors, priest or preacher can confer it, for God has already conferred it on all living beings. If man could improve upon the Divine plan why would God not give mortal man control of Heaven through ritual and ceremony? If He did He would cease to be God. Some may argue that God has earthly agents; why is that necessary when God Himself is the reality of both the agent and the one He represents? If ecclesiastical bodies control Heaven, then why cannot they control the Sun, the Moon, the wind and rain? If God favors one church more than another, why doesn’t that church intercede and send all souls to Heaven regardless of creed or color? Jesus even assisted a thief on the cross beside Him saying, “today shalt thou be with me in Paradise”.

Truth Churches which cannot demonstrate the Divine power are competitive corporations interested in political, instead of spiritual victory. They desire man to believe they can save his soul even though his body is full of disease and sin so as to have his financial support; they have no Divine origin. Divinity is proven by the healing of the sick and doing good deeds. All churches are man-made institutions, not God made; the church God made is the soul of man himself. Overcome the lower nature and find the altar of Truth in your own soul, then indeed you have the correct church. The church should be possessed by the people, it has no right to usurp the power of God and try to possess the people. Freedom is the key to growth, while bondage is the condition of mental slavery. A church is entitled to exist only as long as it serves the cause of healing the sick, defending the poor, and teaching how man may reach his inner self and attain to Divine reality. The religious program of Super Mind Science is to develop man’s independence, and to abolish his dependence on every mortal agency, depending only on God and
Christ in the form of power to overcome the world. The religious tenets of Super Mind Science are as follows:

First: The Bible is accepted as the inspired word of God, delivered through mental laws to those ancients who were spiritually developed. However, it is not infallible in its entirety.

Second: We adore God as Divine mind, All-seeing, Omnipotent, and eternal life principle manifest in all living creatures.

Third: We believe in the sacredness of life of animals and men; we deplore the killing of any of God’s creatures and consider that sin unpardonable.

Fourth: We accept Jesus as the Son of God, but believe those doing His works become like Him, the Son of God. We accept His atonement as a symbol of Divine unity through overcoming the flesh.

Fifth: We accept the resurrection as proof of His doctrine of eternal life, attainable by all men applying their mind to doing His divine works. We believe that only through the application of His teaching to life, can there be salvation of the soul and eternal life.

Sixth: We believe that “faith without works is dead”, and those not doing the works will fail to attain immortality of the soul, since one’s belief is only a reality when applied to the problems of life.

Seventh: We believe in consciousness after death for all those having “that mind which was also in Christ Jesus”, living in their higher nature, doing the Will of the Father and Master, being master of matter. These principles will not save one; only the carrying out of the teaching therein can do so. Our creed is “love ye one another”. Do the Will of Him who sent you into the world; “heal the sick and teach the Truth to the poor”, showing them the eternal reality, the spiritual self which is made in the image of God. This must be an inner realization, not an outward affirmation. Look within and know that your body is the “temple of the living God” and that all power comes from within, “seek and ye shall find”.

Super Mind Science Terms used to express ideas as follows: “DIVINE MIND”, meaning the all inclusive intelligence of the entire universe. “INFINITE SPIRIT”, the pure, All-seeing All-knowing spiritual power beyond mortal consciousness. “SOLAR ENERGY”, waves of heat from the Sun; the correct
term would be "Soular Energy" since it enters the body at the soul center. The word "Soul" came from "Sol", meaning the Sun, the supreme light of the world which was regarded by the ancients as a Divine reflection of God. The circulation of Solar Energy heals disease and stops pain at once. The demonstration of Divine power is one’s ability to heal themselves and others. This is performed by Solar Energy giving inward spiritual power and realization which solves the problems of life. The "SUPER MIND" is the conquering or positive mind which develops power to cease sin. "SCIENCE" is the knowledge of the methods used to demonstrate the power of Divine Mind, also Infinite Spirit. This is the only true Science of Life, its origin is spiritual and came through revelation and careful study on the part of the founder while in contact with great Saints of the Far East. "CONCENTRATION" is to make the mind one pointed, or to focus it on one subject or object at a time which corrects the thinking process. The term "REALITY" applies to the inner manifestation of the Infinite Spirit, and power of Divine Mind. The term "LIFE ENERGY" used in Super Mind Science refers to positive and negative electrical vibrations. These travel over the nerves and produce reflexes; they are healing agents of the conscious mind. In the keys to the Science there is a method of increasing them at Will, then by a method of direction they are used in all types of thought projection and mental demonstrations. The method of control was revealed to the Founder through direct revelation as the result of concentration. These energies are the ones which passed into the woman's body who was healed by touching the Master's garment.

Door There is a teaching in Super Mind Science of the "Door of Soul". This is a brain center which is used by Divine Mind as a means of entry and exit of consciousness, both in sleep and at death of the body. When one controls the consciousness through concentration on this center, they can remain conscious, free from the body, and learn the secret of Heaven while they live on earth. The key to this power was given to Peter by Jesus, however, it was not included in the Gospels. Anyone who masters this key can live in the visible and invisible, or that "which they bind on earth is bound in Heaven". Many Super Mind Scientists are proficient in using it as a means of attaining Divine Wisdom. It cannot be taught in a book, one needs an
authorized teacher who can explain how to open and close the
doors. Those who master this, attain to immortality while in the
flesh, and illumination of consciousness is the natural result.

**Magnetic Power**

Super Mind Science teaches how to control
magnetism and increase it, enabling one to
also develop phenomenal mental powers.

Its method is perfect, the only one which is in tune with the
Infinite. This method gives one the power to control the
law of attraction; this makes one healthy, prosperous and
mentally powerful. We do not fear what is termed “animal
magnetism” for no harm can come to a good person.

**The Ego Current**

One learns in Super Mind Science how to
awaken the Ego Current which destroys the
poisons in the body, making it pure and
healthy. This current is in a center in the spine; when it circu-
lates it also releases spiritual energy which develops great intu-
tive powers. This faculty gives one the ability and method of
doing the Divine Will. When it circulates properly life is pro-
longed and becomes more blissful, and full of pleasure. Disease
will not overcome the one who uses this key to body purification,
for when we were but infants Nature kept our body pure through
the agency of this current. This power can be felt as it passes
through the nerves of the body, it produces a blissful state which
demonstrates the truth of this teaching.

**Crucifixion Center**

No one should be a slave to habits of the
carnal mind, therefore in order to demon-
strate complete mental freedom and inde-
pendence, Super Mind Science teaches a method of control of
life energy as a means of reversing the brain cells of attachment.
This changes the positive to negative and vice versa. This is
accomplished by one knowing where the positive and negative
life energies cross, then understanding how to reverse them; also
the mental processes so as to overcome the attachment. This
may be termed “mental crucifixion of habits and the flesh”, sym-
bolized in the crucifixion of Jesus when he overcame the world
and death. Hundreds of students of the Science have broken
habits of many years standing with this method. Mental inde-
pendence comes from breaking all habits and being attached to
Infinite Spirit only.
In the teaching of Super Mind Science there is a method of Thought Transmission based on the positive and negative laws of the mind. When one masters this method they can receive the thought which passes through another person's mind. Jesus demonstrated this law when He read the woman's mind who came to draw water from a well, telling her how many husbands she had been married to before and that the man she was then living with was not her husband. Jesus defined His demonstration as the "Water of life which, anyone drinking thereof would never thirst again". This reveals the Master as a Mental Scientist who practiced mind reading, and regarded it of great spiritual importance. In order for one to be a good mind reader they must know the laws of mind, therefore Jesus was a Mental Scientist of the phenomenal type.

Spiritual salvation can manifest perfectly only by one knowing the laws of life. Demonstration is of three planes which are: first, body perfection and self-mastery; second, mind control and mental mastery; third, spiritual realization or being in tune with Infinite Spirit. No one with a diseased body, unable to master the flesh, can know the powers of Divine Mind. Mental control must precede spiritual realization since no one can be spiritual and at the same time have a carnal and uncontrolled mind. Spiritual realization comes after mind control and cannot precede it. When one has attained to it, salvation of the soul is the natural result. The goal of Super Mind Science is to attain this soul power and spiritual realization.
CHAPTER X

SCIENCE OF MIND AND BEING

"But who hath known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct him, but we have the mind of Christ."

Mind of Christ "The mind of Christ" is the spiritual mind, knowing the secret of every power of life, and how it may be used to heal the sick and raise the dead. Through an understanding of these mind powers Jesus was able to say to the apparently dead daughter of Jarius, "Maiden come forth". Through His spiritualized Will, He summoned the departing soul to return to the body, knowing as He did that what He bound on earth, was also bound in heaven. Such knowledge is the spiritual ideal of this Mind Science.

Super Mind Science teaches methods to control these unlimited mind powers, the first one being the life currents which were used by Jesus to heal the sick and raise the dead. The method is necessary to the beginner who desires to demonstrate the wonderful works immediately, but as time goes on he will develop that "mind which was in Christ Jesus" and discard the method. Thus, generating of the positive and negative life currents is the first step in the Science of Mind and Being.

Success Noted When the teacher of Super Mind Science has imparted the key to this power, the student learns how to concentrate mind, will, energy and Divine power in one operation or technique. Soon this power can be felt in the centers of pulsation and especially in the hands. There is then born in the Super Mind Scientist a consciousness of definite knowledge that they can increase this power at Will, flooding every nerve with its vibrant energy. Then the consciousness of power and a feeling that he is master of a great conquering power dawns on the student. The next step the student learns is that this power stops pain instantly when it is directed where the pain manifests.

Mastery Begins The very first pain which the student conquers proves the truth that all disease is congestion and that the proper means of expansion is through generation of life energy and directing it
as taught in Super Mind Science. There is no need for blind faith anymore, for knowledge and power take its place. After the student has learned how to heal themselves, they find that they can generate this life energy until they have a surplus supply vibrating through their body. Then by concentration of the mind they can release it and send it through the fourth dimension to anyone at a distance, producing the most wonderful results. In Super Mind Science we call this “absent treatment” and hundreds of letters from grateful seekers prove its unusual value, which proves this Science to be “God’s greatest gift to man”.

Positive Brain

When the student understands this life energy they will next be able to use it to develop the positive power in the brain. When this is accomplished, health, happiness and prosperity are the natural results. The opposite dark conditions are all the result of negative brain centers being over-developed, and the positive lacking in controlling power in one’s life.

Centers of Power

Brain centers and their powers must be taught by a teacher or by special instruction, therefore suffice it to say that these centers are known in Super Mind Science, and thousands have become positive, successful, magnetic and prosperous through its teachings. When the student changes from a negative person to a positive, most of their troubles in life are over. They become masters of conditions and rulers of their destiny. All that is needed is sincerity and loyalty on the part of the student, the methods of the Science do the rest. Super Mind Science acknowledges no weaknesses, it is a Science which masters.

Christ Healing

When a student has progressed in the Science and can control the powers of life energy, then they can send the powers through others and demonstrate the Christ Healing. Flooding their body and hands with this power, “they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover”. The same energy which stops pain in the student’s body can easily be transferred to the body of another with astounding results, provided it is used as the one and only Divine power and sustainer of life. This is the power which Jesus said He felt pass from Him into the woman who touched the hem of His garment.
Founder's Success

Through the control of these life currents the author has stopped pain instantly thousands of times, and demonstrated permanent healing in many cases, where all other methods had been applied in vain. These currents not only heal, but keep the body full of vigor, and retain the mental and physical condition of youth indefinitely. The great Saint who taught the author this Truth in far away India lived over two hundred years in a healthy body. He also was an excellent Divine Healer.

Congestion

When these life currents are congested the natural result is first, nervousness, and second, disease. There are many reasons for one developing congestion, but only one quick way to overcome it. This method is the Super Mind Science method of power control. Some day in the near future, this system of healing will take the place of many other slower systems, as is now being done in the case of all Super Mind Scientists. The students of the Science usually learn this wonderful method the first day they study the Science under a competent teacher. There is no need of waiting years for results in this Science for it is practical, not theoretical.

Currents Transmit Thoughts

The life energy transmits thoughts from one brain to another when controlled properly. Through this a Super Mind Scientist can generate the currents, enter concentration, visualize a person at a distance, then release these currents, also project a thought, such as health, love, courage, strength and rest, to the party visualized. The currents act as a radio wave, the Will of the sender as a broadcasting station, while the thought center in the person’s body who receives them acts as a radio receiver. It is most natural that this can be and is performed. Thousands of Super Mind Scientists do this daily, and receive perfect proof of results.

Jesus Demonstrated Life Currents

When Jesus read the woman’s mind at the well, He used this law. He also received the thought of Judas and Peter through these currents and analyzed it, and He knew who would betray Him. All Masters of the Science of Mind demonstrate this power, it is a natural law, not super natural. When Jesus was a mere boy He left His home and spent nearly eighteen years of His life in company with the Masters of Mind Science known as the
Magi who were familiar with the art of controlling this life energy.

**Mental Diagnosis**

Mental diagnosis of disease is not only possible, but is practical. In this Science each student is taught how to locate weak centers in their body, by so doing they can direct life currents where the congestion is and overcome it before it becomes a disease. Every Scientist should remember the ancient command “Physician heal thyself”, therefore mental self-diagnosis is the proper way to keep the physical body in order so that life is prolonged. Long life gives the student ample time to develop spiritually before they pass from this mortal plane of life.

**Solar Energy**

True to the teachings of mastership, this Science does not stop at the control of the life currents but passes on to the demonstration of Solar Energy. It is the greatest of all healing energies controlled by, and a part of the Infinite Spirit of Truth, Light and Love. This energy was known to the Ancients, but their method of securing it was through exposing the body to the sun’s rays. It is the power of animation emanating from the sun, and those who completely master it can suspend animation and demonstrate the famous “burial alive” of the Schools of Wisdom in India. Anyone can master it sufficiently to use it to complete their mastery of disease, and banish the possibility of diseases getting sufficient hold upon them to overcome them. In this manner all can demonstrate “perfect health”.

**Varying Temperature**

The difference between health and illness may be said to be in the varying temperature. When the body heat is high, it overcomes disease by causing the body to throw off poisons and the decaying acids which otherwise assault the tissues and develop disease. When one has a disease, by daily increasing Solar Energy as taught in the Science, they raise the body temperature above normal. This breaks up the congestion at once and makes the progress of disease impossible. Following this with the application of Divine power, the healing becomes permanent and the cause of the disease is eliminated.

**Youth and Old Age**

The difference physically, between the conditions which we call youth and age may be simply said to be heat and cold. When one lets the Solar Energy decrease in their body, they become “stiff
jointed”, have poor eyesight, walk slow and unsteady, and take on the symptoms known as “old age”. Their body accumulates poisons and being short of this important life energy, it heals slowly. If they had known Super Mind Science all of this unnatural condition of age could have been prevented by raising the energy in the body, and keeping the circulation in good order. This is termed “retaining youth”.

**Scoffers**
There may be scoffers who will say this Science exaggerates that man should not die at sixty years, then we refer them to Moses who lived one hundred and twenty years, Methuselah who lived over a thousand, and Enoch who lived to be old enough to build a city. God is not the author of death, physically or spiritually, only man’s lack of the mastery of life causes death. The body is so constructed that it continually renews itself, and if there is no congestion, this process would go on indefinitely. Even materialists hold this view. Every aged person who studies Super Mind Science under a competent teacher observes that his joint stiffness leaves and the color of health returns to his face, and disease vanishes. Is not this sufficient proof of the power of the method?

**Spiritual Aim**
When a person has rejuvenated their body in the Science, they must also renew their mind. They must cease giving negative suggestions to their consciousness, such as “I am about to pass on”, “I am through with this life” and other negative suggestions, as they impede the work of the Science. They should also remember that the aim of the Science is to spiritualize the mentality of humanity, not merely to serve as a healing agent. It is the true Christ Science, and the healing laws are only to demonstrate that “the body is the Temple of the living God” of action and power.

**Source of Energy**
Solar Energy emanates from the sun, this was discovered by the author while in a long period of silent meditation. He used it to heal himself of a terrible disease, which had refused to yield to all the other remedies tried, including many metaphysical as well as physical remedies. This energy can be felt by any Super Mind Scientist as they draw it into the body through the Solar Plexus or the body’s “Solar System”. The great Adepts of the Far East call this energy the Soul energy because it does only
good, healing the sick and rejuvenating man. The method of control used in the Science is the original discovery of the author.

**Energy** The existence of this energy was known to **Known** Jesus, and through its power His disciples to **Jesus** demonstrated the healing and other works of the Master. When it is charged with the Divine power of God consciousness there is no doubt about it being capable of performing seeming miracles. The author has flooded the limbs of paralytic victims with this energy and with the aid of the mental power of the afflicted seen them restored to use almost immediately. A healer should also have the confidence of the seeker, for he can perform wonders when he has no opposition.

**Used** This energy is first used in all Super Mind **in** Science healing in order to produce physical **Healing** ease, then mental power is applied, and last spiritual power is applied. It is useless to expect the sick to recover by denying their disease or through power of suggestion, for unless this Solar Energy is increased there can be no healing demonstrated, regardless of what healing system may be employed. All healing quackery is based on the assumption that God or drugs or some other system heal the patient. Disease is contraction and lack of this Solar Energy, and only by correcting the cause or supplying the energy can the effect be removed.

**Increase** The increase of Solar Energy can be demonstrated in a few minutes in Super Mind **at** Science sufficiently to prove that where energy exists, pain is impossible. The good effects begin to manifest with the demonstration. In this way, the Science differs from negative mental systems which require years to demonstrate. One may ask a Super Mind Scientist, How does your Science heal? They will answer at once, through the Science of Mind which controls Solar Energy, first producing expansion and body heat or Solar Energy, second by the application of the concentrated Will power, third by the absolute power of God. All of our healing is accomplished in this manner. Other negative mental speculative systems will find it difficult to answer the same question intelligently.
The powers which create success are defined in Super Mind Science as the creative powers of mind. The more positive a person concentrates on success, the greater they will succeed, while mental submission is the road to failure. The mentality which finds a way instead of giving up will eventually succeed, physically, mentally and spiritually. There are seven types of thoughts which create failure, they are thoughts of weakness, dishonor, trouble, selfishness, spiritual submission, aimlessness and foolish thinking, the thoughts mentioned are all negative types. By closing the mentality to that type of thinking as taught in the Science, one can learn to think in harmony with health, happiness, prosperity and spiritual power. In this manner they can eliminate lost mental motion, harness the consciousness to any task and succeed therein.

The Science teaches a magnetic method which develops a powerful pulsating magnetic force in the student. When this power is in manifestation, one enters the magnetic mental state where the entire consciousness is magnetized. During that state the mind attracts what it concentrates upon. This power is soon understood when one studies under a Super Mind Science teacher. It gives the student the power to mentally attract friends, success, health or phenomenal spiritual power according to their desire. Some people possess this power naturally from birth, they are termed prosperous or magnetic personalities. Their power of attraction accounts for their wealth, and wherever they go they are the center of attraction. Anyone can become magnetic through a study of Super Mind Science and become mentally like those who are a great success in life. They can overcome the many obstacles in their way and attract success. The method causes the mentality to enter the magnetic field of pulsation in the aura of the body and in a few moments the student can feel and experience this great power. No other Mental Science today possesses this powerful key.

When a student has demonstrated the powers of mind and life as unfolded in the Science, and proven that he can increase them at Will and direct them as desired, using the physical methods provided for the neophyte, their mental consciousness of the body and mind develops. Soon the neophyte becomes...
proficient in directing the powers, healing the sick, transmitting thoughts and other demonstrations which come from a study of the Science. As he progresses he will notice the increase in the power of thought which soon takes the place of the physical methods, making them unnecessary. The physical methods are only a means to an end, namely, "mental mastership". When this is acquired he can then demonstrate like Jesus through the power of thought and Divinity. Thus the Science leads to the throne of Christ power.

**Barriers** Mental adversaries which form barriers to progress will be encountered by students of the Science of Mind and Life. Their mortal imagination will give them false visions about using their powers for evil, and it will cause them to fear their friends and relatives. They must learn to say "Get thee behind me, Satan" for even Jesus was tempted and ridiculed. Even today He is misrepresented and hated by many, for the "world loves darkness". In this Science there is a method provided for the control of imagination. By generating the life energies, then directing them into the center of imagination using the will, we can prevent that faculty from producing false pictures.

**Imagination Controlled** When the imaginative power of the mentality becomes positive, ceasing to picture the negative, undesirable conditions of life, a great step in mental mastery has been made. One becomes the prototype of their own mental images, for when a mental picture has been firmly stamped in the imagination, the power of mind proceeds to use the subjective power to create it. This is one of the reasons we must not let our mentality concentrate on the opposite to that which we desire to attain. When mentality concentrates, the laws of mind create, therefore train your imagination to picture only health, happiness, success and spirituality.
The Way to Power is the Path of Mastery of the powers of life through the Science of Mind. Next in importance is the casting of the mental image. If one will imagine themselves ruling their powers of body, mind and soul perfectly, silently projecting that image in a forceful way against the picture screen of consciousness, they will find that they soon become the manifestation of that image. In this manner we may become in the image and likeness of God, even giving our words creative power. Jesus possessed this power and demonstrated it.

A Demonstration While the author was conducting a Super Mind Science Healing Meeting, a lady came forward and said, “For God’s sake help my daughter, she lies at home and cannot sleep, her pains are terrible”. She was told that by the time she returned home her daughter would be asleep and all pains would have ceased. At that moment, the author held an image of the sick girl in mind, concentrated upon it, then charged it with life energy. He followed the treatment with the mental command “Peace, rest in the name of Christ”. The next day the lady returned and reported that she had found her daughter asleep as predicted, and that she had experienced almost immediate healing.

Spiritual Consciousness After due practice in the Science one develops “spiritual consciousness” of power. With this comes a desire to do good, and one soon discovers that worldly things hold no attraction, for there is so much good to be done. They realize that there is only one type of life worth while and that is the spiritual life, there is no satisfaction in the attachments to evil. When a Super Mind Scientist arrives at this view of life, the Science with all of its powers opens before them as a beautiful rose opens after a rain. Then with a firm resolve they should follow where it leads. If they desire to become a worker, they should prepare carefully and scientifically, then lay aside every other calling and become as Jesus said “Fishers of men”.

Memory of the Soul The soul like the body has its faculties, one of the most important soul faculties being Spiritual Memory. This consists of the memory of every movement of the consciousness while awake
and also while the body sleeps. In this Science there is a method to improve this memory so as to overcome unconsciousness during sleep. When a student develops the spiritual memory cells, they will retain memory of all of their astral and spiritual experiences. In that manner they can determine the progression of the soul, for if the soul is conscious on the planes of immortal being man preserves his identity and has not lived in vain.

Those who do not develop this immortal consciousness are in danger of the "second death" referred to by Jesus, meaning mental oblivion. The student should be well informed on this subject, for once one enters eternal oblivion there are no prayers or ceremonies which can rescue them. Jesus expected His disciples to develop spiritual consciousness for He told them "I go unto My Father to prepare a place (state) that there ye may be also". Had He not prepared it there was a possibility of them not reaching that state or going into mental oblivion.

In Super Mind Science there is a method of the Soul awakening the spiritual memory cells, and a means of controlling the spiritual consciousness as it leaves the body so as to have a full understanding of the planes of mind it goes to, and also the type of existence it is attracted to. By making a study of the consciousness in this manner one can overcome unconsciousness, oblivion, mental inertia, inaction and the negative traits of consciousness. They can solve the mystery of "if a man dies shall he live again". Those who are mentally illuminated and spiritually conscious will not experience death, for death belongs to the flesh. Man is spiritual, not material, therefore he should not die or permit himself to be drawn into mental oblivion. The key to this development is in the method known as the Door of the Soul in this Science.

Many charge Mental Science with being mystical as if that were a crime, yet was Christ other than a Mystic? Did He not instruct His disciples in performing wonders or mysticism? Therefore, if this Science seems mystical, it is because it is spiritual and is following Christ. The materialism of the churches which are creed bound is responsible for a large percentage of the suffering of this world. If they desire to continue to exist,
they must become open minded and scientific, otherwise they will decay as a moral force, just as they have decayed as a spiritual force.

**Lower Nature** There is a lower nature and a higher nature in man. The churches try to spiritualize the lower nature while Mental Science teaches how to overcome it, for night will never be day, nor God become evil. In order to master the lower nature one must connect the centers of spiritual consciousness. These Divine centers articulate with Infinite Spirit, but as long as they are disconnected the lower nature rules at the expense of the higher, for until man masters, he lives under the laws of the flesh. Those who sow to the flesh reap death, while those who sow to the Spirit reap life. Super Mind Science teaches with a definite infallible method how to overcome the lower nature and connect the centers of spiritual consciousness.

**Sudden Conversion** Those who are converted to religion in a few minutes without instruction in the Science of Life, will lose it just as sudden. Wherever the emotions prompt one’s actions, or rule their understanding, sin and disease are sure to follow, for one can overcome the flesh, but cannot make it spiritual. Jesus said “I have overcome the world”, He did not say “I have been converted to a belief in God”. Conversion, if true, comes after reformation and restitution, not from promises made by the flesh or adversary of Spirit. Truth abides in the Soul, Spirit and God, it does not manifest in the flesh; which Jesus said “was weak while the spirit is strong”. Jesus did not say “I have reformed the nature of the flesh”, so preachers who preach to the flesh, trying to reform it without considering the mind, have before them a hopeless task.

**Crucify** The crucifixion of the flesh gave Jesus the power to overcome the world of material sense. Super Mind Science asks no less than the crucifixion of all bad habits and attachments of the flesh. In the Science there is a method of reversing the mental process of desire, thus changing the cell construction and liberating the mentality from the confines of error and sin. Super Mind Scientists are instructed to use this method and overcome the flesh, for overcoming is the only way to spirituality. The lower
nature can never be spiritualized, nor can the adversary be changed into a being of light, therefore develop mastership over all low conditions, then you will mentally see the “great light”.

**Spiritual Mastery**

If you speak to the body and it refuses to obey, silently form a mental image in the consciousness of your desire, then firmly project that image into every cell of your being until you mentally subdue the body. After some practice you will succeed, then spiritual mastery will begin to manifest. This is the beginning of paradise on earth, the realization of “Thy kingdom come, thy Will be done on earth as in heaven”.

**Voice of Silence**

There is an inner voice which speaks to us in times of trouble. The Prophets of Old who heard that inner voice called it the “voice of the Lord”. Moses demanded of the voice, “who are you that speak”, and the voice answered “tell them I Am that I Am who sent you”. The “I Am” is the spiritual self, its expression is in the form of an inner impressive intelligence. By concentration and control of energy, the Voice of the Silence can be so developed that it becomes a valuable source of information. Our Science teaches a method which develops this wonderful intuitive power. It was through this same voice that the Father spoke to Jesus when He was baptized, it became audible, saying “this is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased”. By connecting the “I” and “Am” as the “I Am” within, the scientific understanding of the voice becomes easy to analyze. Those using the method taught in Super Mind Science will be surprised to find that this voice manifests like that of a person speaking to them when they meditate on spiritual wisdom. This is the beginning of great Spiritual Divine Communion.

**Higher Mental Planes**

In order to reach high mental planes one must become mentally active in the right direction. In order to become more active mentally it is necessary to overcome the condition known as fatigue, which is a mental condition, not a physical as some suppose. Therefore, Super Mind Science teaches a method of controlling the earth currents in the body, and training the mind to overcome mental and physical fatigue as soon as it manifests, which entirely eliminates fatigue.
Fatigue Mastery

The method is used each night before retiring, until the subjective mental processes relieve the condition without conscious effort on the part of the student. Many letters of proof that this method is successful have found their way to the author. It is simple and easy to understand, however, it requires either a personal teacher or special instructions in order that the student may understand the physiological laws used in the method. While traveling in India, the author witnessed a Magian walk on fire and never receive a burn. The reason is that they had trained their mentality with a similar method, to resist fire. These currents can remove all the feelings from the body at the Will of the Adept.

Odic Force

When one removes fatigue, then they are prepared to learn of a greater power known as Odic Force. This power causes the earth to move on its axis, the heart to beat, and the sap to rise in a tree, in fact it is the universal kinetic power which rules all material growth. The method used in Super Mind Science can either slow the pulse or stop it completely, while the mentality has the power under control. Then by power of concentration the force can be directed to any weak center in the body to build it up. Hundreds of cases of heart trouble and varicose veins have been reported healed by this powerful method. The author was the discoverer of this power, and no other Science has ever demonstrated it except Super Mind Science. This is the power the Master used when He walked on the water.

Reward of Understanding

When one attains spiritual understanding they will soon notice the working of the Law of Compensation which provides punishment for every wrong committed in the body. This law which acts under Divine guidance rules destiny through the astral powers controlling the germs of life. These life forces punish the evil doer, while the Divine forces assist the righteous. Mortals who are so busy with material affairs that they forget to study this law complain loudly of the injustice of God when the law metes out its reward to them. Super Mind Science trains the mentality to think right and to know this law, thus preventing the sad consequences of coming in conflict with it.
God Is

When humanity learns the Truth, they will know that God and Mind are One. The belief in a God separate and apart from Mind is of pagan origin. Christ taught “I and My Father are one”, the Father could not be one with matter, therefore the at-one-ment must be in Mind. Unless mortals learn this Truth and develop their spiritual faculties, they will enter oblivion and unconsciousness after this life. Beliefs about certain sects of religious people going to heaven en masse are not only false doctrine but unreasonable, unscientific and without foundation in Christian Truth.

Sectarian Theology

Sectarian Theology which scoffs at the ideas of Mental Science will some day be ashamed of the fact that they did not see in it the cause of Christ, and also the explanation of the powers He demonstrated. The author realizes that he is a pioneer in the cause of Truth, and also that Truth sounds strange to those people who have so long lived according to the standards set up by a class theological system, which is equal to the caste system of the Orient. After all what good are unprovable beliefs? If they could have benefitted humanity, such benefit could surely be discerned now after five thousand years of their existence.

Mind

The idea that the body possesses senses and alone receives sensation without mental modifica-

tion is unscientific. Mind alone has the power of cognition, and since all sense perception is in Mind, it follows that there must be higher and lower organs and faculties of perception. Super Mind Science recognizing the higher spiritual organs of sense, directs the student toward development in this direction. In this manner it becomes the greatest spiritual guide. Sectarian religions do not understand these higher Mind faculties, therefore all who follow after creeds are in danger of eternal loss of identity, mental oblivion, or unconsciousness in the next existence.

Entering Eternity

No one would desire to go to a foreign country without a knowledge of the language or an interpreter, or without maps of that country, however, thousands enter eternity daily without any knowledge of the world of invisibility. They trust completely to blind faith or to supposition about the greatest state attainable by man, which is “soul immortality”. Many enter
the spiritual existence and never know when the dawn cometh, "for death comes like a thief in the night" and bears man to a realm which he admits he knows nothing about. Yet the question remains, how many try to know about it?

Jesus said "the way is narrow that leads to life and few there be who find it", yet the creeds tell you that all of their followers will find it. Which is correct, Jesus or the creeds? God had no voice in the choosing of creeds, man with his smallness of mind, petty animosity, and mental weakness fashioned them to suit his own selfish purpose. By making immortality easy to obtain or by teaching that it is easy to attain, lazy minded people will readily accept the formula. Super Mind Science raises its voice in protest against such misrepresentation of the Truth of Christ and of God. All attainment and reward comes from sincere intelligent effort.
CHAPTER XI

MAGNETISM AND THE SCIENCE OF BEING

The Magnetism is the power of attraction in Transfiguration Nature, a subtle influence which emanates from the sun. The personality consists of the lowest body the physical, composed of flesh, and the mental body composed of magnetism and light, also the spiritual body composed of pure Infinite spiritual vibration, light and power. A demonstration of the magnetic body was given by Jesus when He demonstrated on the Mount before His chosen Disciples (as recorded in Matthew 17:1, 2 and 3) “after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with Him”. Here we learn how Jesus opened the All-seeing Sight of His Disciples and revealed His illuminated magnetic body, surrounded with the more subtle white light, like unto the sun. This was to demonstrate to them the actual existence of the magnetic mental body of light which can survive death of the physical, and also to prove that it is the vehicle of the soul after death of the gross body. He caused Moses and Elias to appear and converse with Him, this was a part of the Science of Being He taught. In Super Mind Science one learns the secret of the control of magnetism and how to use it to demonstrate the Science of Being. It becomes a great power of attraction and opposes poverty, sin and disease. Super Mind Science also teaches a perfect method of opening the All-seeing vision of the disciple, so they may behold the illuminated personalities of all who practice the Science of Mind.

Phenomena This power of magnetism is not to be used to converse with mental entities which Magnetism inhabit the magnetic field of one’s astral body, but should be used as a power of attraction and a means of illumination. The more spiritual the person the brighter is this illumination, which accounts for the halo around Jesus at the transfiguration. Those possessing All-seeing Sight can observe this magnetic body.
Spiritual Phenomena Explained

The magnetic waves around the body are capable of producing sounds, raps, etc. These sounds are produced by mental activity and the magnetic waves around the body of light, which can also produce voices. These manifestations are mental and are not the communication of discarnate spirits with the living. However, only those who possess spiritual vision can discern them, which accounts for so many persons who feel powers operating not being able to explain them, many times attributing them to spirits of the dead. Jesus desired that some of His Disciples should know and understand this phenomena, so He selected those who were ready for the Divine vision.

All Seeing Sight

The proof we have that Jesus opened the All-seeing vision of His Disciples is to be found in the following passage of the Scriptures: (Matthew 17:9) “and as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them saying, tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead”. This plainly shows that the demonstration concerned a future state after death, and that one with All-seeing vision may witness it while living in the body. Super Mind Science teaches how to open the All-seeing Sight center, and hundreds have witnessed the mental phenomena of the magnetic plane in the class room. They have increased the magnetic power to such an extent that those who were present have witnessed it. The more negative one is, the less illumination there is around the astral body and of course the less the ability to overcome the world and survive death.

Instructs His Disciples

Jesus proved His positiveness by raising from the dead and appearing to His Disciples in His astral magnetic body. Hundreds of Super Mind Scientists have used the method of scientifically charging the body with the magnetic wave. Through performing the method of opening the All-seeing Sight they have witnessed some astounding demonstrations. They are instructed to keep these demonstrations secret until they can prove the scientific and spiritual foundation of each, then they can say “I have beheld what mortal eye could not see, and heard what mortal ear could not hear”. After being able to prove the foundation of these powers they may discuss it with the whole world.
Illumination The power which illuminates is the Divine Mind as it masters mortal consciousness and shows to the world the truth of the Science of Being. Magnetism is not intended to be used to move tables and operate toys except as an example of its power. It is one of the powers of Nature and Divine Mind and its purpose is to illuminate and to attract. The mind and body energy should be controlled and the thought centers should be very positive before one attempts to control this subtle force. Many who declare they have seen those who were dead appear to them, have only experienced the contact of vision with the magnetic field of impulse around the body. Even deeds of the past often reflect in this field of light and in that reflection apparently may be seen those who have passed beyond. This only proves the unlimited power of Mind. When a Master like Jesus so desires, he can use this power and impulse to present almost any type of phenomena to the Disciple's mind.

Persecution Those who demonstrate magnetic phenomena will be called hypnotists and accused of using evil powers by those ignorant of the true Science of Being. Magnetism will be called by the ignorant, "animal magnetism", yet it was Divine to the extent that Jesus demonstrated it on the Mount of Transfiguration. There is no evil power except illusion, neither would God create "animal magnetism" harmful to His own son—man. The power of magnetism is not a healing agent in itself except that it acts to stimulate Solar Energy, producing some results. The only healing agent is Solar Energy and Divine Mind—there is no other. Magnetic healers often take the disease of their patient because they use a negative undependable healing method. Super Mind Science does not use magnetic healing, auto-suggestions, negative affirmations or denials of the human body. It is a positive Science and recognizes all things and deals with them accordingly. All Super Mind Scientists know that negation, disease and evil exist only in negative persons whose mind is undeveloped.

Illusion Every meta-physical teaching which denies the power of God and Nature is doomed, for for God will not be mocked by ignorance. Ignorance itself is sin, while knowledge is power. When one suggests that matter is non-existent they are committing mental
suicide and are creating a harmful illusion. Any teaching which states that magnetism is harmful is untrue for our mental body is held intact with magnetism. We will have a magnetic body as a vehicle of the soul following dissolution of the physical, and no suggestion or belief in evil can change that condition, for God is no respector of persons. Negative meta-physical schools dispute the existence of evil, yet say magnetism is evil. We are told by Jesus that "a kingdom divided cannot stand"; if man, who possesses a magnetic body, contains within his being an entire body of evil power then good would soon cease to be. The premise that evil is a power is erroneous, for only good is a power. Persons who practice or try to practice black magic or the casting of spells are not entirely sane, for their minds are so negative that they believe good comes from an attempt to use an evil force. The only ones harmed by such people are those who are so negative as to take their suggestions.

Divine Protection

Why did not the spell casters kill Jesus? It was because they had no power over Him; it was the materialists who succeeded in killing Him. Ignorance of that type is just as dangerous today as it was in Jesus' day. Mental Science today is opposed by the same agents who would destroy those doing the works of Him who sent us into the world. Magnetism is not hypnotism, it is a Divine impulse of drawing power, while hypnosis is a combination of the affirmation made by the hypnotist and the belief of the hypnotized. A good example of hypnosis is to sit quiet and affirm, "I and God are one" or "I am God's perfect child, no harm can come to me", over and over until the thought becomes abstract. This type of hypnosis is the lowest negative type. Super Mind Science teaches that science obliterates ignorance and demonstrates man's mastery over unseen forces. Man must be positive and rule all powers and not submit to their rule, for we have one Divine Mind and one God and evil has no power in the presence of one ray of God. People who suggest that spirits control them and then lose consciousness are hypnotized, likewise those who suggest that mortal mind and Will do not exist, then term carnal mind "mortal error" are hypnotized. Human Will when used for evil is carnal and negative, but when used for good it is Divine. Mental sins are negative and bring punishment to the sinner because they make the sinner more negative. A Mental Scientist who misuses his powers destroys
himself by setting in motion negative mind energies which destroy his life, for everyone reaps what they have sown.

Like Good attracts good, evil attracts negation.

Attracts No evil can come to a good person either on the visible or invisible plane. Only those who desire to do evil will be overcome with malicious mental forces; they invite their trouble then desire to place the blame on others. In some of the negative schools of Meta-physics they blame all their evil and trouble on someone whom they imagine is using "animal magnetism" on them. This type of hallucination is common to those who are negative, having become so by using affirmations or suggestions on their mental faculties, or by denying the existence of concrete facts and their bodies and mind; magnetism has nothing to do with these negative mental states. It is a wave or impulse which is neither positive or negative, and the mind may use it to great advantage when a proper demonstration in its control has been given by a competent teacher. A magnetic person is a successful person, and one who does good in the world.

Demonstration Super Mind Science goes to the very bottom of forces, both mental and physical, which cause and control the manifestations of life. We develop and control magnetism, and also subdue it, for the Divine command to man was to subdue the earth. This required mental power more than physical, and the more the public learns regarding the subtle forces of life, the less ignorance, sin, evil, disease and distress there will be in the world. By getting the mind in harmony with the sun, and then forming a magnetic circle through the power of positive concentration, one can draw to them friends and all the elements of success. The more perfect a Super Mind Scientist controls this magnetic power, the more prosperous and successful they become. This is one of the most important things in life, for happiness comes from success. Magnetism attracts our positive desires.

Power Some experiments of magnetism performed by the author have proven that a magnetized person can think of another person at a distance and receive their thought. A room or office can be magnetized and throw out the Divine influence of Truth, Peace, Love and Light to all who enter therein. Magnetism can bring about perfect harmony in the home and in business relations,
and by its correct use really perform unusual demonstrations of “mind over matter”. The author has sat in a magnetized room and concentrated on a person at a distance, and after a short while he could see them and even hear them speak. He has also magnetized an inanimate object, then selecting a subjective person proved that magnetic power could move the objects even against the subject’s will; this was done without suggestion or use of hypnosis. This power when used for Divine purpose can illuminate a dark room, and persons have been transfigured by the astral light which illuminates the field of magnetism. Every Super Mind Scientist knows the truth of every word stated herein of the powers of magnetism. It can also be used to produce rest and the magnetic sleep which demonstrates the true vision of life after death, by contact with the first plane of immortal existence. Learn the key to this remarkable power in Super Mind Science.
CHAPTER XII

COSMIC GENESIS OF CREATION

"Fear them not, therefore, for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, and hid that shall not be known."—JESUS.

Planets The part of the Universe visible to scientists and is called "The Solar System". It is composed of planets and illuminated planetary bodies; these we call stars of the heavenly firmament. Each star visible to human observation is a white-hot sun, solar heat causing their illumination. They are the energy producing Sovereign of a world, existing in an orbit in our unlimited space. Such orbit is created by atomic attraction and planetary magnetism. Thus, the planet impelled by this moving force continues to revolve and travel through space. Planetary magnetism is the result of the attraction between groups of atoms caused by the law of solar affinity between atoms, as proven in chemistry.

Heavenly Orbs Our own sun is one of these planetary orbs and is surrounded by a group of cold globes, which await the heat of the sun to set the atom in motion and bring about life on these globes. As yet, they are unilluminated and are in the process of becoming suns. As our sun moves closer to them to supply illumination and moves farther away from our earth, these bodies revolving around it in their orbit of rotation are held in balance by the power of gravitation, which is the manifestation of potential atomic energy. These planets, as they revolve, turn their sides toward the central light, thus they receive the rays that gradually illuminate them. The outer planets of this cosmic circle form the extent of the sun’s domain. Infinite Mind directs this movement through control of the laws of gravitation.

Cosmic Evolution The animate bodies on this earth arose from a fluid produced through atomic combustion, which reduced solids to liquids and vice versa. Until guided by an Unseen Hand, our organic intelligence manifested in the fluid which produced us; hence a mold-
ing process began. This fluid of life was called by ancients “the water of life”. This world at that epoch was no more than a floating cloud, a nebula and mist with fiery constituents. It was composed of molecules and atoms, kept asunder by different degrees of solar heat. This was the beginning of the different bodies from the same origin. The more refined rays of heat produced the human anatomy and thus became the vehicle of a living soul.

Mind and Atoms

As the excessive heat declined under contraction and expansion, the bodies or groups of atoms rushed toward each other with all the force of internal life caused by atoms seeking their affinities. The illumination of the first, or parent, sun—which once filled the entire solar world—was produced from this same force. This was before our earth and moon and the stars had separated from it; this separation was caused by an internal expansion of life forces, which, by their nature, sought a more suitable atmosphere for the development of the moving groups of atoms which now form our bodies. Concentration of mind can, and does modify atoms.

Radio’s Activity

Ether was the force which developed through separation of the groups of atoms or the solar planetary bodies. This came from the drawing force of atoms which are in motion on distant planetary globes or the earth. The wave lengths of the same now produce what we call “radio”. These wave lengths travel millions of miles into space, because there is nothing to impede their progress. While their terrestrial manifestation is more limited because of the interference of earthly atomic forces, the ether produces the cold air which may be called potential atomic force. Heat is the result of carbonic atom combustion, which may be termed kinetic power or life in motion. When the sun moved away from this earth, it became a cold ball of ice. The sun set the atom in motion and melted the ice when it came closer, however, these rays of heat from the sun did not melt the ice at the poles, as life would be impossible if that happened, since positive and negative force in atoms would cease; for the atom is subject to polar magnetism, and also the expanding heat forces. This produces modification of the atom, and the combustion keeps the life forces in motion.
Primal Bodies

Now, from this pulling process, bodies sprang up and were kept in motion during the birth of life on this planet. Steam was generated in the center of the globe, and failing to escape, caused earthquakes and volcanoes, which added to the confusion. This produced a constant moving force of life—and was the birth of evolution. This began when the sun was of close proximity to our earth, and continues as it moves away in its own orbit.

Earth Rotation

During this process of growth the earth went roaring through the sky and left a fiery path as it rotated in its orbit, resembling the tail of a comet. The combustion of the forces of atoms produced a carbonic gas which enveloped the whole globe; this caused the life of animate bodies to be measured by minutes instead of years. After the birth of oxygen and nitrogen, these primordial forces nurtured life and dispelled the gas, making animated life longer. During this process chaos reigned on the earth and intelligence was solely of the atom. No independent knowledge was then possessed by any creature; the atom was the sole means of life.

Solar System

This was the cycle of the sun; century followed century and age followed age. While animate bodies took definite form and developed under the process of growth and expansion caused by the action of atom, molecule and electron, the atom furnished the strongest creative vibration, yet was the smallest physical manifestation. All life up to this time existed in a cooling lava, a liquid substance produced from gaseous vapor and steam pressure. Soon this lava cooled, and flakes of more solid matter floated on its surface. These flakes were the first solidified bodies. They were drawn upward and downward by the action of a benighted moon. Bodies clashed one against the other without sense of separateness, until matter formed like a crust over the earth. It was cracked and dispersed by a force like a tidal wave from beneath by power of the atom. In time the crust thickened and became firm, only to be torn asunder by external explosion from an escaping force. Infinite Truth, Love and Light guided the destinies of life during this condition of constant change in the realm of matter.
Dry Land

Appears

The atom continued to refine matter which was a part of this crust, making it a fit vehicle for intelligence, while the coarser part of the crust became dry land. Overhead hung two great clouds of vapor, waiting until the earth cooled enough for them to descend, finally the crust formed into huge wrinkles which became mountain ranges. Then the vapors settled upon the crust and formed the oceans, seas and rivers. A coat of salt also formed over the mountains and the more moist part of the earth, wherein resided animate beings who lived short lives. Their lives were measured by how long they could endure the pressure of the expanding atom within them, which had one movement only—that of growth and expansion. The sudden mixture of land charged with heat and water, which was cold, caused volcanic islands to appear. Thus islands, continents and peninsulas also appeared to dot the landscape of a new world.

The sun rays now filtered through, warming the surface, while the internal heat of the earth subsided, thus bringing about layers of heat and layers of cold within; also a warm surface to nurture the new bodies being born. Hence the earth became as the atmosphere above, "as above, so below", and atomic force became atomic growth. The layers of heat and cold were unequal, and so the different climates, the different poles, etc., were born. From this same condition was born the air current, currents which sucked the water up, yet left the salt behind; thus rains were born to nourish the land. These rains and temperatures transformed the soils into crystalline structures, raising rocks and altering the surface of the earth.

Meanwhile, bodies of no definite shape were born, and died, until the seasons became balanced and the rays of the sun intelligently directed atomic growth, and the earth became with young. Little specks of matter floating in liquid pools produced their own likeness and formed in groups according to the chemical composition. One group was vegetation, another was the animals. The animals consumed the vegetable group by atomic attraction, which gave birth to appetite, taste and culinary composition. The vegetable group furnished heat within the body of the animal. As the atomic attraction increased between the two groups, organs of digestion developed; likewise organs of sex—which is solely atomic attraction developed in the animal
group. Certain of the animal group absorbed most of the sun’s rays, they developed faster, and their bodies were of a finer texture. They became the vehicle of a living soul or a miniature sun; thus mankind was first formed from the dust or crust of the earth. Cells formed into groups of cells, whose foods were first drawn into it by breath from the air above and water beneath.

Organic Formations

Later, they developed a food passage and a stomach, a mouth and a hand. From this time on, self defense, instinct and atomic attraction, which were before sex, became the mother of man. Passages such as nerves, blood, veins, etc., were born from necessity; likewise two hands and two feet. There is in the human today the same instinct which caused his growth, atomic attraction of the intelligence vested in the sun, which reflects the intelligence of a higher and grander sun, the Sun of God. The two cells which brought man forth were the sperm, or masculine cell, and the germ or feminine cell. The same applies to the vegetable kingdom, except that the cells are of a different atomic construction. Reproduction of life from cell cohesion ended with the end of the marine existence of man. Organic complication and mental independence produced this change from cell cohesion to group cell cohesion. However, cell cohesion still exists in the world of plants, as is evidenced by the masculine and feminine aspects of plants, whose sole means of attraction is atomic relationship. Carbonic gas absorbed by plants was the life of beings in that early stage of creation. The decaying of the vegetable life filled with carbon produced all of our mineral deposits in the earth. The vegetables consumed all poisons of the air and purified them in the cells of their being through atomic force and rays from the sun. Now, all progression came from an instinct produced from atoms when the atom produced a body perfect enough to contain a living soul. On the earth man became a Son of God in a sense; God’s intelligence produced man from the dust or crust of the earth. His instruments were atoms, molecules and electrons, but the intelligence of progression was of the atom. The development of animal life from the homogeneous to the heterogeneous was brought about by temperature
and atomic energy, under the direction of Infinite Spirit functioning from and through the sun. Different modifications of these forces produced the different species; thus the ladder of life is life’s modifications.

Natural Co-ordination

The worm is on the bottom rung, the angel on the top. Atomic energy is the instrument of Divine Intelligence to produce beneficial changes, which man profits by. This intelligence of the atom is of the fourth dimension; consequently it is controlled by Mind alone. No instrument can measure it, since it responds to two powers only—mortal Will and Divine Will. Since matter became a group of cells and consciousness a reality, man has been lifted from dependence to independence, and now he becomes master through mind development of the power that produced him—the atom and its energy. He now lives in the sphere of the Gods. Thus we learn the means by which man transcends the law of physical organ construction and becomes immune to destroying agencies, just as Infinite Intelligence through laws of Nature, presided over the first marine production of life. When man knows the higher laws of life he can preside over the forces which create his destiny and change them according to his higher ideals of life. The necessity of this change to higher ideals now is as apparent as the necessity of physical change to meet the modifications of nature was in the dawn of life on this planet. Hence the hypothesis that necessity of feet to produce locomotion produced feet; hands to handle food produced hands. A necessity to change atomic structure to resist disease and make one immune to decaying processes is just as logical now as that development was then.

Atom Modification

Now, so far the author has proven that all life and change of the atom were caused by varying temperature. We have herein a key to atomic energy, since one type of atom responds to this expanding process quickly as another. As to what material science knows about atoms, the author herein gives the views of chemists whose laboratory work has given them the following demonstrations of the chemical constituents of the atom:

1. One part or one atom of oxygen and one part or one atom of carbon combined under heat will produce carbon oxide, a poisonous gas.
2. The addition of another atom or part of oxygen will produce carbonic dioxide, a harmless gas. This change is caused simply from atomic modification according to air, heat and light, and so a multitude of effects come from the same cause.

3. While the physical effect of this is demonstrated in science, atoms of the fourth dimension will only respond to mental force which modifies temperature according to the condition under which the law is applied, especially where the atom is confined to the heat of the human body. This is a working hypothesis of atomic energy.

An Exact Science

The adherents of astronomy were hopelessly divided until Kepler discovered his laws of deduction, and Newton expounded his laws of gravitation. Thus astronomy was rescued from the domain of empiricism and became an exact science. Metaphysics were also in such a hopeless state until a system and theorem for the control of body temperature was promulgated in Super Mind Science, yet it has been accepted by only a few. Atomic energy and quality only make of chemistry a science, and that atomic energy of a higher dimension can make of metaphysics a higher and more accurate science. In each case the knowledge of the atom guarantees certain results from practice. When the demonstration begins, hypothesis ceases. In other words, when anything becomes a science it is no longer a theory. Newton's theory is not demonstrable except from results, yet almost the entire scientific world has accepted it, because with it astronomical calculations can be made and each result can be predicted with precision. For that same reason thousands have accepted Super Mind Science, and this more advanced work will be received for the same reason. Results of a science, rather than literal verification by the layman, is the chief contributing factor to its success. The abstract correctness of the atomic theory has not been demonstrated by science, yet it is accepted because it is the logical hypothesis for the results obtained in all chemical and biological experiments performed by the world's greatest thinkers. While no one ever saw an atom, yet the results of its existence have been clearly demonstrated in physical science. It can be demonstrated in Mental Science, since it belongs by its nature to that domain. Previous prediction of results is more of a demonstration in science than a literal account of, or demon-
stration of its working hypothesis. Even electricity can be demonstrated, but not fully explained, since its power is of an invisible realm where senses cannot comprehend unless they be especially educated to do so. In Metaphysical Science there has never been a common hypothesis embracing all mental phenomena, because there was not possible the prediction of a definite result until the discovery of Super Mind Science. The same applies to atomic energy as applied in Mental Science, this being the first attempt to control this powerful force. The results will prove the hypothesis herein set down in this thesis after years of study by the author.

**Raising the Dead**

Next, we consider how the atoms in the brain contacting matter become vitamins, scientifically entering the blood stream and creating germs of life, heat and the reproduction urge, which brings about reproduction, health and all things related to the progressive development of life. When this process slows up, the result is the loss of vital power on the part of the individual; by a control of this power immediate stimulation of life forces is possible. Remarkable healing can be performed, and there is no doubt but the dead could be raised if one knew the secret of overcoming the lack of proper body heat necessary to set the atom into motion. Now the ventricles of the brain are the atomic centers of contact. The atoms vary in quality in accordance with the brain substance of the different ventricles—the atom that produces vitamins, the ones that produce the three types of gray matter and the ones that produce Infinite Intelligence, etc.

**Modifying Atoms**

Next, we enter into a study of the ventricles, through mental their qualities and purpose, and their contact conditions with the atoms of different qualities. The following explanation serves to explain the reason for different results from mental activity, also the law of sowing and reaping: Each thought contains its own atomic construction, which produces physical effect only when the thought vibrates through cells, nerves and physical organs. When you think of a sick sensation the atoms at a low ventricle operate on the brain fibers, producing an effect on the body nerves which is the likeness in quality of the thought—such as a sick feeling to correspond with a sick thought, a glad feeling to correspond with a glad thought. This action of atomic force upon the body is almost instantaneous in its action and provides the ex-
planation of "Like attracts like", and "As ye sow, so shall ye reap". Each thought modifies the mental condition of or around the atom, making it possible to concentrate thought directly on the atom and produce almost any condition. Previous to man's ability to concentrate his mind in order to utilize the power of the atom, the varied forces of nature guided by a super-intelligence within, directed the changing conditions of life toward progress and away from destruction. However, beings which did not conform to these changes were destroyed by higher forces of nature with which they clashed. The living animals on the earth seemed to progress toward complexity rather than simplicity. This was seemingly caused by the fact that complexity is an evidence of higher development through the law of necessity. The genders came about by the attraction between atoms and molecules which influenced the grouping of the cells of the human anatomy.

Organic and Cell Likewise, all our organs of appetite and digestion were produced by the same law of attraction, the intelligence in the atom being a direct agent of Infinite Spirit. In order to understand life, one must study the changes in nature, their causes and effects, their importance in human progression as well as the progression of all life, the cycles of time in accordance with the movement of planets in their orbits and their distance from the parent sun. Great scientists of ages past gave their lives to these studies of Divine economy and Cosmic Science which included Geology. They knew why oceans had been continents and why continents had become oceans. Their literature was destroyed by greedy Kings and, in many cases by a church whose doctrines were exposed as false in the light of science. The fires lighted by Popes and pious-looking priests, together with the burning of the library at Alexandria and the fire of Constantinople, destroyed what was known by ancients as the progress of human development. This brought about the so-called Dark Age—dark only until once again cosmic science comes from its place of obscurity at the command of an adept who has attained cosmic vision. The old maxim "that which is hidden shall be revealed" is a challenge to those who would teach falsely about this life and the life to come. The student is herein asked to study the following propositions well, in preparation for control of atomic
energy in the brain by the power of concentration, to change the modification of temperature, and thus direct the energy of the atom. Mind control is absolutely necessary before this demonstration can be performed with definite pre-knowledge of results. The following scientific propositions are offered for the consideration of those advanced enough in Mental Science to apply their efforts to its highest branch of study:

**Science**
1. That mind is composed of primary and advanced mental faculties.

**Thought**
2. That the brain is an organ of mind composed of thought.
3. That the brain has one organ or ventricle or more to correspond to all mental faculties, states and planes.
4. That development of higher organs of power, such as control of energy in the atom, is by exercising the mind of the individual in the direction of such mastership and creating a sense of the necessity of understanding it, in order to control life’s greatest powers, thus conforming to the law of necessity which has developed all the lesser mental powers.
5. That the highest organs of perception are little known, because few have tried to develop them or exercise their powers. Jesus used higher organs of perception than the people of His day, which He developed by doing the will of “Him who sent Him”. This accounts for His so-called miracles, which were the operation of life’s highest natural forces, which control the source of all power, “Atomic Energy”.
6. The atoms are constantly clashing in our brain in accordance with the type of thought which becomes their environment, the thought gathering all physical force from the atom, as is evidenced by external appearance—(a) red face coloring with thoughts of anger; (b) white coloring at cause of fright; the atoms control the corpuscles in these cases, and (c) change of breathing in excitement of any kind, caused by atomic pressure—the thought being the original center of such pressure by control of the atom.

**Atomic Combustion**
Combustion produces heat, without which life would be impossible on this mundane plane. Combustion is necessary in order to set free the heat combined in the atom, regardless if the combustion be from the formation of carbon within the body which produces animal heat, or whether it be from the burning of the carbon in wood or vegetable. Carbon is the basic substance that contains the atom of heat which expands when greater
heat than is contained in its atom is applied. The different things that burn, such as wood, cloth, vegetables, sweets, etc., are simply the different combinations of heatatoms which we term "carbon". The difference is caused by different modifications of the surrounding elements attracted to the atom. For instance, atoms modified by cell contact and the process of digestion produces body carbon, which when it contacts oxygen becomes body heat; whereas the same group of atoms in a plant modified by water and air and vegetable cells becomes the life giving heat in the vegetable, making it food for our body, while the atom of fire contained in water is the life thereof.

Atoms When the Atomic Energy in the atom of fire and contained in water dissipates from some Life cause, the water loses its life force, becoming stagnant and poisonous. If atoms of the fire group of attraction in our bodies should suddenly lose their carbonic quality and heat, death would be the inevitable result. Thus the life in the atom is the life in the cell, and man is simply a group of cells which contact mind and manifest consciousness. These cells are awakening by the millions per second. They function as long as they contain atoms which can release body energy. When this energy is consumed these cells die. In a middle-aged person's body these cells die faster than they are born, however, if one can change the condition of his body and mind so as to cause it to produce more body carbon, life can be prolonged indefinitely. This is the object of Super Mind Science.

Breath and Food The stomach eliminates carbon from our food. It sets it free and then empties it into the blood stream. Next, the lungs furnish it with oxygen, which modifies it by a clashing of the two types of atoms in these life forces. These two forces then (carbon and oxygen co-mingling) are carried into the capillary blood vessels, where they are pressed into contact by their proximity. Vital force or body electricity called "life energy" in Super Mind Science then contacts them. The carbon is ignited, thereby producing more life energy and making intense the bodily ignition process which manifests wherever the blood flows, thus producing blood, heat and temperature. This heat in the atom of carbon comes from the sun, and when modified by fast breathing, the constant combustions of atoms produce Solar Energy, which is the basic energy underlying the desire for human reproduction.
and continuity. However, it is the atom's contact with mind which directs the result of this combustion.

**Miracles**  The atom of carbon has as its natural affinity the atom of oxygen. This causes the combustion when the atom of carbon is food meets the atom of oxygen in the air, this being the cause back of the effect. An inflammable substance—for instance, waste—treated with oil will not burn until the atom of the carbon in it meets its affinity of the atom in oxygen in the air, this being the reason fire is extinguished easily when air is closed off from it. Without contact of the two atoms no combustion is possible. When these two atoms meet in our bloodstream they cleave to each other, to the exclusion of all other atoms; for instance, the atoms in iron are excluded and thus body heat is generated. Suspended animation is performed by mind separating these two atom affinities one from the other until a given time, while mind and vibration cause the ceasing of all motion until the time when they are released by the atomic action of the subjective Will of the Adept. This explains the seeming miracles of the Yogis, who suspend animation at Will.

**Carbonic Gas—** Smoke, ashes or any type of waste is the natural result of combustion of some type. **Its Generation and Expulsion** The ashes or coals of internal combustion when analyzed are almost identical with charcoal in their chemical compounds, both being products of carbonic acid. Combustion in the system in any form cannot take place without forming this acid, and that combustion which produces our body heat forms about ten ounces of carbonic acid daily. This acid is of a decaying nature producing congestion in some of the body organs; it is much like the fumes in a room where charcoal is burning. Therefore, it becomes necessary to generate atomic energy and cause it to consume this acid expulsion which can be technically taught and is herein offered. The iron in the blood became attracted to the oxygen in the lungs by some means unknown to science. Its natural affinity, according to its chemical composition, should be nitrogen of the air. The contact of these two elements is not harmonious very long. Finally they meet in the capillary blood vessel, the affinity of carbon of the blood rushes toward the iron like steel is attracted to a magnet. Then they literally consume each other, leaving the waste of carbonic acid gas. After this gas forms, unless disposed of, it weakens
body tissues through producing congestion. However, this acid is then contacted by the iron in its original form, these two elements travel back to the lungs together finding there the nitrogen of the air. It works through the gauze membrane of the lungs into the eliminative channels, coming forth as waste. Its acid when entering the delicate blood stream decays the body, while its elements in pure form builds the body. Now, to prevent the formation of carbonic gas and prevent the loss of energy in its expulsion, a method of control of the atom in the iron and nitrogen will be provided by the mind uniting these two natural affinities continually in the body, thereby completely eliminating the cause of production of carbonic gas. This process would not interrupt the natural processes of the body as some would suppose, since mind is master of matter.

Varying Temperature

After this process of producing carbonic gas is complete in the system, there then comes a mutual exchange of elements in the blood stream since the acid and iron have found oxygen. The nitrogen of the air and carbon of the blood interchange affinities by a modification of environment of the atom. This interchange produces the varying temperatures of our body, making it possible to stand sudden and extreme changes in atmosphere from heat to cold.

Atmospheric Laws of the Universe

The All-seeing Mind of the universe has demonstrated supreme wisdom in creating atmospheric laws to suit the condition of life in strict conformance with atomic law of energy and elements, which are outlined herein for the reader's information:

1. The colder the air, the more dense it is and the more oxygen it contains, also the more nitrogen for its bulk. This produces more carbonic combustion, thus generating more body heat.
2. The usual three pints of breath vary in oxygen production according to the needs of the body under varying temperature conditions. This is regulated by the mind controlling the elements through influence over the atom. Both in the body and the external elements the real carbonization goes on in the blood stream. Our food furnishes the carbon, our breath the oxygen. The way to increase Atomic Energy in the food process is by eating carbon foods in cold weather. Some of them are, butter, honey, various vegetable oils, nuts and the like. Meat contains very little carbon and is unnecessary for food.
CHAPTER XIII

MIND HEALING VERSUS REMEDIES AND THEOLOGY

"Jesus answered and said unto them, 'Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.'"
—MATTHEW 11:4, 5, 6.

Answer of Jesus to John

The above answer to the Disciples of John was the credential of the Master, Jesus and the means He set forth as a test to distinguish Christianity from the age old powerless creeds of the Hebrews. It was also His challenge to materialism to prove their religions to be genuine, by demonstrating the healing of the sick, and doing the Divine works of the Christ. Arguments and beliefs do not heal and raise the dead, only Divine power in mind demonstrating over the weakness of the flesh does these things. Jesus came to earth to establish such demonstrations, He did not come to found beliefs which separate people and cause hatred for one another. His methods were three-fold, physical for the ills of the body, faith or confidence for the mental, and overcoming or mastery for the spiritual. He knew the poor and the sick needed knowledge and health and He gave liberally of His time to that end.

The Soul Defined

The Christians so-called, of today have completely ignored Jesus' healing mission and have placed drugs and surgery in its stead. As a result the world is now almost completely faithless, the sick are told that surgery and drugs can heal their body but that Christ can save their soul, however can they answer:

1st. What is the soul?
2nd. Where is it?
3rd. When it is saved what is left of the individual?
4th. How do you know when it is saved?

These very important questions are not answered in the Bible, and the followers of medicine and Theology do not seem interested in these very vital issues. Super Mind Science answers...
them as it does all questions relating to life. They are herein answered according to reason, logic and science: The soul is the Divine center of consciousness in the Solar Plexus, this center produces the sensation of guilt when one sins, and develops remorse which brings about punishment on the mental plane for sins committed while in the body. These sins are violations of the laws of health, mind and Spirit. The soul holds each one responsible for their deeds, and registers their sins in the Aquasic record or Lamb’s Book of Life. Those who ignore God on earth will be ignored by Him in heaven, for if the body dies a premature death the identity is lost because the immortal spiritual faculties have not been developed. Thus the Science of Health is the Science of the Soul, for “what profiteth a man if he should gain the whole world and lose his soul”. If one is bound by disease and sin on earth they will be bound in heaven (invisible world), for it is written “that which is bound on earth is bound in heaven”.

Super Mind Science teaches that all disease is congestion, and that ease is expansion. All expansion is caused by Solar Energy, the body heat. By increasing this energy in the body, expansion is produced, this then is followed by the Will concentrated against the disease, which is the mental power; next Divine power is concentrated upon and set against the disease. Thus we comply with the three-fold manifestation of self mastery, Physical, Mental and Spiritual. Old age is brought about by a decrease of Solar Energy and body coldness. Super Mind Science practice prevents this coldness and lack of energy from developing, thus providing a means of longevity. The founder estimates that those knowing this Science early in life would live one third longer than if they neglected learning how to control this Divine Solar Energy. When the mind is positive it keeps the body energized and disease cannot manifest. This is the power of life of which Jesus said “I come to bring you life that ye may have it more abundantly”. Solar Energy is life and is demonstrated perfectly in Super Mind Science. The founder discovered this energy through direct revelation from the Christ plane of mind. Since that time, in healing meetings conducted by teachers of Super Mind Science, the blind have been made to see, the deaf made to hear and the lame to walk. This fulfills the test of belief as required in the Scriptures and proves Super Mind
Science to be the re-established Science of primitive Christianity which Christ came to establish. He said “those who love Me, doeth My works”. What works? Not sending the sick away, but healing them through the Science of Life and Being originated in the healing system which He demonstrated while on earth.

Unity of Healing is true Christianity, no one can scorn it and yet save the soul. The Teachers of Theology claim belief in Christ yet scorn His healing mission to the sick, teaching that drugs and surgery are superior to the Truth demonstrated by the Saviour while on earth. Any teaching which divides the saving of the body from that of the soul is a kingdom divided against itself and comes under the condemnation of Jesus when He said (Mathew 12:25) “and Jesus knew their thoughts and said unto them, “Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand”. Thus the Church teaching that its business is to save man’s soul, yet taking no part in saving his body is a house divided against itself, for the body is the Temple of the living God. Everyone should know that the soul is in the body, therefore a part of it.

Proof of If drugs are stronger than Life Energy and God, then all of the teachings of Jesus were in vain, however in Super Mind Science we have proven that the theory of drugs healing is erroneous, for only energy, mind and God heal. If drugs heal why do they not heal all who take them—why do some die? Howbeit that the Son of God did not use them, and yet His so-called followers say they are the only means of attaining health. Theology teaches a God for the dead, while Super Mind Science teaches a living God—here and now. Our God manifests through the breath, the will, the mind, and overpowers every enemy of man including death and disease. Age old dogmas cannot substitute for Mental Science, nor can they compete with it. There will come a time when people will become more intellectual and will realize that Jesus taught a Science of the Mind, then sin and disease will cease to be, for man will study a Divine plan of salvation which will be three-fold, mental, physical and spiritual.
Illumination of Love

Under the present system of teaching only a few attain to illumination because of ignorance, sin and disease, for who can meditate on God when their body is sick, or reach the Infinite with a troubled mind, or who can know God and yet be ignorant of spiritual laws of Truth, Love and Life? In viewing the records of mind and spiritual healing of the past ages we behold a record which tells of the healing of all manner of disease and the raising of the dead. Can materialism and theology compare medicine and surgery to that record? That is like comparing the sun to darkness. Man’s illumination must come from Divine works not from dead faith for “faith without works is dead”. “Seek and Ye shall find”, “knock and the door shall be opened unto you” means to live and learn, study and mediate, and Divine powers will be revealed to you for “there is nothing hidden which shall not be revealed”. Mind power unlocks the door of spirituality, wisdom and consciousness.

All disease is negation of body, and negation is of carnal mind. To become positive, practice feeling positive, thinking all the time of mastery instead of submission. Direct your Will and attention toward success and away from failure, holding your body and mind in a positive determined state, knowing that when you are positive and mind concentrates, God operates. Believe only in power and success for, power and success are the only realities; failure, weakness and negation are illusions.

Theology tells us that God sends sickness upon us, if that is true, then God is not Love, for how could God be Good, and yet be revengeful? God is Love, Truth and Light and therefore could not become revengeful, jealous and evil and still remain God. Only man’s ignorance of mind and life produce evil, sin and death of identity. Jesus said “fear not those who kill your body but fear those who kill your soul unto the second death”. This is a warning to those who would save their body in an institution and their soul in a Church which is a divided kingdom; the second death is a loss of memory through living a negative life and dying in a negative state of mind. Super Mind Science teaches the laws which produce a strong body, a healthy mind and a developed soul. Know God and heaven while on earth and avoid the second death. “Know the truth and the
truth (meaning facts) shall make free.” Truth is not Belief, neither is Belief Truth, only proven facts are Truth. No one can change the immutable laws of Nature, regardless of their belief; the wise conform to Divine laws and forsake man made theories.

**Matter** All dogmas and creeds are the works of man, even the Bible is the works of man inspired by God. Matter is porous, not solid, it is a solidified energy continually changing, that being the cause of its impermanence. Since it is a changing force it remains that it must be energy, for energy alone is a force. When normal it is positive, creative energy, and Divine power is within it. When negative and misdirected it becomes full of lust, sin, disease and misery. The Will of man is sovereign and a super power which controls all less positive life energies and powers. This gives mind power over matter, and Will, power over mind. The Will to do good is a Divine Mind power, while the Will to do evil is a misuse of the energy we term man. When man becomes spiritually conscious he becomes mentally positive, this eliminates sin, disease, failure and all the darker conditions of life. Master the laws of life and you overcome the world. Do the Divine Will or “the Will of Him who sent us” by doing good, for the Infinite Spirit is in the soul and also in the brain.

**Eye** The body should be filled with energy, and the consciousness with light, for it is written “if thine eye (mind) be single (concentrated) thy body shall be full of light (energy)”. In other words if you can concentrate and use and control energy you will become illumined with Divine Power, Wisdom, Love and Truth. Since man-made theories have taken the place of Divine healing, the ills of mankind have increased and more hospitals have been erected, which proves the inefficiency of the material rules of health. Hundreds have been inoculated to prevent contacting a disease only to develop the disease later on. Children should be taught to breathe correctly, correct mind control, and to express love for all of God’s creatures, and not to eat flesh; this is God and Nature’s best preventive for disease.

**True** All Super Scientists who are true followers of the teaching teach their children to keep their body energized, their mind positive, and their thoughts on Divine Brotherly Love. They heal all the
members of their families through Super Mind Science alone. They do not need drugs and other negative methods of treatment, for there is nothing impossible with God. What can man do that would be greater than His creator? When mind demonstrates and asserts its true power, disease is powerless to harm man, only when man is filled with fear and negation can he be sick. The laws of Nature are immutable, this Truth can never be changed. Only the temporal conditions of matters are changeable, therefore seek to know Truth, Love and Light.

Other Healing

All healing is produced through mind and Solar Energy, no matter what drug or manipulation we may give credit for healing the body. These remedies command a small amount of Solar Energy while Super Mind Science commands it all. Which will you trust the method which commands all, or the method which controls only a small part? In addition to controlling all healing energies, Super Mind Science applies perfectly, the power of Divine Mind over the body, which is the true source of all healing, for all Life Energies are a manifestation of Divine Mind, which is the fount of Life, Truth, Love and Light. Every true Super Mind Scientist can stop pain in an instant by controlling this energy and mind power.

Mind Systems

All meta-physical systems which do not teach the control and direction of energy, we term negative systems. They produce temporary results but do not remove the cause of disease, negation and congestion. Anyone who denies the existence of disease is ignorant and not well balanced mentally, for all conditions in Nature have their opposites. Super Mind Science establishes Divine Harmony in mind, body and soul by and through the power of Divine Mind. Jesus taught “be it according to Thy Will” regarding health problems, in this He recognized the importance of a positive Will and mind force. He did not deny the existence of matter or disease and in no case did He teach affirmations or suggestions. Super Mind Science places all such ideas in the negative class and brands them hypnosis, for our Science is positive and Divine, not negative and hypnotic. Learn the laws of energy and health and master all disease, for the cause of disease lies in ignorance of the laws of life. Knowledge is power, only proven facts can be classed as knowledge; belief is not knowledge until after it has been verified by proof. Super Mind
Science can be proven by anyone, since its powers can be experienced by anyone who is sincere and who truly desires Divine Wisdom.

**SOLAR ENERGY INTERPRETED**

**SOLAR ENERGY**—Soul is taken from Sole — Sun. Energy means natural force or power from the sun, it enters the body in the Soul Center in the Solar Plexus. It may be termed Soul Energy and is referred to in Revelations (22:1) as "a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb".

**Christ's Science**
The Science which Christ demonstrated controlled the Life Energies, otherwise His demonstrations would have been undependable. Since the time of the life of Christ on earth many important discoveries regarding human nature have been made, the most scientific being the contact of atoms in the blood stream, and the state of mind of an individual governing these atomic forces. Super Mind Science healing has utilized all such knowledge and found in it a means of restoring to humanity "the Science which Christ demonstrated".

**Scientific Method of Healing**
The scientific way of healing disease is a two-fold method, physical and spiritual because man lives on two planes of being. In Super Mind Science we use the following key in public demonstrations and the result is told in thousands of expressions of gratitude received from grateful seekers of health who have regained their health. However, it is not to be understood as the complete healing method of the Science, it is given only as a test of Super Mind Science, but with constant practice it will be found to be a wonderful healing power. You must desire this healing and be sincere in using the method; remember the saying of Jesus "be it according to thy Will". This method is the application of Christianity scientifically to the physical as well as the mental and spiritual needs. Observe the following rules carefully and results will be forthcoming, proving the claims of our Science.

**TEST KEY**

First: Sit erect, raise chest high, close the eyes, go into thy inner closet of being, mentally thinking of God there.
Second: Breathe deep, as you do so visualizing heat waves entering your body at the Solar Plexus with every breath you take, for about fifteen minutes.

Third: Now, when body is warm, grip your hands and mentally project energy into your body, willing to stop the pain and heal the body.

Fourth: Concentrate on your conscious mind uniting with the power of God within and overpowering the disease, knowing that “I and my Father are one”. By treating yourself one-half hour in this manner pain ceases and the mind clears at once, proving that Super Mind Science is “the Science which Jesus demonstrated”. After a few minutes practice you will feel the result of this energy which brings ease to the body and power to the mind, then if you have not become a student of the Science go at once and learn it from an authorized teacher in your locality. The keys teach the body centers and how to master the energy quickly and apply it to all physical ills, but they must be learned from a teacher.

**Beware** Beware of the form of ignorance which suggests that you know this Science by using only one of the test keys, for it contains many more wonderful methods to control the power of life. Remember the old command, “be still and know that I am God”. In silence visualize the Godly power and energy in every cell of your body, observe the laws of hygiene and common understanding and the laws of Truth, Love and Light, for God will not be mocked. Every transgressor of the laws of life shall pay to the utmost, for God is no respector of personalities. Every disease has a mental origin, for mind is master of matter and if you treat the body without considering the mind you only reach the effect not the cause which is in mortal mind.

**Nature** Both Nature and mind are governed by positive and negative laws. Disease and negation are sin, for Jesus said to the sick “go and sin no more”.

Health is positive, and the command “as thou wilt, be it unto thee” demonstrates the positive mental force, therefore Jesus observed the positive and negative laws of mind. We see Him as the greatest of all Mind Scientists and in one case He sent a man to the Pool of Siloam which shows He recognized the laws of matter, mind and Spirit. The pool being physical, the faith
of the man going, mental, and the healing spiritual. In Super Mind Science the breathing is physical because it arouses physical energies, the setting of the Will in harmony with Divine Will against the disease is mental, and the healing which invariably brings results is spiritual, therefore scientifically it is “the Science which Jesus demonstrated”. The heat waves which enter the Solar Plexus raise the temperature, which increases the contacting power between atoms of carbon and oxygen. This contact caused from fast breathing causes the lymphatic glands and the spleen to produce more lucocytes or white cells which fight disease, this produces a permanent benefit to one’s health.

Proven The increase of lucocytes in the blood stream by produced by the mental attitude has been Science proven in material science, which proves that Super Mind Science is truly a Science of demonstration and not just another belief. Our teaching does not oppose the good in other systems so far as they are scientifically correct, and if administered according to the standards of Love and Justice as taught by Christ. We have no argument with them, however when one has tried all material systems and failed to recover from disease and then they find that Energy, Will and Divine Mind was their only means of being healed, they should take up their cross and follow Jesus, “Heal the sick and preach the Truth to the poor, for the Kingdom of God is at hand”. The kingdom of God is the power within which Super Mind Scientists demonstrate over disease. “Seek ye the kingdom of God and all else shall be added unto you”, which includes health, Divine power, prosperity and bliss.
CHAPTER XIV

PRACTICE OF SCIENCE AND TRUTH

“For verily I say unto you, ‘till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, ‘till all be fulfilled.”—Jesus.

Laws  The laws of mind provide for abundance in health, happiness and mortal supply, however, these laws must be understood before they can be demonstrated. Super Mind Science strikes at the roots of human misery by showing that “Science and Truth” demonstrates heavenly harmony and destroys illusion, disease, poverty and sorrow. The first understanding of the Science classifies all mortal woe under the heading of mental negation which can be illustrated with the following teachings.

Mental Opposites  First, when one thinks of weakness they are setting the stage for an illusion of weakness which mars their vision of Life and Truth. Weakness manifests in one’s life because they suggest it, believe in it, accept it, fear it, and concentrate mentally on the type of weakness which will develop. One should remember to practice concentration on the principle of strength if they would become strong. The maxim “as a man thinketh in his heart, so is he” is well founded on scientific principles. Jesus said in regard to this law “but, I say unto you, that whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his own heart”, therefore one cannot think of lust and be virtuous, or think poverty and disease, yet be prosperous and happy.

Passing Thoughts  Passing thoughts on these mental opposites do not always demonstrate the undesirable, it is the power of concentration on them which produces the evil effect. A few minutes silent opposition to undesirable mental conditions daily is a positive way of overpowering this mental negation which often uses a person’s mental faculties against their best interest.

Facts  The student desiring to know Truth should and Fiction  not indulge in negative speculation, letting the mind dwell on fiction of any type or kind. Assert facts and become mentally positive, never assert vague beliefs, as that is the road to mental negation. The power
which destroys immortal consciousness has its existence on that plane of mental unreality. Think of the thousands who trust to belief to rescue them from a torment which their conscience says they deserve as punishment for their evil deeds. If belief will not save one from disease, it is much more powerless to save them from loss of “eternal consciousness”.

A Those who think of facts and dwell mentally upon facts will know Truth, and the Science of Life will then be easy to demonstrate. Then the prophecy “the people which sat in darkness saw a great light, and to them which dwell in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up” will become a reality. “Darkness” is mental negation and the mind dwelling on human theories; “the great light” is science based on facts. “Them which dwell in the shadow of death” is mental negation which produces deadly diseases. “A light is sprung up” is the concentration of the mind on health as a means of deliverance from disease, on immortality as a means of overcoming mortality, on Light and Truth as a means of overcoming mental negation in the form of useless beliefs and theories.

Mental If one desires real communion with Infinite Consciousness of God they should concentrate on God pervading the Universe and their being, not on the fact that they believe in God. Only by mental concentration and mind control can man attain to an actual demonstration of the existence of God. Which is best, a belief or a reality? One is based on experience, the other on supposition. Fact, not fiction is the root of the “tree of life”; all development is through consciousness of Truth. Those who concentrate on death soon die, while those whose mind conceives the true indwelling Spirit of Truth, live a long and useful life.

Infinite Love In order that one may be Godly they must possess Infinite Love for Truth. Only the students who attain such love can behold the “great light”. The Mind Scientist who practices only the mental part of the Science for selfish interest will fail to find the “leaven for their bread of life”. Evil and ignorance produce the ills which strike terror to the heart of mortal man. You cannot cure the effect without illuminating the cause. When evil is no more in the mentality, the soul will be serene, the life calm and
cannot accomplish it, because one negation is as bad as another. Regardless of how religious one's belief may be it does not train the mind.

Helping Others

Those who would help others must be positive in favor of good, not sympathetic or in sympathy with negation and suggestions of weakness. Can the blind lead the blind?—Can the negative help the negative, or can sympathy and good wishes heal a wound? Healing energy is abundant in everyone, but it is only applied by use of a positive mental state. When a person is negative mentally their energy is lacking. The path of self-mastery is the road to victory. All Super Mind Scientists know that the positive mental powers are master, and should be cultivated, thus they become efficient helpers or ministers to suffering humanity.

The Will of God

The Infinite Will is positive, therefore it represents health and powers of good, while the Will of man when it violates the Divine Law is negative. God never sends suffering on man, for God is Love and Love is Divine Goodness, therefore unselfish Love is positive and represents the supreme Infinite Will, the cause of creation. The more of this principle one harmonizes with, the better they will succeed in demonstrating Super Mind Science. The Will of man when negative represents carnal mind, and in this state commits sin. The positive Will of man is creative and represents God, Love and Truth.

Passing Styles

The true Super Mind Scientist never attaches any importance to the long drawn out theories of life, nor the arguments of those possessed of dead beliefs. They are but passing styles, belonging to the world of change. The eternal Truth observable on every hand is the important phase of life. The mastery of problems confronting one leads to mastership, but the repetition of vague theories and saying of stereotyped prayers are indulged in only by the ignorant. Can false show impress God, or hypocrisy fool Him? This Science demonstrates the All-knowing, All-seeing presence of Infinite Spirit, therefore there can be no secret or even the smallest intention which is unknown to Infinite Spirit.
Belief
Insufficient

Every day we observe the weakness of mere belief and blind faith. Juveniles raised in the best homes become criminals in their adolescence, and the news of the day features stories of dishonesty. Sin receives all the notoriety while good goes unnoticed. A story with morality of character or Christian principle is poor amusement for a negative public, only murder and stories of sin seemingly have the appeal to the young who later in life imitate the desperate characters which were impressed on their youthful minds. The character and deeds of Jesus are either rebuked or detested by a hypocritical world whose salvation is supposed to be through belief, instead of through emulating Him.

Sinful Parents

Parents who are ignorant of Mental Science give flesh food to their children which ruins their health and develops animalistic traits in them. They give their children the popular stories of killers, such as “Jack the Giant Killer,” “David Killing Goliath”, and the stories of killing Indians and taking their lands from them. These desperate sinful stories become a part of the child’s mental nature, stamped on his memory, and the reaction of the child’s mind is to imitate these killing heroes. The child mind has been molded by loving parents with the idea that sin and killing are justified instead of being taught the sacredness of life and brotherly love.

Problems of Life

While millions of children are being raised under a criminal producing system, what are the religious belief theorists doing about it, or what have they done to prevent it? The child believing in a forgiving God and in vicarious atonement and death bed conversion feels it can over-ride the law and God will forgive the crime. This removes all mental barriers or restraint to crime, producing countless thousands who commit crime and smile at the idea of justice. Each year society is taxed hundreds of millions of dollars to care for mental delinquents which the present system has produced.

Mind Science as a Remedy

If mothers and fathers would teach their children to be positive, and to concentrate on good, and the art of resisting sinful influences, they would soon improve conditions in society. If they would teach their children stories like the Life of Christ instead
of the life of outlaws, they would soon find that hospitals and prisons would be empty. All sincere Super Mind Scientists should observe this instruction as a part of the practice of the Science, for the mind of a child is fertile soil in which to sow the seeds of Truth, Love and Light.

**Sensations** When mental consciousness retires from the in field of matter there is no sensation left, otherwise sleep would be impossible. This proves that all sensation which is usually attributed to matter is of the mind. The co-operation of mind and matter consist in influence, not in sensation, therefore one can see how necessary it is to train the mental faculties to tread the path of Truth and liberation through the Science of Mind. Concentration for one hour on Infinite Love is worth thousands of theoretical Bible lessons. Why should one study that which carnal mind cannot comprehend or live up to? Truth and demonstrable facts unite mankind, whereas theories and vague beliefs cause hatred and sectarian strife.

**Matter** The healing arts termed “Prophylactic” and and “Therapeutic” would be helpless without the Remedies assistance of the power of thought and the mental confidence of the one who is treated. They could be dispensed with, while the mental condition necessary to healing could not be. Super Mind Science uses physical as well as mental methods which is one of the reasons it is very successful. With the mental power of concentration applied in its favor almost any treatment of disease succeeds, without it none can succeed permanently. Health, happiness and prosperity represent mental states and conditions, and therefore can be controlled by Mental Science methods.

**Drugs** It is a noticeable fact that those who take the and most medicine are the sickest people, while those who eat clean food and know how to concentrate their mind on health are usually well. No one can compare man-made remedies to the remedies created by God who also created man. Should the Son of God be dependent on his own creation, or has the Creator supplied all his needs? Drugs only disturb and agitate the “life energies”, and then if the Mind can set them right there is an apparent benefit received from the drugs. Even then the drugs are left in the system for the blood streams to carry away as best as possible. An example
of the uncertainty of materialistic remedies curing one is here given; two people having the same disease both take the same remedy, one recovers and the other does not. This is proof enough that the Mind was the dominant factor as one must have had more confidence in the drugs than the other. If the drugs healed, both would have recovered. Only through Mind and Mind power alone can the body be permanently healed. Mind is the power house that increases and directs the life energies. Only one who knows how to concentrate the Mind can govern and control these life energies and in this way direct them. Materialistic remedies are recommended for those who desire temporary results, but are too lazy mentally to correct the cause of their disease. As long as one has an uncontrolled mind they will continue to have ill health, for as soon as they recover from one ailment, their mind, being uncontrolled and negative, will manufacture another. Super Mind Science produces physical reaction without resorting to the use of any materialistic remedies.

Control of Body

When one understands Super Mind Science they will be able to demonstrate stopping pain and the attainment of permanent health through controlling the supply of healing energy. If this process is followed by a realization of the power of mind and energy and with a deep appreciation for the good received through the control of this power, recovery will be rapid. The mental power can cause the blood to circulate faster and bring about any change in the body, for the body is ruled by the brain, while the brain is ruled by mind. This realization will some day change the entire mental construction of the laws of existence.

Mortal Fear

Mortal fear of disease is a negative mental state. When one has proven that their Will united to the “Will of the Father” can cast out disease, their fear is overcome. When the consciousness ceases to expect disease to win over it, a state of health is soon developed. One would do better to fear sin and its consequences than to fear disease. The Law of Compensation metes out its reward both to matter and mind. It collects for the violations of the laws of Truth and Love in the next life just as it collects for each violation of the laws of Nature in this life. To those who aid humanity and do the Divine works there is no need of fear, for God is Love and Love is Good.
Nervous Disorders usually represent a negative or evil mental condition, such as hate, malice or envy whose reflexes are out of harmony with the inner spirituality or true being. The surest remedy is to overcome these mental conditions with Love. Treat the nerve centers with life energy, concentrate the mind on calmness, and a perfect cure will result. Nerve tonics without complying with these laws of mind will never heal the disease, only temporary mental diversion will be attained through such uncertain remedies.

Mental Hypnosis

Mental affirmation or denial of matter is a form of hypnosis, it does not increase energy, nor heal the sick, it is as uncertain as drugs. Those who deny the body or the “Temple of the Living God” hypnotize themselves by suggesting that matter does not exist, and therefore is unreal. This may divert one’s attention from a pain temporarily, but it does not heal it. Super Mind Science first increases the life energy in the body of the sick, then demonstrates the power of the Will of God to use the energy and cause the congestion to disappear. The negative speculative hypnotic systems try to argue with a disease which they claim has no existence. If that is true why do they have Practitioners to heal a disease which does not exist, in non-existent bodies?

Imaginative Mental Images

The person who is ignorant of mental laws does not realize the power of imagination, which is the photographic gallery of the mortal consciousness. Mentally picturing disease and poverty sets the machinery of life in motion to produce it. Concentration on how bad a disease or trouble is intensifies the mental image until every organ is influenced by the mental picture. Soldiers have been known to die from fright when hearing the guns of battle fire; it was their mental image that killed them. Others have dreamed that they died and have brooded over the mental image until the mental picture killed them. Some “Mental Scientists” so-called having been attacked by disease, began to suggest, “I am God, Good, Spirit, Love; my body is illusion, I as matter do not exist”. After intense suggestion they have been found dead, killed by the suggestion that their body did not exist and that they were Spirit.
Many have written books on Mental Science claims, causing thousands of deaths because students could not discover the mistakes of the writer of the spurious system. How can founders of systems who cannot demonstrate their own works expect other than negative results from their followers. Some of the examples of this type of unscientific theories are Mesmer, Freud, Mary Baker Eddy who instructed others, but could not master their own body and diseases with their systems. The founder of Super Mind Science has given public demonstrations of the powers he teaches, in America, Europe, India and other parts of the world. He has overcome total blindness and other diseases with his methods, therefore the system has been "tried and not found wanting". Super Mind Science should not be compared with negative metaphysical speculative systems of hypnosis and suggestion which create an illusion instead of demonstrating a fact. Unless one learns the distinction between these teachings they are liable to become a victim of an unchristian system of mental hypnosis which makes one negative instead of positive.

Body, brain and consciousness are man's dominion and he should rule over them. Truth is the mighty weapon which destroys fear and weakness. When man's Will is positive, it is Godly and therefore cannot be ruled and overpowered by sin or disease. The difficult task for a positive Mental Science is to overcome the hereditary weakness of mental negation, which is the result of erroneous religious instruction. Immortal consciousness overcomes death, while positive consciousness overcomes disease and sin. Super Mind Science develops a positive fearless mentality.

Divine harmony comes from the mental realization that "I and my Father are one". What power can destroy one who is conscious of this Divine harmony? None, only separateness of man from God in mental concept and deed breeds evil and produces sin. When the Truth is known, science will find that the All-powerful Infinite Spirit manifests as a part of our mentality,—in and through it. Then the delusion of separateness will vanish along with other obsolete and useless theories.
Corporeal Law

Regardless of one’s beliefs or disbeliefs, the laws of Nature must be obeyed or the violator is punished, and no affirming of reality or unreality can forestall the penalty. Good deeds are seeds sown in the garden of life. No one should sow that which they do not desire to reap. Sowing to the flesh we reap death, sowing to the Spirit we reap immortality. God is Love, therefore we must serve Him by abiding in His Divine principles. Those who become attached to spirituality rise above all mortal limitation to the sublime realization of Divine life.

Spiritual Law

Spiritual law demands overcoming the flesh impulse, and the breaking of the power of the subconscious mind over one’s life as well hereditary weaknesses of many types and kinds. Super Mind Science with its positive methods offers a way of escape from these mental impulses which often become the creators of illusion. The law of Spirit is progression, for only by progress beyond the lesser things in life can the greater be attained. The greatest thing in life is spiritual understanding of the Allness of Infinite Spirit and mastery of the lower nature.

Climate

Climatic conditions should not affect a Super and Mind Scientist for when the weather is cold, the student can increase the Solar Energy in the body and remain warm, regardless of outer conditions. If it is too warm, they can decrease the body energy and heat by power of concentration, and remain cool. The author has demonstrated this power before vast audiences and has selected a committee who would witness the body become cold or warm as desired. He has also controlled a circle of atmosphere ten feet in diameter at the same time. Mental moods such as sorrow, grief and despair are all easily controlled in the same way.

Attached to God

If one is attached to God, there can be no sorrow, grief or despair in their life. Attachment to the world, instead of to God brings these conditions. As soon as this attachment is overcome the result of which is illusion, death, disease and loss of goodness is also overcome.
In practicing Super Mind Science it is well to remember that disease comes only to bodies which are negative and receptive to microbes and germs. It never attacks a body which is always charged with life currents and Solar Energy, neither can evil suggestions enter a positive mind. The supply of energies is governed by the way a Super Mind Scientist has trained his mentality, if the mind is trained to be calm, blissful and spiritual then it will surely take on these conditions. Mental development is the environment of the soul, therefore the mentality should be trained in eternal powers and qualities. One comes to good by doing good deeds.

The silent masterful mental attitude creates a mental environment of power and intelligence which soon permeates one’s entire being. Those who are masters of self, acquire this mastery through knowledge and silence. Loud conversation on material subjects is not conducive to this masterful condition, only constant inner communion with God brings forth spiritual illumination and Divine mastership which overpowers all negation and reveals the Sonship of God.

One can find the way to reality through a study of Super Mind Science. By overcoming all attachments to the world of sense, the perception of the soul powers comes into manifestation. One learns through sorrow, the futility of seeking pleasure in the field of emotions and mortal pleasures. One who is wise is Just, and does not “judge others lest he be judged also”. The student of Mental Science should remember that to see another’s faults is easy but to see one’s own is difficult.

Mortal Mortal consciousness winnows the faults of others while it hides its own, like a wolf conceals his loot. The attainment of Truth consists also of knowing how to be Just. One does not become a pillar of Divine law from much speaking, he only becomes such through concentration and silent meditation on Truth, Love and Life. Silent meditation on the Truth, Love and Life of man as a reflection of God leads one from the noisy babble of the unlearned who gossip when they should be trying to develop their mentality.
Worry over loss is negative and proves one has not attained to spiritual understanding.

Envy and the sense of possession disturbs serene meditation and good thinking. This envious restless spirit must be uprooted before one can hear the voice of Truth in the silence. He who can balance his mind forces, taking the good in life and rejecting the bad, becomes a true Christian. Evil is an undisciplined mentality, given to vague theories and useless conversation, it is poor company for a righteous person who desires to overcome the lust of lower self.

One who practices Super Mind must learn that anger poisons the system, causing disease and discord. Use concentration and determination to overcome anger, eschew mortal will, conquer all bonds of earth and thus become mentally free from all phenomenal existence. Take refuge in "eternal consciousness" and ever be alert to goodness.

Guard against doing evil deeds, control your body, avoid evil and do good. Guard the tongue, do not let evil words come forth, control your speech and speak only good words and those things which you know to be true. Ever guard the thought chambers, control your mental faculties and think only good. These are the precepts and commands of Super Mind Science which teaches correct self discipline.

Rust decays iron when it is exposed to certain elements. Likewise, evil deeds destroy those who take up all their time with lust, greed and sense of gratification, having no time to practice mind control. They are soon conquered by the Tempter. Mental lawlessness is the path to ruin, all seeming victory through evil deeds is but loss in disguise. Life seems easy for the dishonest and crafty, but even their deeds in this life will completely uproot their success. Super Mind Science if practiced destroys the roots of sin.

Those who shirk responsibility, seeking only the pleasant things in life, become mental sluggards, and are bound to earthly desires, but there is no bond for him who overcomes like and dislike for possession and desire. To those desiring only the Eternal there is nothing to lose. He who becomes free from lust attains com-
nothing to fear. They are not concerned with the evil words of others, for they are busy taking mental stock of their own spiritual condition. Super Mind Science gives the key to healing others through the Christ power, therefore all should learn this Science and become doers of good.

Bear When others persecute you and say all manners of evil against you falsely because you and be exceedingly glad that you have the truths and understanding as taught in the Science. Go on your way doing good, bearing your cross. Unless you do this you are not worthy of the Truth. Those who let others change them, worship mammon and go to sorrow and torment along with their friends.

The Wise student of the Science keeps the life currents under control, and keeps his being magnetic. The eyes of such student cast out an influence for good, and they are ever ready to overcome evil with good, pain with energy and Will, and to give a helping hand to others through their knowledge of the law of concentration. Long drawn out words never help anyone, they only confuse the mind of those who are listeners. Super Mind Science should be used silently when you are with strangers or those who oppose you, and discussed only when you are in company with intelligent persons.

Higher Concentration and mental balance produce a serene mentality and through this art one becomes aware of the inner quality of things. By searching the Science, one will find many powerful methods to subdue the outer sense of activity and to stimulate the inner perception. These methods all lead to perfect concentration which produces perfect mental equanimity. When the mind substance is calm, the consciousness becomes illumined with the light of the soul. Then one becomes aware of the circulation of all the powers through the body, the effect of thoughts, and the inner existence of God. This leads the student to self control and higher wisdom.

Cause When the student has attained complete mental consciousness, they will apprehend the cause of sorrow, then by overcoming the cause, they can attain to “eternal consciousness”. This is the way to mental freedom and soul realization. As long as the mentality
Belief
Ilusive

This definite understanding which comes from the practice of meditation and mental reflection is not to be compared to orthodox belief, which never proves the truth about life or disproves the claim of the sinful consciousness. The sacredness of life, or the Christ way of attaining spirituality is not taught by the so-called Christian creeds, therefore they are not spiritual or sacred. They are simply political institutions serving for the sake of personal gain and for the benefit of the self appointed professional reformers who often condemn unfortunate mortals who are far less guilty of sin than they themselves are. Super Mind Science justly condemns the mixing of religion and politics, and the autocratic union of Church and State, which is the cause of many murders and crimes. These unfortunate limitations placed upon the soul of man and his God could only result in disaster.

Useless
Preaching

Super Mind Science is opposed to constant preaching which in some cases usurps the place of practice. It is useless to preach to one with an uncontrolled mind, for they cannot understand the language of Spirit. Only when the selfishness and lust of carnal mind have been destroyed can preaching uplift. Workers in the vineyard of this Science should be doers of the good deeds, healers and helpers, teachers rather than preachers. Those who follow the Science should be meek mentally, possess love of Truth more than love of life, be silent where evil is discussed. They should not eat any flesh food, co-operate in any type or kind of killing, and speak only the truth, then will success in Super Mind Science be complete.

Forsake
Evil

When one forsakes evil they grow in goodness. Harmful appetites are controlled and sin is removed from the life of one who is sincere in the Science. We do not desire to be Sunday Christians and week day knaves, as such hypocrisy brings death upon the sinner, for unless all bonds of ignorance are cut down, full success cannot be attained. The needy may practice the following methods of spiritualizing their consciousness.
First: sitting quiet,—alone if possible, study the movement of every organ, and also the breath, concentrating on the presence of God in every cell.

Second: Become mentally determined that the Divine Presence will be revealed to you as a purifying, healing Infinite spiritual force which illuminates the body with the principles of Truth, Love and Light.

This method is a test key and will demonstrate over many troubles for the reader not having been trained in Super Mind Science, however they will still need the services of an authorized teacher to show them the keys to the Science or the keys to Truth and Life.
CHAPTER XV

TEACHING SUPER MIND SCIENCE

Instruction When seekers of health and spiritual understanding come to the Founder of Super Mind Science they are told that the first requisite is a sincere mind, open to instruction. Next, a willingness to give up beliefs of the mortal consciousness in exchange for Truth, for our Science is based on demonstrable facts concerning life. If they are seeking health, they must understand that every disease has a mental origin. While the effect is physical, to overcome the effect is not sufficient, the cause must be treated for permanent results. While disease comes from a negative mental state, health comes from attaining a positive mental state.

Other We do not oppose other healing systems except in the case where they do harm. If a seeker believes in medicine or any materialistic healing system we do not forbid them to use that system. We hold the view that they are not ready for Super Mind Science until they have more confidence in it than any other system. Our teaching regarding disease is, first, all disease regardless of the name or type is but congestion, likewise all ease and healing is but expansion. Low body temperature corresponding to mental negation permits germs and microbes to assault the tissues, while high body temperature produced by Solar Energy and controlled by positive mental power produces health.

Regarding Our healing is composed of three steps, first, the generation of Solar Energy which is used to expand the tissues, nerves and cells. Second, mental concentration to direct the energy where it is needed. Third, intense concentration on the part of the healer and patient on perfect health, the Allness of God and Divine power.

Control While other healing systems control a little of Nature’s healing energy, the Super Mind method controls it all. Which then is the most logical way to be healed, by all or by part of the healing energies which man possesses? When people find that they will be sick as long as they remain mentally negative, trying many remedies, perhaps it will open their eyes to the Truth, that the only permanent healing is through increasing the healing energies, controlling the mind, and contacting God.
Students of Super Mind Science are instructed to be tolerant, to always have great forbearance, and not to engage in any physical combat in order to convince those who are of other schools of thought. Let all your judgments be tempered with love, bearing persecution when necessary, knowing that God is Good and to be like Him you must not imitate evil.

Teachers should be an example of what they teach, therefore Super Mind Scientists should keep their own body full of the life healing energy at all times. Their hearts should pulsate with love for “suffering humanity”, and every opportunity afforded the teacher to demonstrate the Christ power should find him prepared. The teacher who is also a healer should always be mentally positive, never talking about impossibilities with one who is seeking. Discuss only power, health, and positiveness of mind, being careful not to sympathize with weakness, or to concentrate on disease. A teacher must be careful how they teach a student, since the student becomes an example of both the teacher and the Science. See that the student knows the centers of power and how to control them to bring about harmony with the Divine Mind, creating health, prosperity and happiness. Teach the student to seek God mentally, not physically, then “all these things shall be added unto you”, for this is the Divine promise.

The teacher who teaches that Super Mind Science masters the evils of mind and body through the three greatest weapons known to human intellect will succeed. The weapons with which we combat disease are, life energy, mortal and Divine Will united, and eternal spiritual consciousness. There is no disease that can exist when one continually floods the body with healing energy, any more than a room can remain dark when flooded with light. Our system of generating energy and directing it is based on the positive and negative laws of Nature and God which in themselves are the Master of Life. We do not deny that disease exists. We know that disease is but a congestion produced from sinning against Nature. We also know that when one generates Solar Energy and directs it against the disease, that expansion is the natural result which produces ease of pain. Any honest physician would say that this principle is scientifically sound. Not only the physical and mental are important, but the realiza-
tion of eternal consciousness is the means of making the healing permanent. This system has never failed to heal and help immediately, and it never will because it is scientific and positive.

**Sickness**

One must not continually suggest that they cannot recover, and then expect to get well.

**Belief**

They must be willing and ready "to take up their bed and walk". One who expects to be overcome, is at that time more than half overcome, because of the mental attitude of weakness assumed. When a teacher treats a student it is necessary to change their mental outlook on their condition as well as teach them how to generate currents, Solar Energy and Divine power. The seeker should be instructed that the positive healing energy enters the Solar Plexus and goes up to the brain, and that the flow of this energy is increased when his thoughts are positive and breath is controlled. It is decreased by negative suggestions and giving up, therefore if one desires health, they must become positive.

**Other Teachings**

Super Mind Science teaches obedience to the laws of Mind and Nature. It not only teaches the proper way to health, but also teaches eternal consciousness and many other mind powers. Health is not the only purpose of the Science. It has always been the desire of the Founder to lead his students into a realization of the Absolute power of God, the unfoldment of the spiritual faculties, and a continuation of consciousness after the body is asleep, as well as continuation of consciousness after physical death. The Science is vast and attains to the sublime heights of individual mastership when properly understood.

**Spirit of Christ**

Those who try to demonstrate the mental powers of Super Mind Science yet retain their ignorance regarding the indwelling Spirit of Christ, will never succeed. They may have apparent success, but complete mental harmony with the teaching is necessary in order that the laws of mind and Spirit be complied with. No selfish minded person who seeks only healing of the body can stand, nor can a house built on the sands of negative belief withstand the storms of life. A student with divided loyalty, half Super Mind Science and the other half of his mind imbued with negative teachings of other religions will never meet with success as a demonstrator in our sublime Science.
must abide by the precepts laid down by the Founder if they expect good results.

**Anatomical Powers**

The power that operates every organ in the human body is the “life energy” which is both positive and negative. This power also causes the explosion of atoms in the bloodstream. When it is increased and the mind properly trained, there is no body waste, such as carbonic acid. Through it the mind powers are also stimulated to quicker and more perfect action. Every function, mental and physical, can be controlled by concentration power of the mind and directing of life energy. This same power also prolongs the life of man.

**Results**

When a student learns the Super Mind Science method of energy control and practices it, the result is an increase of energy regardless of his belief. This energy is beneficial to the health and mental well being of any person, therefore it is impossible to use the Super Mind Science methods as given by an authorized Teacher without getting wonderful results. The Author regrets that it is impossible to teach these keys fully in this book, without the aid of a teacher, however, the centers of power in the human body are of such nature that one must have a teacher to explain them, or receive a definite course of instruction. One should remember that Jesus taught His Disciples away from the multitudes, the seekers had to be willing to go where the teachings were being given and receive them from the Master. Super Mind Science is not an abstract teaching, and every power taught can be experienced by the student.

**Power of Concentration**

The power of concentration comes from a student being able to hold his mind on one thought at a time. A teacher should see that his students learn this art well, as their success in the Science will be measured by their power of concentration, and ability to direct their mental forces properly. In the Science, we first generate the “life currents”, next we take control of them with the Will power, third, with the mind in a positive creative state, we direct the currents, ceasing to think of everything except the idea concentrated upon. After a few seconds, the mentality sets up or attains a positive attitude. This positive attitude overpowers all resisting conditions, and is always followed by a wonderful demonstration if the student is sincere and
honest at heart. This power of concentration can stop pains instantly and suspend all body feeling. When pain attacks a Super Mind Scientist he can apply this remedy, he will not need to resort to deadening drugs or other materialistic processes. They do not need to imitate the hypocrisy which is taught in other healing systems, which teach people to resort to materialistic methods when the crisis comes and the system which they have supported fails them.

Proper Teachers of Super Mind Science will do well to remember that those negative systems who endorse the killing of human beings, and fail to teach their followers to eat only vegetables and such foods as are conducive to their mental and spiritual growth are not spiritual systems of religion. They strain at a “gnat and swallow a camel”, usually they are mental “wolves in sheep’s clothing”. Super Mind Science teaches against eating of flesh of any kind because it develops animal propensities, destroys the gray matter in the brain, makes those who indulge in eating it nervous, high tempered, and develops various diseases. We hold all life sacred and teach that man has no right to take the life of another because that other is of a lower degree of intelligence. There is abundance and plenty for all and man should learn to eat, live and think in harmony with the higher principles of life. The food one eats creates the type of gray matter they possess, therefore when one is striving to overcome the animal nature it is but natural that they must cease eating animal flesh.

Energy Medical Science admits that one who lacks and vitality should eat carbon foods in order to increase body heat and energy, thus overcoming anaemia and other diseases. It also stresses the need of oxidation because the combustion processes of the body depend on oxygen like fire depends on air, yet they have never discovered the fact that deep breathing and intense concentration completely control these processes. The Founder of Super Mind Science discovered this fact in the early days of his studentship in The Science of Life. No one can increase energy fast enough through foods alone to take definite effect on pain or disease immediately. The process of energy control and oxidation as taught in Super Mind Science has proven that this system of control is capable of demonstrating such results.
Evidence of Results As evidence of proof that we possess the most accurate Science of health, we not only invite the public to have a demonstration in our Centres of instruction, but ask any one who may be in doubt to consult any of the thousands of Super Mind Scientists who have had the teaching, as to their ability to stop pain in their body or in the body of another. They are always ready to demonstrate their powers for the purpose of aiding any sufferer or instructing any sincere seeker. If a Super Mind Scientist is true to their instructions they will be an example of the teachings of Jesus Christ, whom we strive to emulate. The Author gave years of his life during the founding of this Science to healing the sick of “all manner of disease”.

Every Student In addition to being taught self healing, every Super Mind Science student is taught how to heal others by the laying on of hands, directing of energy and concentration of the mind. Every student, when properly instructed, is an excellent healer and can succeed healing members of their own family as well as their own-self. The motto of our Science is “They shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover”. Years of study and suffering endured by the founder has made this part of the Science a reality, for God is no respector of persons, His laws are immutable and never change. The student who desires perfect success with every one he treats should first explain to the one who is to receive the treatment, how their breath and Will power draw the waves of Solar Energy into the body with every breath.

Magnetism Control In addition to the health teaching of the Science there is a method for the control of the magnetic influence. This method is used to overcome poverty and to attract opportunities for success to the individual. It is noticeable that some people possess an unseen influence which gives them great force of character, and they are usually very successful. Super Mind Science teaches a definite way of causing the mind to harmonize with this magnetic pulsation which gives one perfect control of this power. When this is accomplished the student centers their mind on prosperity, sending out these magnetic waves, these waves become a power of attraction which act like loadstone, drawing to the student “the desire of his heart”. Thousands of stu-
Students of the Science demonstrate prosperity after learning this method.

**Jesus**  When the multitudes were hungry, Jesus 

**Taught**  multiplied "the loaves and the fishes" through 

**Prosperity**  Divine Power, which proves that material prosperity and human supply were a part of the Science He taught. He also turned the water into wine, demonstrating that all material conditions can be altered by Divine understanding and power of Divine, Infinite Mind. Therefore, the Author believes that every Mental Scientist if they really know "The Law of Magnetic Attraction" can become prosperous.

**Mental Independence**  When a student is being instructed in the rudiments of this Science, he is taught the importance of overcoming all mental attachment, becoming independent in every phase of existence, for dependence is mental subordination. This Science teaches a method of crucifying all bad habits and flesh desires, so as to produce this desired mental state. Spirituality comes as a result of mastership and overcoming all habits and attachments, attaching the mind only to the Infinite Mind. When one masters all habits and becomes mentally positive, they become master of life and control their own destiny, mentally and spiritually, and their troubles in life are soon over.

**Door**  When one becomes independent of all flesh ties then they can succeed using the key to 

**Soul**  the "door of the soul" which liberates the consciousness from the body during sleep. This method teaches how one may explore the unseen realm of life previous to so-called death. Those who practice it can completely overcome death, thereby realizing the saying of Jesus," I have overcome the world". Paul says "it is better to be at home with the Lord and be absent from the body than to be at home in the body and absent from the Lord." The "door of soul" is a brain suture, called in medical science "the rolando suture". In material science there is apparently no reason for the sutures in the bones of the cranium, but in Super Mind Science it is found that they are centers of mental influence where negative, obsessing influences may be closed out, and positive, upbuilding influence called in. The control of consciousness during sleep can be demonstrated by projecting life currents into "the door of soul", then through Will power and concentration the consciousness...
may be directed to any place the student desires it to go, re-
turning to the body with a clear mental picture as if they had
had the experience physically. Many Super Mind Scientists
demonstrate “the eternal consciousness” state through a knowl-
edge of this important mental center.

Harmful Thought There are two types of thoughts, they are
positive or good thoughts, and negative or
harmful thoughts. The harmful thoughts
are created by a wave of influence which emanates from the flesh
body, being created by gland secretions from the Gonad region
and the region of the spleen. These waves of physical force
contain animal propensities and change the good thought which
enters the Solar Plexus into a harmful thought. When one is
angry these waves generate faster and transform good into evil.
Super Mind Science has a key for controlling these waves by
training the consciousness not to receive them. In this way
we are able to completely free our mentality from malice, hatred
and envy. Teachers of this Science should instruct their students
well in this noble art.

Physical Purification Nature and God have provided a way for
one to attain physical purification as well as
mental. In our Science we teach how to
stimulate the Ego Current in the sacral region of the spine. This
current when brought into action by mental concentration puri-
fies the entire physical organic system, eliminating poison forma-
tions from the body, increasing the sense perception and stimu-
lating the mental activity. This current is dormant in most
people not having been instructed in Super Mind Science. This
accounts for the presence of so many diseases which torment the
lives of the multitudes. Not only does the Ego Current give
physical purification, but it also unlocks the spiritual energy
center at the base of the spine. This beneficient energy flows
upward to the brain, developing the spiritual faculties which per-
ceive the invisible. All true Super Mind Scientists having awak-
ened this energy are spiritually illuminated, possessing great intui-
tion, inspiration, and psychic powers common to the soul’s
“eternal consciousness”.

Overcome All Except Truth Before one can fully realize Super Mind
Science they must cast out of their conscious-
ness everything which is contrary, or which
fails to conform to its teaching. “Know the Truth and the Truth
shall make you free”. Every student can immediately demonstrate the major part of the teachings of Super Mind Science which proves it to be the Truth. Therefore, those teachings which warn against Super Mind Science are but illusion, falsehood and sin. Any teaching which prohibits its followers from reading or studying any works or literature outside of their own little creedalistic or dogmatic system are assuming a great responsibility, for some day they will reap the reward for having kept their fellow man in ignorance and bondage thus leading him to oblivion. “The blind cannot lead the blind, and their reward will be neither here nor there”. Truth is the same regardless of what language it is spoken in, and regardless of what garment it wears—its harvest is Light and Love which leads to immortality. Sow the seeds of Truth, overcome all illusion and you will soon apprehend this Science. Mental acceptance of this great Science of Truth is very necessary for success in applying it. A student must bear his cross, giving up anything which interferes with his progress. All students meet with opposition, for spirit ever wars with flesh. Annihilation of selfishness and mortal attachment is the road to illumination and spiritual enlightenment.

Struggle for Truth Those who seek to live the Life Divine are usually persecuted by material minded relatives and so-called friends. Jesus said, “a Prophet is not without honor, except in his own country, and his enemies shall be they of his own household”. Therefore, all students of Super Mind Science should prepare for the “great battle of Almighty God”, not only within, but without also. Each one is responsible for his own actions and deeds, and therefore should be guided by his own reason and consciousness. No one can live the life of another, and as there are many different degrees of intelligence in the world, each one should live in harmony with the Truth as it is revealed to them. If your friends and relatives do not understand the Truth, do not let them hinder you, but strive to enlighten them, then if they are not willing to see the Light, you owe it to the higher consciousness within you, to “leave them by the wayside”. The Author has had to sever many ties and break many attachments in his battle with the forces of illusion, contention and flesh conditions.
All students and teachers of Truth must develop patience, forbearance, and Brotherly Love, and even though they be torn asunder they must not do evil unto an enemy. In ruling their classes, families and assemblies, they must rule in the spirit of Love, seasoned with Mercy, being ever mindful of the cause of Truth more than personal satisfaction. Let all Super Mind Scientists take their refuge in goodness, desiring above all else to escape suffering through possessing a developed mind and “eternal consciousness”.

If a Teacher desires obedient students, he must possess self control, being an example of kindness, patience and self mastery before his students. A Teacher should be aware of the fact that his students absorb, to a certain degree, his mental characteristics, therefore he should ever be alert, and criticize himself in inner contemplation, always striving to overcome the imperfections. Self Control is the essence of successful human relationship—to be always the same—never moved by anger, worry and other upsetting conditions—to be always calm and self poised is indeed an ideal to be desired by all. Jesus taught by example and demonstration more than by precept; preaching is good but doing is better, for the world is improved only by deeds, not by opinions or abstract beliefs.

The only way to happiness is the attainment of self control through methods of contemplation and concentration. Those who think they can overcome the lower self without these methods of body and mind control will find they are but deluded mortals. There can be no happiness where the mind is uncontrolled for happiness is a mental state. Denying or affirming does not alter facts, growth and development alone bring about all changes in the world as is evidenced in the vegetable and animal kingdoms. The way to “eternal consciousness” is through the methods of stilling the activity of the flesh sensations, controlling the breath, energy and will power.

When one attains self control they will experience the unfoldment of spiritual sight, which is like an Easter Lily blooming in the spring. This sight is the actual perception or seeing power of the eternal part of mind, it is Soul vision. The Super Mind...
Science method of opening this vision has proven to be quick and easy to understand. When a student uses this method they soon see mentally and spiritually as readily as physically, if they concentrate their mentality on such attainment. This calls to mind the Scriptural saying “if thine eye be single thy body shall be full of light”.

Solid Rock  A student desiring to succeed must build on the solid rock of spirituality, as all compound things and things of form are eventually dissolved. Even though this world may constantly change and individualities may scatter, the Truth remains the same, unchangeable, like the pure Infinite Spirit, therefore let all Super Mind Scientists take refuge in the inner self which consists of an “eternal consciousness”. Do not build your castle upon the sands of time or on conditions of change lest a strong wave from the sea of life sweep it away. Beyond the realm of flesh and lust there abides the eternal Truth.

Body  The most absolute certainty in the world is the coming dissolution of this temporal body.

Dissolved  Life is but a cosmic hour, therefore I say unto every Super Mind Scientist, take refuge in Eternal Mind, abide in Truth, live the Truth, become the Truth, do the Divine works that the record of the soul may be good and eternal. The Founder of this Science does not teach death, but teaches life. Clinging to selfishness and materiality is death, while self mastery and Truth is Life.

Religious Truth  Religious Truth consists of knowing how to live, while religious myths consist of beliefs about immortality without providing a means of attaining it. Beliefs about health when the person who believes does not understand or know how to attain and maintain health are useless. Super Mind Science places the powers used in health, and mental as well as spiritual attainment in the hands of every seeker. God alone controls life, and ecclesiastical arguments can never change the least of His plans. If the keys to Super Mind Science were taught in every home, there would be very little disease, and possibly no crime, for humanity would redeem itself.
Each One Those who desire the Truth must seek to become their own physician and their own saviour, for then this world will grow beyond misery and Truth will reign supreme. Dependence leads to death, while independence leads to Life, Truth, Love and Spiritual Consciousness. The Teacher of this Science who trains the students in self reliance will later be pleased to note the progress made by the student; the Author has found this to always be true. The more Truth a student learns the less he will say "I can't", for once becoming independent he gains self confidence and succeeds in life.

Desires As teachers of Super Mind Science, you will find that flesh desires wax great in him whose thoughts wander. Only concentration on the part of a teacher will hold his mental forces steadfast. Beware of lust and material greed, for they have ruined many who could have become great teachers. Those who seek after carnal pleasures make its fetters strong, for men are bound by carnal desire to the illusions of the false sense concept. Cut away these false attachments and abide in the Truth of Super Mind Science, knowing that self mastery is the key to bliss, power and a glorious attainment.

Discipline Spiritual discipline is necessary in order for a teacher to teach correctly. Any Teacher who varies from the discipline of Super Mind Science and loses self control falls into the ways of error. True enlightenment comes to the meek, not to the arrogant. Jesus said "those who enter heaven must become as a little child", meaning innocent and well disciplined. He gave certain instructions to His disciples which He expected them to follow, but only eleven out of seventy succeeded, which shows that the remainder did not abide by His instructions.

The Way Unless a teacher overcomes the lust of the flesh and ceases to be influenced thereby, the flesh will conquer him sooner or later, for all are tempted. Be detached from evil, live for the spiritual good which you can do in Super Mind Science, then will you become sufficiently prosperous and fully independent of other callings. All Teachers who obey this instruction will succeed, while those who disobey it will find the old axim "the way of the transgressor is hard" to be correct. All sinful desires should be over-
come if a teacher is to succeed, for then the methods in the
"Keys to Christianity" will be demonstrated perfectly by one
so sincere and good. Goodness is power, evil is destructive sin.

Persecuted The Author labored for years overcoming the
for lower desires and has had a glimpse of soul
Truth freedom. Sometimes this Divine realization
came when severe persecution was directed against him by or-
izations who were opposed to Truth. However persecution
sometimes increases one’s faith and teaches him to conquer his
desire to strike back at an enemy. When this desire is con-
quered, Divine power comes to the rescue, opening a way to
victory, for “God will not be mocked”. So remember Teachers,
that when persecuted for Christ’s teachings you must not fight
your enemy, defend yourself but do not harm anyone, for God
is Love, Good and Power.

Wisdom False concepts of God and empty ritualistic
Reflected systems which hold the fear of “hell” over
mortal man will make deadly attacks on the
Super Mind Science Teacher, however if the Teacher reflects
wisdom and love of Christ they will be turned away as quickly
as perceived. He must prove to the world the correctness of
the Science by living up to the Christ principles, both as a
Teacher and a citizen. Demonstrations of Divine Power as ex-
perienced by all Super Mind Scientists should cause all to turn
from evil, and face the light which opens their spiritual vision
like the “sun opens a morning glory”. Never try to use mental
powers for a person who is selfish and ignorant of the laws of
Divine Mind, except where they are willing to become a student
of spiritual laws and “eternal consciousness”.

Pearls “Cast not your pearls before swine”. Pearls
Before are the Divine powers of the Science, swine
Swine are the selfish persons who desire others to
heal them, but refuse to learn the laws and heal themselves.
Teachers should not argue or try to reason with narrow minded
individuals, for they love the ways of darkness, and have no
desire to see the light. Their efforts would be more fruitful
when directed toward helping those who are sincere and have
expressed a desire to gain more knowledge. The success of our
Science cannot be measured by the number of schools and
churches that are operating today, nor can it be measured by the
number of followers, for these are only visible successes. When
one considers the new road it has had to carve or build through opposing blind faith, ritualism, superstitition and all the ignorance of the centuries, then they will realize some of the hardships it has had to endure to reach its present pinnacle and will say "well done thou good and faithful servant".

Prove the Science The Scripture teaches that we should "prove all things and hold fast to that which is good", therefore the Author provides in this lowing a part of the laws of Science. These keys are not the ones taught by the Teachers, they are provided so one may experience a partial demonstration which should convince any open minded seeker of the truth of our teaching. Then if they desire the perfect keys of demonstrations, they should apply to an authorized Teacher for further instructions. In this manner they can understand the principles of the Science even before enrolling as a student.

The Science has the following branches: Self-Mastery and Health, which is rudimentary and elementary; "Super Mind Science with Keys to Christianity", which contains the highest technical methods of Divine Power in metaphysical understanding in the Science of Life. Next, comes the "Master Teachings of Inner Mysteries", which is a symbolical study of immortality, then the "Master Course of Super Mind Science", which is a teaching of spiritual liberation and attainment. Then comes the "Master Adept's Course of Instruction", which contains the Arts of the Ancient Magi and the Works of the World Teacher, the world's greatest spiritual teaching. Then last comes the Metaphysical College which prepares Teachers and healers in the Science. Therefore, one may see the vastness of the Science. A test key is herein given to prove the power of mental concentration to heal others.

First: Sit erect, close the eyes and visualize the party who needs the silent treatment.

Second: Now become very determined mentally to heal them—Will intensely in a positive state of mind that they will recover. As you do this, mentally send them the thought of perfection through Divine Power.

This method will prove very beneficial until you have learned the powerful concentration methods of the Science.
The work of a teacher is to explain this chapter which is provided for the benefit of those earnest inquisitors who are seeking to learn how to think, that they may grasp the fundamental principles of Life, Truth, Science and God, for the keynote of success is to attain wisdom. Knowledge is power, ignorance is sin.

Q. What is life?
A. Life is the manifestation of Godly intelligence which manifests being. The life of man consists of a harmonious combination of Divine Mind, energy and matter. The real being exists in mind alone, while the body, composed of energy and matter, is a vehicle of the soul or inner life principle, which is an individualized manifestation of Divine Mind.

Q. What is the Supreme Being or God?
A. The Supreme Giver of life, All-knowing, Universal, Infinite Spirit without limitation, beginning or end, existing in the fourth dimension of the Universe.

Q. What principles and how many of them compose God?
A. God is the one Supreme Infinite Mind, manifesting as positive mind, negative mind, and neither positive or negative mind, producing three effects, birth, death and eternal life. These may be termed the Divine Trinity: Father, Universal, Divine Mind; Son, Divine Mind incarnate; Holy Ghost, eternal life principle. These principles correspond to the three states of consciousness: Father, super-conscious mind; Son, sub-consciousness, and Holy Ghost, conscious mind. Super Mind Science teaches the mastery of these three states.

Q. What is soul or spirit?
A. Soul is a word taken from the word "solar", meaning sun or illuminator of the worlds, it consists of the inner Divine intelligence or individuality. Spirit means the consciousness of any being which breathes.

Q. What is life energy?
A. Life energy is of two types, first, electrical which flows through the nerves. These may be termed mental currents, since all commands from the brain to the nerves or muscles of the body are carried by them. These currents also carry the thoughts from the Solar Plexus where they enter the body.
to the brain before they are acted upon by the brain. The second type of energy is a heat wave called in Super Mind Science “solar energy”, for it comes from the sun. This energy gives warmth, healing and expansion to the body, while the electrical currents increase the power of the brain over the body. Solar Energy, like the electrical nervous life energy enters the Solar Plexus where it travels in waves to the brain, and from there flows over the body through the blood passages. These two life energies are Nature’s healing powers and need but to be quickened by the Will power. Jesus used them to heal the body and to re-animate bodies after they had died, He controlled them with His spiritual consciousness. They are controlled in the same manner by a Super Mind Scientist. The methods of energy control used in the Science are original discoveries of the Founder.

Q. How can one learn to control these powers?
A. They should first study this book well, then either secure an authorized Teacher of Super Mind Science to instruct them or take the especially prepared course of instruction through the mail, or apply to a Super Mind Science Reading Room for information.

Q. What is intelligence?
A. Intelligence is Universal Mind expressing, it is Omnipotent, eternal and fourth dimensional, it is the manifestation of God, the light of the world.

Q. What is Mind or Infinite Spirit?
A. Mind, or Infinite Spirit is the manifestation of the power of thought, it is the eternal, Divine principle; as a ruling force it creates all things. It consists of seven planes, three mortal, a line of demarcation between mortality and immortality called “transma”, and three planes which are immortal. These three immortal planes govern all manifestation of eternal life and the Supreme Infinite Mind, which is beyond human description, unlimited, Omnipotent, Omniscient, the source of life whose qualities are Truth, Light and Love. This universal aspect of Mind is an All-pervading Presence as there is but one Mind in reality. These planes are but different rates of vibration within the one mind, the planes of mortality are mortal because they are of a continually moving force. Change is common to mortality while permanence is common to immortality. Mind rules all, there is no power beyond or below Mind, beliefs of such
INTERROGATIONS

powers are harmful to the intellect, for would God create any being outside of His own domain? No human act is possible without some type of thought preceding it, therefore, Mind rules and matter obeys. When man manifests the eternal qualities of Mind he becomes a Son of God. In this state of mastership he overcomes sin, disease and death while he lives on the earth. If he lives in the changing or mortal realm of mind mentally, he becomes the victim of sorrow, sin, disease and death. Super Mind Science teaches the techniques of Mind application and raises one to this eternal reality and consciousness of Infinite, Divine Mind, supplanting spiritual mastership for submission to sin.

Q. Are creeds and dogmas necessary to salvation?
A. No, because God is not the author of creeds, dogmas or social formulas, therefore, man is not bound by the precepts laid down by man. He is responsible only to the laws of Nature and God. Creeds limit the mental development and teach a false security, therefore, they are more harmful than good. The true realization of God is possible only to those who seek Him in the realm of mind. The belief in the material existence of Jesus Christ as a physical man and His unfortunate death cannot save one’s soul, only by living a good life can the soul continue a conscious existence after death of the body. If creeds and dogmas could save souls they could also heal disease, prevent the development of criminals, and the legal murder of millions of young men on the battle fields of a barbarous humanity. Divine Mind Science reveals the brotherhood of man and the Fatherhood of God as a concrete reality through the relationship of the one Divine Mind, Father of all. This Divine Infinite Mind knows no racial boundaries, no creeds, no limitations.

Q. What is sin?
A. Sin is a violation of natural laws, either physical, mental or spiritual. Sin is of two types, omission and commission, both types are punishable through the Law of Compensation or the Law of Sowing and Reaping. Sin is punished in this world as well as in the next. The law of life is that as soon as a sin is committed the wheels of the law begin to turn against the sinner, and no ceremony or belief can forestall this result, for it is the Law of God.

Q. What is the difference between body, soul and spirit?
A. Body, soul and spirit are different manifestations of
Mind. Soul is the highest manifestation, spirit a lower manifestation, and body the lowest manifestation. Body being the lower and also the vehicle of the soul, and spirit and soul the higher, the soul may be termed subjective spiritual intelligence; spirit as conscious spiritual intelligence. The life of the body is Godly regardless how it is used. Sin is the abuse of the power of the freedom of the Will, it does not prove that the intellect is ungodly. Man's identity is in spirit not in matter, matter is but the spiritual keyboard played by the Divine musician, man. Man co-exists with God, therefore, he is a manifestation of God. The true manifestation of man is in his indwelling spirit.

Harmony

The harmony between matter and mind makes being possible, remove the harmony and being ceases to be. The harmony between God and man, His image, makes Mind Science a reality, remove this harmony and all Divine demonstrations cease. Establish perfect harmony between body and mind, and you have self mastery; perfect harmony between mortal and Divine Mind and you have Sonship of God. The way to harmony is to overcome all of the opposing forces of matter. Acquire light mentally and darkness vanishes, for evil is not a power, good alone creates. Fear no evil, be in constant contact with good, for one ray of the Infinite light dispels all evil shadows. No evil can harm a good person whose spirit has attained heavenly harmony through Divine meditation, concentration and realization.

Q. How did Jesus heal the sick?

A. He healed through controlling Divine forces in the patient, exercising spiritual consciousness over matter, substituting the Divine Will for the human Will. In all of His demonstrations He controlled life energy, gave spiritual commands, overcame mental obsessions, and instructed humanity in the use of the Will. In no case did He demand that the seeker be converted to his beliefs previous to the healing demonstration as modern churches who believe in healing do. His work was first a healing mission and second a spiritual realization and demonstration of God. He realized that to save a soul one must first save the body, and in all of His healing He obeyed the laws of Mind.

Q. How does Super Mind Science heal the sick?

A. It heals the sick through directing and controlling life energy and sending it into the affected parts of the body, thereby
expanding the congested part. We next overpower the human Will with Divine Will, thus overcoming the cause of disease. We teach people the correct use of the Will as Jesus did while on earth, for with a strong Will all can control their destiny. We lay hands on the sick for the purpose of directing energy, Jesus did likewise. Our Science teaches the doctrine which Jesus taught to His Disciples, but withheld from the multitudes because they were not ready for such Divine revelation. We glorify God through the doing of mighty spiritual deeds which aid the sick and encourage humanity to seek God in mind, body and soul, not in outward pious acts alone. The Author has labored unselfishly to establish the Christ healing as the proper way to attain health, however he does not condemn other systems which have merit. Jesus came to improve, not to destroy, we emulate Him in this respect.

Q. Does Christian healing require the denial of disease as is done in some forms of so-called Mind healing, or the use of suggestions which hypnotize the patient?

A. No, because Jesus never denied a fact and those who deny that disease exists when all proof is to the contrary, are very much deluded and in need of enlightenment. Jesus was their opposite, He asserted facts, He said, "Arise and sin no more," thereby recognizing sin, yet these supposed followers say "there is no sin". He said "Be thou clean" to the leper, recognizing disease, while they say there is no disease. Affirmations, such as are used in numerous systems do not heal, they create a delusion of healing; Nature alone heals. These systems using affirmations and suggestions are all pagan in character and are outside the pale of Christianity. Christ demonstrated a positive Science, He did not seek to limit others or to exercise the power of false suggestion over their subconscious mind. Jesus said "I am the Way and the Life, he that seeketh to climb up another way shall be lost". Those systems without mastership who attempt to heal as Christ healed are seeking to climb up through a supposed science which has failed to demonstrate the true Christ spirit. They bring misery to thousands of followers who are sincere but whose mentality is so negative they cannot reason. Super Mind Science teaches the uniting of the Will of man and the Will of God as a power to control life energy, heal the sick, the lame and the blind, which is a Christ like teaching. It condemns all hypnotic systems which have departed from true
Q. Is faith without work sufficient to save the soul?
A. No. Since Jesus showed His faith by His works and said “those who love Me, doeth My works” we can readily see that “faith without works is dead”. Likewise those whose hopes rest upon faith alone inherit eternal oblivion, for life is action, inaction is death. Beliefs or disbeliefs have a mental effect only, they must be carried into action in order to attain Divine immortal importance. Deeds are the sowing of seeds, while the result of the deeds is the reaping. Belief if incorrect is but mental illusion, if correct it is but a shadow of the real, or condition believed. Super Mind Science teaches reality through knowing, therefore the true Scientist will demonstrate then believe later. Facts are Truth, while supposition is very often error in disguise.

Q. Do the five senses constitute all of our organs of perception?
A. No, the five senses are but lower manifestations of two super spiritual senses which are Intelligence and Intuition. All corporeal sense is inaccurate and undependable. Man being spiritual he should depend solely on his spiritual sense perception for correct knowledge. By becoming master of feeling through concentration of mind and energy one can attain complete spiritual perception. This is accomplished by causing the consciousness to pass beyond materiality into spirituality. Super Mind Science teaches the proper method for such attainment. This wisdom demonstrates the Life Divine here and now, doing away with the uncertainty of waiting until after death in order to find out regarding the soul’s power of cognition and perception, —“Seek and ye shall find”.

Q. What is disease, and what is its cause?
A. Disease is congestion of life energies, caused by violation of natural laws, often—First, by wrong thinking; Second, wrong eating; Third, by the sin of dissipation, or Fourth, by overtaxing the muscles, nerves or organs; Fifth, by sudden change of temperature. All of these causes revert back to one primal cause, the lack of body energy and heat. These forces are the life of man, their absence causes his death. Mind has the only and absolute control of these life energies, ignorance of their uses produces all the ills of mankind. Super Mind Science teaches one how to flood the body with life giving
powers, then by invoking mind over matter, and Divine Will over the human Will, the cause of disease is overcome. All healing systems depend on these energies for results obtained; but our Science taps energy from the Universal supply through direct action, while they depend upon reaction. The Super Mind Scientists who keep their body energized will cease to have disease, their body will also obey the Divine Will impulse. Weakness of the Will power causes untold agony. Jesus said unto the sick "be it according to thy Will" because He knew that one becomes the prototype of their Will. The Will to sin is negative moral weakness, the Will to eat unclean food or destroy the body is negative physical weakness. The Will should be positive for good only, then all disease, sorrow and sin will be overcome, darkness shall turn to light, and evil to Divine goodness.

Q. What is concentration and meditation?
A. Concentration of the mind is mental fixation, or the focusing of the mind on one certain thing, holding it there steadfast while the powers of mind operate to bring about one's desires. This is the positive creative state of mind which brings about one's desires. All opposing thoughts and negative suggestions must be overcome before the power of concentration operates. This is accomplished by overcoming the entering of certain types of destructive thoughts into the thought centers by a regulation of breath and concentration of the mental currents. However, one requires the personal instruction of a Teacher in order to attain correct knowledge of concentration. Meditation is the focusing of the attention on one subject, causing the mind to constantly think subconsciously on the one subject. This may be termed mental indentation. Meditation, on God as All-powerful to overcome disease and sin soon overcomes them, on God as the only reality overcomes falsehood and establishes Truth, on God as the Supreme force of life overcomes death. Meditation on strength overcomes weakness, on the Will of the Father develops Sonship of God. These meditations must be performed in the silence. Jesus said "enter into your closet and pray", which means meditate, "and I will come in and sup with you", this supping is the junction where the Christ spirit joins the human spirit in the realm of mind during meditation. While in this state the Author has learned the transitory condition of mortal life with its unrealities, and the
permanence of the Life Divine with its eternal benefits.

Q. Why are Super Mind Scientists instructed to be vegetarians?

A. Because every living creature is a manifestation of God, therefore entitled to its life. No one should kill other creatures, for God is Love, Truth, Life, and “those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and Truth”. The second reason is that meat or flesh of any type contains germs which kill the body, bringing about premature death, which is a great sin. Most all serious diseases can be traced to meat eating. Vegetables are the natural food for man therefore suitable to digest, for this reason alone all true Super Mind Scientists will be vegetarians. The command of Infinite Spirit is “Be thou clean”, therefore clean, wholesome food makes one clean physically also keeps the conscience light. Clean thinking makes one clean mentally, correct meditation causes one to be clean spiritually. Super Mind Science demands this cleanliness of those who follow its teaching desiring perfect results. Remember the saying of Christ, “Be not like whitened sepulchres, white without but corrupt within”. The instinct to kill other creatures is primitive, cruel and murderous in every respect, therefore, it destroys all spirituality. All so-called metaphysical systems which endorse killing of animals are far from being spiritual, they are materialistic, not spiritual in any way. Let all Super Mind Scientists be an example of the highest Christ teachings, not hypocrites full of churchianity.

Q. Was the healing which Jesus performed destined to cease at His death?

A. No, He gave specific instructions for it to continue, saying to His Disciples, “Go forth and heal the sick, cast out demons and raise the dead”. In no wise did He intimate that His healing was to be used only during His life on earth or during the life of His Disciples. The church has falsely said that there is no healing power today, they claim He has withdrawn it to let the world suffer and die in misery. Such teaching is unchristian, it is not of Christ who says “Come unto Me all ye that be weary and heavy laden and I will give thee rest”. Super Mind Science demonstrates the healing of the Master proving it superior to all materialistic systems, it stands for practical Christianity. To the Scientist, Jesus the Christ is a Teacher, not an idol to be set on a pedestal with garlands around its neck.
This Christ teacher is our ideal, we emulate Him in all our works. To us He is as a loving Brother, we cannot see Him as a fallen idol. Like we possess a living Christ, we also teach a living God, capable of demonstrating His own presence and power. Spiritual realization is the keynote of our Science, it is superior to vague mental belief or imagining. We observe the old commandment “Seek ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness and all things shall be added unto you”, happiness, health, prosperity and actual knowledge of the Divine Presence which pervades the whole universe. All Super Mind Scientists who persist in the teaching will certainly attain to complete understanding of the Divine Infinite All seeing Mind, for the laws of the Science are the laws of Divine Mind.

Q. Are Super Mind Scientists to believe in any certain type of life after death, if so, what type is it?

A. We teach that there is a state of mind beyond mortal consciousness which constitutes immortal mind; those who develop their spiritual senses and faculties attain to that state of being. The number or percentage who attain is indeed small, for like Jesus said, “The gateway to life everlasting is strait and narrow and few there be who find it”, because most people are unwilling to take the time to develop their spiritual powers, sacrificing all for personal gain, without thought of God or Good. Super Mind Scientists are prepared through mental demonstration and scientific instruction to solve the mystery of life here on earth. The Author and many students of the Science have attained to the understanding of the immortal planes of mind. This is demonstrated by being able to concentrate mind and consciousness, then by mentally projecting the consciousness beyond the conscious, subconscious, superconscious and plane of transma into the plane of immortal life called the “spiritual plane of mind”. There are only two planes beyond that plane, the “Christ plane” and “God plane” of Mind, this constitutes the seven planes of Mind, which exist in the universe like seven layers of bark exist on a tree. A master of Super Mind Science may reach this state of spiritual knowing, which demonstrates complete knowledge of Life Divine. This is the most glorious attainment which man can attain to while living in his physical body.

Q. What about future punishment or hell?

A. Those who sin by violating the laws of life will be
punished by the Law of Compensation both here and hereafter. The punishment is mental, not physical, except that which mortals suffer on this plane. On this plane it is sorrow, disease and misery which is the lot of the transgressor. In the next life, if one remains conscious, it is mental anguish, however when a sinner sinks mentally to the level of the animal they enter oblivion in the next life after a period of remorse on the astral plane. Their astral bodies become obsessing influences, occasion­ally becoming the power back of worldly crime. The idea of departed souls entering an everlasting hell is a myth. The Biblical word “hell” is taken from the Greek “Sheole” meaning the grave. Due to the ignorance of the translators who were mostly pagans, the idea of a hell for departed souls came into being. Anyone who understands God as a God of Love well knows that punishment forever for sins committed in a life whose average is but fifty-six years would be a monstrous cruelty on the part of God, of whom Jesus spoke as “a loving heavenly Father.” The only eternal punishment there is is mental oblivion after physical death. It is possible that only a few mortals whose spirituality is developed can escape such oblivion. Jesus said “I am the Way and the Life”, therefore those who live the Christ life will merit immortality of their souls, if they do not, oblivion would be the natural result.

Q. Can metaphysical truth co-operate with Material Science and one become the ally of the other?

A. Yes, because all strength and power manifest in the human body is of mind not matter, and mind governs matter. Material Science asserts that the power of cognition is in the sense organs while Metaphysical Science reveals the truth that all intelligence and sense perception is but different manifesta­tions of Divine Mind. Body congestion produces pain, the pain is mental while the congestion only is physical. When one sleeps pain ceases because mind retires from matter, therefore all sen­sation is of mind manifestation. This being true, the remedy for the relief of pain could be but the action of mind power to relieve congestion through a method of expansion, plus mental concentration and spiritual realization. Material Science seeks God separate from man while Divine Metaphysics prove God to be within man, His power always ready for the command of man when man has reached spiritual understanding and Son­ship of God. The principles of Material Science in refusing to
recognize the power of God become the antipodes of Divine Mind Science. Men who seek to measure the power of the fourth dimension with material instruments fail to recognize the Omnipotence of God and the smallness of the terrestrial part of the universe. Divine Mind Science, realizing the spiritual Truth uttered by Jesus, "In my Father’s house are many mansions, if it were not so I would not have told you" alone teaches the only true Science of Life, Truth and Love which reaches Infinity, the eternal realm of the soul.

Q. How can one progress rapidly in Super Mind Science?
A. Study the principles, learn the Allness of Infinite Spirit, absorb its Divine effulgent light, see life as mind manifesting. Imbibe the spirit of the Science, study the techniques of power in the textbook "Super Mind Science with Keys to Christianity", apply them daily until you solve your problems of health, happiness and prosperity. In practicing the Science learn to see mentally beyond sin, sorrow and death. Develop your spiritual faculties, prove all things and hold fast to that which is good. Abide in mind, Truth, Love and Light, see God in every living being. Learn mental calmness and peace, meditate on the beauty of life, avoid evil companions. Soon you will discover that sin cannot overpower good, that God is Love and that Divine power flows from His Infinite Being, which heals all wounds and brings bliss to those who sorrow. This Science of Life becomes the Comforter, even the Spirit of Truth to all who sincerely apply its principles knowing that good is all. Their consciousness passes beyond death, for death is overcome by victory over the flesh. This is the goal of Super Mind Science which teaches true spirituality. When you reach the inner understanding which the Author has discovered you will proclaim this Science the restored Christianity, the greatest physician, the light of the world,—your soul illumined by Divine Truth, Love and Light will sing praise before the holy of holy within the temple of your being. Every student should also know the meaning of the terms used in the Science, since these terms are common to Super Mind Science only and are not used in other metaphysical systems. The following glossary is provided for correct instruction regarding the terms used in Super Mind Science.

Q. What are negative and positive life currents?
A. They are two electrical currents of nervous energy which enter the Solar Plexus and travel over the nerves to the
brain, thence to all parts of the body. These currents of power are easily controlled through the methods used in the keys to the Science called "techniques" which are taught only by personal contact with an authorized Teacher or through a special course of lessons. They are used to increase the power of concentration, to awaken dormant mental powers and brain centers and in the healing of others. They can be felt in the form of pulsation as they vibrate through the body. They stop pain and expand nerves, overcoming congestion, and are used to transmit thoughts to others at a distance. They are fourth dimensional and are used in demonstrations of spiritual phenomena, they were used by Jesus to raise the dead, heal the sick and in the "Transfiguration on the Mount". The method of increasing and controlling these powers as taught in Super Mind Science is the original discovery of the Author. Demonstration alone proves a Science, and all powers taught in Super Mind Science can be experienced by any sincere student. Mind understands, therefore all that is needed to grasp the Truth of this Science is sincere mental application. This Science teaches the necessity of knowing by experience which precludes the necessity of believing; belief becomes a scientific reality only when it is demonstrated.

Q. What is the Will Power Center, and how is it developed through a study of Super Mind Science.

A. The Will Power Center is located above the temples, it is the center which controls the negative and positive life energy. In Super Mind Science we awaken it by sending the life energy into the center, and by intense concentration of the mind on a greater Will Power. This develops mastership over the body, giving one perfect self control. It also increases the positiveness of the mind which causes one to become successful mentally, physically and spiritually. When the Will, of man is used for good it becomes "the Will of the Heavenly Father". The demonstrations of power given by Jesus were positive, He said "I do the Will of Him Who sent Me"; to the sick He said "Be it according to thy Will" emphasizing the necessity of the proper use of Will power. Super Mind Scientists are taught the correct way to awaken this power. No one should develop a negative mentality since that type of consciousness suffers all manner of sorrow, disease and misfortune.
Q. How can one who has been a subordinate person for many years become a mental executive?

A. In this Science there is a method of awakening the Executive Center in the brain by increasing the cell production. This transforms the consciousness from the subordinate type to the executive, causing one to think faster and to be able to solve difficult problems quickly. This power also increases the spiritual perception of the individual, and aids in attaining self mastery.

Q. Are all Super Mind Scientists capable healers?

A. Yes, all Super Mind Scientists who have studied under an authorized teacher understand and know how to direct healing energy, mental power and spiritual power against disease, thereby overcoming congestion and the cause of disease. Our Science is opposed to setting up a healing system which would require a practitioner to heal members of our schools and churches, therefore all Super Mind Scientists receive the same instruction. The science of Christ healing is Universal, one and all should practice it in order to serve God and develop spiritually. Jesus demonstrated His faith by His works, we emulate Him and must demonstrate our faith by our works. All Super Mind Scientists receive training in healing others and perform this Christ work in a Weekly Service provided for that purpose. In this Service hundreds of lame, deaf and blind have been healed by students of the Science, which proves the practicability of the teaching. Our Science demonstrates the Truth of the Scriptures more than it preaches them. The Author has healed thousands through this system, it has been found to be more efficient than other systems.

Q. What is magnetism?

A. Magnetism is a drawing impulse emanating from the sun, it is beneficial in attracting friends and opportunities. In Super Mind Science there is a method of increasing this power so it can be used in many ways to benefit the student. All powers of life are Divine, only evil minded mortals would believe that magnetism is a harmful power.

Q. Can the imagination be controlled?

A. Yes, it can be controlled by developing the positive creative imaginative power so the mind will imagine only good. This is accomplished by sending the positive and negative life energy into the Imagination Center. This process must be followed by correct mental concentration in order to be successful.
The correct concentration method used in Super Mind Science controls the mental faculties, bringing them under the subjection of the spiritual Will, transforming them into manifestations of Divine power.

Q. Can the consciousness be projected from the body?

A. Yes, the consciousness being of Infinite Spirit could not be confined to the body, therefore it can be projected by power of the Will to different places, states and planes. This art was practiced by the Ancients and was usually spoken of as "dreams of prophetic happenings". Joseph was warned in such a dream to take "the child Jesus to Egypt". Super Mind Science teaches the proper scientific method for projection of consciousness through the Door of the Soul. Most Super Mind Scientists have experienced a demonstration of projecting the consciousness, or astral projection. The power of mental concentration is not limited to the realm of mortal mind, but can penetrate even the immortal spheres of being. When one can retain individuality and yet pass consciously from mortal to immortal planes at Will, they can solve the mystery of existence after death, also immortal consciousness. It is far better to know these things while on earth than to trust to belief or fate after passing from this life.

Q. What is the Ego Current and how is it used in Super Mind Science?

A. The Ego Current is a life energy which manifests in the body of a mortal even before physical birth. Its function is to cause the body to resist disease, and to resist foods of poisonous substances by causing them to pass from the body. In the body of most persons this current becomes inactive after the age of seven years, thus permitting disease to ravage the body. In Super Mind Science there is a key to power which teaches the student how to awaken the Ego Center and cause it to become active again. This method purifies the body and awakens the spiritual faculties, such as the dormant spiritual energy at the base of the spine. These spiritual powers prolong life and rejuvenate the body, they are one of life's greatest possessions. Each student should see that the Ego Current flows freely in their body.

Q. What is spiritual illumination?

A. Illumination means mental enlightenment, this comes from developing the spiritual sense perception. All can attain to illumination if they will forsake sin, culture their mind, and do good, live in Truth, Love and Light, and do the works of the
Divine Will. These practices have a tendency to awaken spiritual understanding, causing one to pass from the consciousness of death into the consciousness of life everlasting. Sincerity and a fervent desire for spiritual attainment is the keynote of the method which leads to supreme illumination. Outward showing of saintliness is unnecessary, inward desire and good deeds are the seeds which lead to the life Divine and spiritual illumination.

Q. What is spiritual sight and spiritual hearing?
A. Spiritual sight is to see through spiritual perception, some express the idea by saying "I received an intuition that a certain thing would happen and it did". When Jesus told His Disciples that in three days He would raise from the dead He was telling them a truth which He could see spiritually. It is also evident that He often contacted the Infinite Spirit or His Father through spiritual hearing. All Super Mind Scientists are instructed in these spiritual arts in order that they may be prepared to continue their existence after death of the body. "Seek and ye shall find" is the Divine promise, that all things hidden shall be revealed. These mysteries of life are demonstrated in this Science of Life, Truth and Love.

Q. What is Odic Force, spoken of in this Science?
A. Odic Force is the power which causes the earth to move on its axis, the swells in the ocean and the pulsation in the body. This power is centered in the vacuum center of the heart. When controlled as demonstrated in Super Mind Science, it is beneficial to heal circulatory disorders, and will assist in overcoming general weakness of the body and brain. Many Super Mind Scientists regard the Odic Force method of demonstrating power greater than any revelation received in this age. The great secret of the control of this force was revealed to the Author during childhood when he was totally blind. This was one of the powers he used in his battle to remain alive while so-called incurable diseases were threatening his very existence. Odic Force can be experienced when one uses the Super Mind Science method of control as taught by competent teachers of the Science. Odic Force was known to the Ancients who probably used it in the construction of the great Pyramid as a power to raise the huge stones into their places in the structure.

Q. Does Super Mind Science teach communication with those departed from this life, or as some term it, Spiritualism?
A. No, it does not; first, because if one exists in the after
life they cross the Transma plane and pass beyond the material realm of sense perception, making it impossible for them to contact the flesh consciousness without losing their immortal identity. Therefore, a communication with those on earth and an immortal being would be their destruction spiritually, furthermore no one should be so selfish as to desire such communication. Second, seeming communications are but mental illusion, or the result of one becoming the victim of their own suggestion, often even conversing with their own subconscious mind believing it to be a spirit. Third, in order to attain to spiritual consciousness, one must become spiritually pure. In that state a mortal may leave their body consciously and visit the immortal realms of the soul. When they do so they will discover that immortal beings are not concerned with fortune telling of any kind, neither do they give material prophecy, since all material consciousness must be overcome before immortal consciousness begins. Spiritualists should learn to answer their own questions and manage their own business affairs before attempting to describe the condition of immortal beings. They should remember that spirits which serve selfish mortals are but obsessing astral influences in which the soul quality has departed. They are not spiritual nor spirits, they are but soulless shells which cast their influence upon the Solar Plexus of undeveloped mortals.

Q. Does Super Mind Science teach Thought Transmission?
A. Yes, it teaches this art because all Masters and Prophets who have given wonderful Truths to humanity have understood and demonstrated this power. A Mental Scientist should be proficient in all mental arts because they serve a valuable purpose to humanity. Teachers who can divine the thought of the student are far superior to those who can not. In Super Mind Science one learns through a mental process to inhibit all thoughts from the mind, then to receive the thought they desire from the mind of another person. This is the perfected scientific way to demonstrate Thought Transmission.

Q. What is the Voice of the Silence?
A. The Voice of the Silence is the prompting of the spirit within one’s self. The inner self reaches out into the ocean of Life, Truth and Love and secures impressions of great profound Truths, these in turn are translated by the consciousness into what seems to be a Voice speaking in the Silence. The Author had demonstrations of this inner voice years before the
writing of this book, making it possible to receive revelations regarding the truth about life. This voice manifests to all sincere students who meditate sincerely to contact Infinite Spirit having an unselfish motive in view, abiding in the Truth, manifesting Love and Light. Every Super Mind Scientist should seek this voice that they may be guided into the pathway of supreme Infinite bliss.

Q. How may one attain to supreme spiritual bliss?
A. One may attain to spiritual bliss which gives the greatest satisfaction in life by removing illusion in all its forms. Illusion is belief in material gain and physical pleasure as life’s reality, whereas the only reality is spiritual understanding and knowledge of God. In order to escape from these material illusions one must desire God and spirituality more than anything else, concentrating their mind intensely until it is firmly set in Divinity. Then by causing the consciousness to take on eternal qualities, living and having one’s being in Truth, Love and Light, one may attain to the Life Divine. This is the supreme goal of Super Mind Science. Those who have attained to the Divine state live for good, their countenance is illuminated, they speak kindly of others, heal the sick and are unselfish. They give rather than take, and dedicate their life to the service of humanity. Such were the types Jesus desired as His followers, and to that end He selected His disciples from among the multitude, telling them to “go forth as sheep sent among wolves, and be prepared to face Judges and Governors, but take no thought as to what ye shall say for in the self same hour it shall be given unto you.” The Author cannot improve upon these commands of the Master to His disciples, and so sends forth the followers of this Science of Life with the same admonition. Those who have attained will adhere to it, for “The meek on earth are exalted in heaven”, and “blessed are the pure in heart for they shall see God”.

Q. In what way is man related to God?
A. Man is related to God, from a scientific analysis, as follows: First, the body is ruled by the brain. Second, the brain is an instrument of Universal, Omnipotent Infinite Mind. Third, the Universal Infinite Mind is God in manifestation and contains within itself the unlimited power of universal life energy which produces all forms of life; therefore, the natural Master of the body is the Infinite Mind. Since it is the master, it fol-
lows that man has his being within this ocean of Mind and Spirit, therefore, he is of Divine origin, a Son of the All-knowing, All-seeing, Universal God. All seeming separateness from this Universal Mind is mental illusion, for without this power man could not think, move, or manifest life. The body is a lower manifestation of this same Infinite Mind. Man possesses a low manifestation of the Divine Will which we term Mortal Will. When this Will operates for good it becomes the God given Divine Will of the Universe. Jesus said “It is not I that doeth these works but Him that sent Me”, showing His spiritual conception of this Universal Divine Will which healed the sick, cast out demons and raised the dead. All evil is produced through mortals possessing a delusion that their Will is separate and apart from the Divine Will. Likewise, all seeming miracles performed by man are the result of his knowing the great Truth “I and My Father are one”, and He who loveth the Father doeth His Will”. Super Mind Scientists should all strive to become conscious of this Divine Will, knowing that its power is unlimited and its quality Divine Love and Truth.

Q. What are the religious tenets of Super Mind Science?
A. The religious tenets of Super Mind Science are, first, the Bible is accepted as the inspired Word of God, delivered through mental laws to those Ancients who were spiritually developed. Second, we adore God as Divine Mind, All seeing, All-knowing, Omnipotent and Eternal life principle, manifest in all living creatures. Third, we believe in the sacredness of life, both of man and animals. We deplore the killing of God’s creatures, and consider it an unpardonable sin. Fourth, we accept Jesus as the Son of God, but believe also that those doing His works become like Him, and also the Son of God. We accept His atonement as a symbol of Divine unity through overcoming the flesh. Fifth, we accept the resurrection as proof of His doctrine of eternal life, attainable by all who apply themselves to doing His Divine works. We believe that only by applying His teachings to life can there be salvation of the soul and eternal life. Sixth, we believe that “faith without works is dead” and those not doing the Divine works will fail to attain immortality of the soul, since one’s belief is only a reality when applied to the problems of life. Seventh, we believe in consciousness after death for all those having that mind which was also in Christ Jesus, living in their higher nature, doing the Will of the Father and being Master of matter.
CHAPTER XVII

OBJECTIONS DISPROVED

“For I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay or resist.”—Jesus.

Benefits
Those who would gainsay the truth in this book should first consider how the Science has healed the blind, the deaf and the lame, elevating mankind from a belief to a concrete evidence of the power of Christ. Criticisms should be based on fact, not on hearsay. Helpful and honest criticisms are appreciated by any intelligent person who is laboring for the redemption of mankind. In Super Mind Science, no beliefs be they religious or of any other nature, are accepted until proven.

Proof
When this Science is criticised in some opposite teaching, or by those desiring to tear it down for personal use, let every Super Mind Scientist demand proof of their assertions. This Science does not condemn anything which can be proven to be truth, only beliefs, disbeliefs and the disputing of the reality of the corporeal creation fall under its condemnation.

Jesus
Jesus Christ, the healer, the teacher and the challenger of orthodox ignorance is our example. We look upon Him as a leader in the “back to God” movement of humanity. We do not worship Him as an idol, but strive to follow His beautiful life. The Divine works performed by Jesus aroused the ire of the Rabbis and politicians of His time more than the doctrine He preached. They objected to taking the sick out of the hands of the doctors, also the placing of Israel on a spiritual plane, where all personal gain and hypocrisy would have been eliminated. Those who object to Super Mind Science usually have some ulterior motive or selfish interest in view.

Scripture Authority
Super Mind Science heals the sick more efficiently than any other system, and without cost. Each Super Mind Scientist is a healer, not only able to heal himself, but also to heal others. We “teach Truth to the poor”, “the blind see, the lame walk and the deaf
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

"hear" which should be sufficient proof of Scriptural authority.

Tree Parable Those who object to Super Mind Science are reminded, "by their fruits ye shall know them", "a good tree bringeth forth good fruit". Faith is proven by good works and there is no other way to prove your belief in Jesus, except "ye do His works". Orthodox religions endorse medicine and even build hospitals and profit financially through treating the sick. Many patients die in these hospitals who no doubt could have been saved if they knew Super Mind Science. The world never condemns these systems for causing death, but demands that the system of Christ be perfect. Jesus said, "only His Father in heaven was Good" meaning perfect. There were many whom He treated that did not recover because, through religious prejudice, they came condemning instead of accepting.

Mental Science uses mental and physical methods, it is not spiritual, forgetting that the spiritual law is the doing of good deeds physically, not believing the way some mortal believes. One must comply with physical and mental laws in order to heal. Spiritual methods, so-called, which ignore the law of body and mind are but mental quackery, for who can receive God's favours, yet violate His laws?

Jesus said to the sick "be it according to Taught thy Will", because lack of a concentrated Will Power means a negative mind, which is the chief cause of all disease and sin. If all parents would teach their children that their life is as they Will it, the whole world would be Mental Scientists, for that is the crux of our teaching. Mental concentration and Will overcomes the body, sin, disease, sorrow, negation, and last of all, death and loss of identity. This is the great Science of Life which Jesus demonstrated as "The Resurrection", for to a spiritualized mentality there can be no death, nor can the grave gain victory over it.

Materialism There has ever been a struggle between mate- and materialism and God, light and darkness. That God which is spiritual is foolish to the materialist or the flesh, while that which is of the flesh is foolish to a spiritual man. Super Mind Science strikes the glorious note of heavenly harmony in the realm of life, for it teaches the sub-
duing of the body and developing of the spiritual consciousness to harmonize with good. One must overcome evil; renunciation in words only, void of deeds means little for "faith without works is dead".

**Unlimited**

Super Mind Science teaches how to charge the body nerves with power, and also how to direct this unlimited power against the citadel of disease or the congested area. This breaks up the congestion, increasing the body heat and respiration, then by applying the Divine unlimited power of God one can permanently remove disease from the body. Is there any other logical way to heal, if so, what is it? The success of Super Mind Science in this field is unparalleled and has never been duplicated by any science, mental or physical. Everyone should try this system on at least ten sick people before attempting to criticise it.

**Negative Metaphysicians**

Negative metaphysical healers and suggestive therapeutics are ready to condemn this Science, saying we recognize power in matter. This is not true, we rule matter by the power of mind. We recognize congestion and so do they, otherwise why do they try to heal the sick? If there is no disease in matter, why the need of healers, practitioners and teachers? If ignorance is a belief, it follows that knowledge, its opposite, would also be. When knowledge is not present in one's consciousness, ignorance manifests, just as darkness is in the absence of light, however, when light comes, darkness is no more. Super Mind Science is that positive light. If our critics would try to compete with our healing, they would soon see the power of Super Mind Science over disease.

**Investigate**

Let Physicians of the Homeopathy and Allopathy schools give our Science a trial, using it on at least ten patients. After they have used Solar Energy and applied Divine Mind concentration against the disease, they will see the results themselves. They will find that after their patients have learned this art they will not need medicine and Super Mind Science will succeed as it always does.

**Higher and Lower**

Anyone who can understand that man has a higher or positive nature, and a lower or negative nature, and that the higher can rule the lower, can understand Super Mind Science. It is Will over
mind, mind over matter, brain over body, God over flesh and bliss over sorrow.

Worship  Some orthodox persons say “we worship God as mind”. We say, can one conceive of a God void of mind, or a mindless God? Can God possess physical parts and passions and yet be holy? No, He cannot. If he is not physical, He must certainly be mental and spiritual which means one and the same thing. In the sense that we know that God operates through mind by actual demonstration, we can know God only as mind. However, God is higher Divine Mind, and that mind which is ungodly is negative mind of the lower animal planes of intelligence.

Man’s Choice  Man can choose between being spiritual, positive minded and masterful or he can be negative, physical minded and be a slave to his senses, appetites, likes and dislikes. Super Minded means becoming spiritual minded or the state of Divine mastership. A true Super Mind Scientist is one who lives continually in that sublime state. How can anyone object to a teaching which causes all who study it to rise to a higher spiritual plane of Life and Being? You cannot reform the flesh, you can only overcome it with Divinity. Most religions seek to reform it, while we overcome it.

Receptive Mind  Before one can understand this Science they must have a receptive mind, casting out all old ideas of mortal weakness and impossibility in favor of confidence and power. No spiritual doctrine can be measured by material standards. Material beliefs must be emptied from the consciousness before spiritual Truth can enter. Jesus said “seek ye and ye shall find”, He did not say “criticize and ye shall find”, or “deny and ye shall find”. You cannot place “new wine in old bottles” nor can you place new Truth in minds trained in sin and mortal belief. One must be reborn spiritually by becoming as a child, being willing to learn, overcoming the physical, striving to reach the spiritual.

God  If God is power and sin is negation, then why not apply God or power and overcome sin? Why try to repent instead of overcome? One needs to repent daily only until their mentality is strong enough to resist sin. Only weak mentalities fail to overcome sin, therefore the confessional is unnecessary except for those
whose mentality is weak. Criminal tendencies are produced from diseased and weak minds, and unless the mind is corrected the disease becomes a reality in the form of crime. Every year society builds more prisons when it actually needs schools of mental training. The money spent in reforming criminals where Mental Science is not used is wasted, for nothing has been done to correct the cause of crime. Punishment does not reform, it only develops the lower nature of man.

Material Science Material sciences who may reject Super Mind Science are reminded that Jesus healed the sick and raised the dead, contrary to all Material Science of that time and this. Therefore His works were beyond the Scientist, not below them. Super Mind Science occupies the same position as the healing and works of Jesus. It is the same work scientifically applied, a Super or higher Science of Truth, Love and Light. In a later day it will become known as “The light of the world” which delivers humanity from sin, disease and death.

Pioneers Just as Jesus was a pioneer in Christian healing and spiritual demonstration before “a generation of vipers”, so likewise is Super Mind Science a pioneer in Science. Science today analyzes only the effect but fails to reach the cause, the reason for this being that Science does not give mind credit for forming the material universe. It also fails to understand the Oversoul we term God. One reason for this is that Science has never tried to demonstrate the power of God at hand, it ever seeks to demonstrate Divinity beyond its reach. Science has torn down many Biblical landmarks and found proof which apparently disproved many statements in the Bible, yet apparently they have never tried to scientifically prove any part of it.

Superstition In the last two decades many beliefs which were once regarded as sacred have been cast aside to make room for the expression of higher intelligence. Numerous superstitions have been discarded as relics of a by-gone era. Along with these relics was the belief that man goes to heaven because he believes in the creed of a church, regardless of how selfish he lives. Super Mind Science now comes to declare that belief cannot save neither body, mind or soul, good deeds and the power of God are the only means of salvation.
Old Customs

Old customs, sectarianism, and worn out dogmas will be brought forward to condemn this new religion. Selfish interests will be the incentive for opposition from many sources, however, when the argument is over, Super Mind Science will have won over all, for “Truth even though crushed to earth will rise again”. This Science is the unadulterated Truth which Pontius Pilate crushed to earth on Mount Calvary nearly two thousand years ago. It is now rising again, this time as a Science. Let all Super Mind Scientists regard it as such.

Destroy

To those who oppose Super Mind Science, may we ask, do you heal and help humanity?

Rebuilding

If so, then by what means can you accomplish success if you disregard the power of mind which is the basis of this Science? No one should seek to destroy this Science unless they can rebuild with a greater scientific structure. To the degree that anyone can disprove its teachings by actual demonstration they are advised to consider us their friends rather than their enemies, for we are friends of Truth regardless of what name it may be known by. The Author does not claim perfection, however the Truth when proven is of course infallible. In so far as Super Mind Science is provable, it is perfect, therefore we aim to accept only proven facts.

Inner Meaning

Opponents of Super Mind Science should remember that it has an inner meaning as well as an outer manifestation. However diligent a student may be they will never understand this Science until they realize the inner meaning. The Founder has concentrated his mind on God so profoundly that all material things vanished from the mental horizon, leaving only the consciousness of the Divine Presence which rules this universe. After reaching this state, his mind fully understood the inner meaning of Super Mind Science.

Power Within

This power within the universe called “God” is little understood by the masses, but there are ways to test this power by concentration and inward prayer. This test will prove conclusively that there is an All-seeing, All-knowing Presence and after that there will be little room for doubt left. No one can reach this inner state unless they study mind over matter in its true sense, for just so long as the flesh says that belief is sufficient, the mind will fail
to attain this absolute knowledge of God and Good, Truth, Love and Light. Those who oppose this teaching will some day long for this Divine contact which hundreds of Super Mind Scientists have experienced.

Test Let any orthodox Pastor attempt to heal his
Our congregation by prayer as efficiently as the
Science Teachers of Super Mind Science do and he will find that the Science has a great advantage over him. Let any Practitioner who denies disease attempt to compete and they will find that our healers can heal ten patients to their one, which proves the superiority of Super Mind Science over lesser systems.

Knowledge While knowledge is power, it follows that ignorance is sin. The wages of sin is death, while the result of spiritual knowledge is life immortal. Superstitious people believe that immortality is a gift to those who believe in a certain creed, but since life on earth requires growth, it is but natural that spiritual life would also require spiritual growth and development.

Super Mind Our Science is a Divine Science and every Science demonstration of its power can be verified and Scripture as Christian by the Scripture. Those who say our Science is not Christian state an untruth and will find that their statement is not based on fact. The difference between Super Mind Science and orthodox religion is this, our teaching is practical, based on Truth, while their teaching is theoretical, not practical, based on supposition or a vague belief.

Science Our Science is based on the glorious works of the Master, not on His death. We do not teach anyone to throw the responsibility for overcoming their sins on someone else. We teach that "as a man soweth, so shall he also reap", and show him the way to sow that which will reap for him a beautiful, well lived life on this earth and "eternal consciousness" in the next. The Science of Truth is the Science of Life; Super Mind Science being a Science of Life cannot be classed as anything but scientific Truth. Human opinions, beliefs and affirmations will change as they always have, but Super Mind Science being the Science of Truth can never change. Methods of application may be improved, but the principles of positive and negative mind force which are the pillars of our Science and also the pillars of the Universe will
never be changed. No amount of argument can ever change this fact, for life itself depends upon it.

Falsely Super Mind Scientists will be falsely accused of using evil powers like Christ was also accused of performing by the power of “Beelzebub, the prince of devils”. They can reply that if our powers are evil, our critic should demonstrate the Powers Divine. They will find that angels never associate with scoffers who scoff at spiritual laws and powers, for God and evil cannot be present in the same person at the same moment. Either one or the other have the ruling power.

Materialistic Those who use self hypnosis on their weak brain structures will say that Super Mind Science is not spiritual because it recognizes matter. However, we say as Jesus said “tear down this Temple, i.e. (body) and in three days I will raise it up again” (in a spiritual body). All evidence points to the fact that Christ, the greatest spiritual Master, recognized His body and physical life as much as He did His spiritual body and His Divine Sonship of the Heavenly Father.

Metaphysical The fact that we use our Will over our body, some will refer to our demonstrations as the work of some metaphysical devil, for superstition is very much alive in our land. Let the reader’s attention dwell on this statement made by Jesus “Be it according to thy Will”. Was the greatest Teacher on earth that used the power of Will a metaphysical devil? No, he was not, a fact which the reader knows. Super Mind Science in using the positive Will does not use affirmations or suggestions, it is directly opposite to those systems that the critic would want you to believe.

Science Those orthodox Christians who criticize our teachings are reminded that we teach the Bible symbolically and scientifically which is the most intelligent way to understand the Scripture. While they may say our teachings are “far fetched” we remind them of some of their “far fetched beliefs”. They profess to believe in a world supposedly created in six days, an angel telling a father to kill his own son, a woman turning into a pillar of salt, the angel of God killing a child in all Egyptian families, saving only the life of the Hebrew children during the first Passover, and other unexplained superstitions which their better judgment in-
forms could not be true. All these incidents are explained as symbols of Truth in our Science.

In the book of Hebrews we read of "Melchisedec, King of Salem, who was borned without either mother or father, an High Priest unto the Most High God". Do the orthodox church goers know the true explanation of this, or do they just believe or affirm it like one in a trance? One thing is certain, it is rarely if ever scientifically explained from their pulpit. Super Mind Science will scientifically explain this mystery of Melchisedec as it always explains all of its teachings.

It has always been the custom in the Orient to give the rite of purification to one who was to renounce the world and live for God alone. When this was done he was given a name and a title and from then on was known as the "homeless one, without mother or father or relative, also without personal feelings". His former self was symbolically dead, while he wore new robes indicating a new birth into an absolute spiritual existence. This was how Melchisedec was borned without mother or father, and how "Jesus also became such an High Priest of the Most High God forever". In order to understand these Biblical mysteries, it is necessary to study the customs of the Oriental people who have practiced mysticism for countless centuries. The Author studied these customs and also practical mysticism very extensively before writing this book.

Most opposition to Super Mind Science is based on jealousy and selfishness. Some being interested in negative religions argue with the Scientist, either defaming the character of the Founder by false assertion or by saying that because we take physical or mental exercise that our Science is non-Christian. However, this is the scientific side of our philosophy, for nothing can grow without proper exercise. Of course those who depend on beliefs for a livelihood would be expected to oppose us because their financial interest is often greater than their love for Truth, Love and Light as expounded in this wonderful philosophy of Mind and Life.
Jesus

A Super Mind Scientist should not expect their orthodox relatives to agree with them, because the Science of Truth “comes as a sword”. Jesus made this pronouncement in the beginning of His demonstration of the Science of the Higher or Super Mind which He practiced and demonstrated. He also said that “a Prophet is not without honor save in his own country, and his enemies shall be those of his own household”, therefore a true Scientist must overlook the intolerance of those related to them but yet should not condone their ignorance.

Bear

Heal those who scorn the Science, and send Their good thoughts to those who oppose your Burdens spiritual growth is the advice of the Author, for this is the correct attitude. Do not give up Truth for hypocrisy, but be tolerant of those whose mind is deluded into beliefs of low mental values. The ruination of the Christian church has been its policy of persecution and its readiness to kill those who opposed it. Let us be true to Christ by tolerating all beliefs yet laboring for the redemption of man, for the weakness of those who follow error should not be the weakness of those who have espoused the cause of “The Science of Life”. “Let your light so shine that you may glorify your heavenly Father” and in this manner lift the Science beyond reproach.

Popes

Our Science teaches mental as well as physical freedom, therefore all corporations who maintain Popes and a hierarchy naturally oppose Divine Mind Science because their fortunes depend upon them keeping their people mentally bound to ignorance. Should their mental slaves become free, they would loose their support and would not be able to wear crowns, sit on gold thrones and utter “great blasphemy” as explained in the Revelations of John, the Divine. These systems will come to a sad end while this Science is still in its infancy. “There is but one Father, the Father in heaven” was the doctrine of Jesus, yet many call their human Kings of Religion, “Holy Father”. It is but natural that they would not agree with the mental freedom of this Science which is void of all beliefs, fears and superstitions, and worships only “the Father in heaven”, not a physical Deity.

Modern Scribes

Modern Scribes and Pharisees are the same as those of old, they try to measure God and unlimited power by the standard of their
undeveloped mentality. They even go so far in their ignorance of Truth and the highest of Sciences to assert that they are not really Science. Their claims are groundless because the accurate laws of mind never fail. They are demonstrated daily by thousands with the same results. Those who know the Science are able to predict results before their application of the method, which proves it to be scientific. What more proof does one need than demonstration? Can theory disprove facts, or principles be greater than proofs which prove the principle either correct or incorrect? Super Mind Science accepts and teaches only provable facts, therefore, how then can it be wrong? Physical remedies depend upon reaction in their healing which brings very uncertain results. Our Science depends upon action; action is positive, reaction is negative, therefore Super Mind Science is the most scientific way to heal disease because it utilizes the positive mental power.

God
God being Spirit, those who would be Godly
Is must become spiritual, born into a new understanding of Life, Light and Truth. This is a mental state far different from the mere formal acceptance of "the Apostle's creed". Science being demonstration instead of theory, we look to one's deeds as an index to their character while most material minded people judge their fellowmen by the standards of the belief they subscribe to. We offer no opposition to any Christian Truth which is scientific and can be experienced or proven, our opposition is directed against systems which inculcate formal ritualism as a means of salvation.

Beyond Change
Beyond all changing ideals and systems, there is a changeless One Divine. This is the Science of Spirit in manifestation, it neither acts or creates but as Intelligence pervades everywhere. This changeless Godly Mind directs all growth and holds the grip of power over every changing force. When in meditation the writer has often contacted this Divine Presence which proves to the intellect the existence of God. The Science of Life Divine is to know this Presence. Anyone who is seeking to know God which would supplant all belief in Him should study Super Mind Science and make this spiritual contact.
Knowledge of Inner Self

The command of the spiritual Masters has always been—"Man know thyself". The only way to comply with this command is to study concentration, apply it to your being with a deep prayerful desire to have the wonders of your inner self revealed. After due time, one discovers that the Son of God or spiritual reality is encased in this Temple of Flesh where also the voice of the Most High speaks to the soul of the wonders of the Life Divine. Super Mind Science is the narrow gateway to this path of Life, Light, Truth, and Christ, and has always been revealed to the seekers of this light.

Earnest Seekers

The wonders of this Science are only revealed to those who approach it with the greatest reverence, its mysteries are permanently hidden to the profane. Initiation into Truth is an experience of the soul, reserved for those who thirst after righteousness. Therefore, the gateway to the inner life as a Super Mind Scientist "is strait and narrow and few there be who enter in", yet the outer understanding and physical benefits will be enjoyed by thousands. The inner understanding is spiritual illumination, the outer is spiritual knowledge.

Few Who Enter In

There are only a few Scientists who enter into complete or inner understanding. Most of these will be found to be teachers of the work who have given up all foolish doctrines and are content to abide in the Truth and work for humanity. They never mind hardships or criticism but go on to the supreme accomplishment of becoming unattached to the changing pleasures of the mortal senses.

Seek the Inner Power

If a student of the Science has enjoyed the Life Currents, Solar Energy, and Ego Current as powers of demonstration, they will enjoy many times more the powers of inner mastership. Through it they can enter into the reality of life and sup with Jesus and all great Master Souls. This power raises the dead and makes all things possible, it reveals the innermost secrets of the mind of man. The command is "be still and know that I am God". With spiritual realization there comes also Intuition, so that under any type of criticism or adversary the one who has attained, will have the words of power placed in their mentality by Infinite
Spirit. These words of Truth destroy falsehood and ignorance like the eruption of a volcano changes the surface of the earth. Jesus taught His Disciples about this power when He prepared them to be taken before Judges and Governors, for He said “take no thought for what ye shall say, for in the self same hour it shall be given unto you”. This was the result of spiritual realization.

Jesus said “He came to give life that ye may have it more abundantly” The scientific meaning of this statement is that He came to teach the control of life energies which is also the mission of Super Mind Science. Those who scoff at the idea of controlling the powers which produce life even though man’s greatness consists of his ability to control these life energies, also dispute the already provable facts of science. Mastership is the only means of salvation, regardless of theories or beliefs on the subject.

Only consecration to the works of Christ proves one’s belief and faith. Affirmation and Love alone is too weak as a means of proving obedience to Divine law. Jesus did the works of His Father which alone gave Him the right to the title of “Christ”, had He simply preached as preachers do in this day, no one would have taken His mission serious. If one is consecrated to Truth they will not stand by and see humanity suffer, they will go forth and assist them. Each and everyone knowing the Christ Truth can overcome disease, sorrow, sin and suffering.

Paul replied to those who said that the power Christ demonstrated had been withdrawn, “I say, hath God cast away His people? God forbid for I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham of the tribe of Benjamin”. Even in His day those who opposed the Divine works and followed after evil were often saying, “the works of Christ may have been Divine, but this man, Paul, is not doing the Divine works, he worketh evil”, just as some do today. Human mortal concept cannot define what is Divine or what is human, therefore we would ask any critic of our Science by what power can they prove their contentions to be Divine or human? We offer proof of our teachings through works which demonstrate our faith. Our would be critics offer no
better method of healing the sick and helping humanity, therefore Super Mind Science is ever victorious and stands above all who oppose it.

**Power of Mind**

Mind molds matter, and one’s life reflects their ideas of God and their fellowmen, therefore the righteous prosper while the evil minded suffer, for God is not mocked. Divine harmony exists in the principle of good which reflects peace, power, health and plenty, while sordid ideas reflect misery, suffering and sin. Each day one can choose which Master they shall serve, God or mammon. Those who choose Good and God, let them be prepared to bear their cross and follow Christ, heal the sick and cast out demons.

**Paul’s Lamentation**

Lest we forget the price of success, we should remember Paul’s letter to the Romans in which he stated, “Lord they have killed thy Prophets and digged down thy altars, and I am left alone and they seek my life”. Such has been the cry of those who do good ever since the days of Christ, for the ways of the flesh are opposite to the way of the Spirit and the narrow gate to life immortal. The light of Truth, the phenomena of life and mind had to strike Paul blind physically in order to open his spiritual vision. In this way suffering is many times the aid to enlightenment.

**Judging the Science**

To those who would judge our doctrine, the writer says like Paul of old, “But why dost thou judge thy brother, or why dost thou set at naught thy brother, for we shall all stand before the Judgment seat of Christ”. Different opinions about God, without definite knowledge are but speculation. Super Mind Science is understood only by Scientists themselves and their demonstrations can be judged only by the demonstrator. The mental condition of acceptance is necessary to the demonstrations of the Science, especially those powers which operate on the spiritual plane only. In order to fulfill the great law of Love we need to love one another, correcting where correction is needed, never destroying without rebuilding, exercising authority only when authority is needed, remembering at all times, “Judge not, that ye be not judged”. We should season our remarks with mercy and leaven the bread of life with Brotherly Love.
The lessons of life teach one that the powers man exercises unto himself are often unjust, such as inflicting punishment on his fellow man and judging great problems unwisely. Paul says, "Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers, for there is no power but of God". The powers that be, are ordained of God and no group of ecclesiastical dignitaries have the right to claim that power which belongs to God alone. They have no right to formulate creeds and impose duties upon man or to set up standards to judge those things which are spiritual. If Christ overcame the flesh and has risen unto His Father, then His kingdom is beyond the concept or judgment of the flesh. Super Mind Science operates on that plane to which He has ascended, therefore those whose minds are so elevated as to contact that plane consciously are the only ones who can interpret its Divine mysteries of Mind, Life, Love and Truth.

Seeming Truth sounds impossible to those who dwell in darkness, for they cannot comprehend the light that shineth in the soul of every man. While it is impossible to move a limb of the body without the power of the brain and the Will, many have yet to learn that the body is a prototype of the Will, it exhibits what the Will reflects. Divine Mind has even a stronger grip over the life of those who do good, than the Will has over the movement of the limbs of the body.

Jesus taught that those who believeth in Him doeth His Divine work, and they shall not see death, but would pass from mortal life to the kingdom of the Father. He taught conditional immortality which depended upon them doing His works. If there be any teaching which can demonstrate greater Divine works than our Science, we humbly salute such works as the works of Jesus Christ, and those who prefer them are our brothers in Christ, heirs to the same Divine kingdom, members of the same fellowship. We judge all works by their fruits, not by the preachings of adherents of theoretical dogmas.

The element of fear of the hereafter preached in most orthodox religions has produced millions of hypocrites, for fear is an animal emotion, not a Divine power. In most cases they prescribe to the church for fear of going to an everlasting hell.
Those who actually know God, know that a God of Love would never torture the souls of His children forever. Man needs supreme trust in the Divine laws of God, plus a willingness to learn the way of Life, Truth and Power. This learning is not a study of books or Bibles, it is a study of God as a living fountain of power within the human soul. The image of Christ should be engraved in the mind as an example to follow, not used as an amulet on a string of beads. Outward forms of religion impress the ignorant only, the wise search for Truth manifest from within.

**Spiritual Courage**

Absolute fearlessness of God is one of the requirements of spiritual courage. Fear of God does not develop either honesty or a close relationship between man and God. Mutual confidence even between mortals is necessary to a successful partnership, therefore the concept of God as a Universal Intelligence, manifesting as a loving Father (universally) is the correct spiritual idea. Those who possess this concept of the Deity will cease seeking mortal sense gratification as a means of happiness. They will seek Divine bliss and contact with the Divine Presence, and each contact will develop greater love and spiritual courage.

**Hell and the Grave**

The word “Hell” as used in the Bible has but one meaning, the grave, for it is taken from a Greek word which has no other English equivalent. However, the interpreters of the word saw fit to use it to describe a terrible punishment for those who disagreed with their religious views. The scientific meaning of the grave is the loss of memory and consciousness of past existence, or the burial of self in the mortal illusions of materialism. All critics of Super Mind Science should examine the mote in their own spiritual or religious eye first, then they will see the beam in ours more clearly. Sound doctrine must be based on fact, not fiction.

**Reason and Will**

By exercising the mind spiritually, the faculty of reason will awaken, and man will see the falsity of material pleasures based on the cognition of the mortal senses. He will also find that the road of mortality leads to death while the road of immortal wisdom leads to “life immortal”. The sooner one forsakes evil and the babble of those unlearned in the way of life the quicker they will attain illumination. Doubts are negative, a resolute mind is
positive. Become a creator of good, and life's pathway will be a pleasant passage of beautiful accomplishment through power, Love and Truth.

Overcome Evil with Good
The pardoning of sin is a negative practice, for only by overcoming it with good is there permanent relief from the fruits of sin. When one is assured of forgiveness they are more in danger of error than would be if forgiveness were hard to obtain. Weakness is soon developed by leaning on a mental support. In our Science, the human desire for forgiveness and the habit of obeying the impulse of temptation to sin is classed as mental weakness, while the mastery of mental weakness is proof of one being a competent Scientist, capable of overcoming evil.

Weakness of Mind
Mental weakness in any form is sin since it is the direct cause of violation of the laws of Nature and God. It is therefore, important that all mental weakness be overcome, not alone to guarantee perfect health but as an assurance of immortality, for Divine harmony is positive, while mortal weakness is negative. Like Paul the great Mental Scientist, we should say "let love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good". This type of conduct develops the clear vision of Spirit; such mental perfection is the ideal of our Science. It is not good to criticise that which is of God, lest we overlook our own imperfection. Charity in its true sense means the mental Good Will extended to all alike, it does not only mean the giving of alms. It is much better to give in spiritual values than to give in material values, for that of the Spirit is eternal.

Theological Criticism of Mental Science
Theology has always been the enemy of Divine Mind Science. The Theologian disputes the right of a Mind Scientist to interpret the Scripture. They imply they have the right, but since Christ was not a theological graduate, nor was He in harmony with formal religion, one wonders how Theology acquired their so-called exclusive right to interpret the Scripture. They represent the element in society who opposed the Divine works which Jesus performed. While they claim to be believers in Christianity, they refuse to prove their belief either by living the Life Divine or by doing Divine works.
Mentally Opposite

The condition of mind attained by the Scientist who can heal their own body and the body of others is opposite to that of the Theologian. One knows the power of God, while the other deals only with the letter of the word. When the church is a healing center for bodies as well as souls it is Christian, if it is not a healing center then it cannot be Christian, for Jesus "healed all manner of disease" and commanded His followers to do likewise. The proof of discipleship is in demonstration, not in speculation, for "Faith without works is dead".

Bearing Infirmites

It is written "we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak and not to please ourselves alone", for even Christ pleased not Himself, but "pleased His heavenly Father who sent Him into the world". Truth is often opposite to the desire of the body, but it harmonizes in perfect unison with the inclination of the soul. Super Mind Science develops the soul faculties so the exalted ideals of soul become a mental urge. Then we may glorify God with one Mind through being "about our Father's business" which consists of using mind power for Good, Truth and Love.

Truth Easy to Perceive

Truth is easy to perceive because it harmonizes with reason, science and demonstration. Theories without Modus Operandi are long drawn out affairs requiring much oratory and explanation. These theories never recognize the gender of life and mind, they entice the mentality to travel in dark passageways of life, usually promising great reward after death, while the rewards of our Science come while one is full of life and conscious of existence. Our proof consists of demonstrations of life energy and power, while theoretical systems can never prove their benefits nor demonstrate who receives them.

Spiritual Knowing

It has been written "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love Him", therefore the complete subordination of the flesh to Spirit and Love through mind control alone reveals the true benefits of Christianity. In this there are no boundaries of denomination or creed which can affect the reward or the condition of its being received; only the inner knowing of God through Love and perfect mental and physical control of
the self will reveal it. There are no two persons who receive the same reward, for even grains of sand on the seashore differ one from the other, leaves on the same tree are different, both in size and formation. The conditions of life which would be heaven for one individuality would be torment for another, therefore all must work out their salvation with fear of evil and love of good.

As the consciousness of man transcends the spheres and planes through wisdom and love, misery vanishes into nothingness. There can never be the smallest manifestation of pain, evil or disease in the Absolute Presence of the Supreme, Infinite Mind which knows only Love, Good and God. Just as sure as mental darkness exists on the low planes of life, Light and Love exist on the higher. Let any critic of Super Mind Science try to prove the contrary and they will find that up and down exist on the planes of vibration. Those who scoff at Mental Science will feel the pangs of doubt, regret, and utter loneliness on some plane of being, then they will cry in their soul for light, more light, but only development and higher consciousness can manifest that light. The deplorable condition of those ignorant of the power of the mind should be a lesson to those who are fortunate enough to have attained to an understanding. Mortals should learn how to pass mentally beyond the planes of delusion or learn how to become immortal.

When humanity learns the supreme Truth, it will be found to consist of looking beyond matter to find the source of health, happiness and spiritual attainment. For this reason Jesus taught that "men should deny the world and take up their cross and follow Him". The meaning of denying the world is to refuse to be a servant of the physical senses, to deny the reality of so-called material pleasure, in order that one may find pleasure in spiritual reality and in serving their fellowman. Treat all evil and disease as something beneath you, never give it power over you by suggesting you cannot master it. Super Mind Science breaks the grip of evil, disease and negation upon the mind, which in turn overcomes it in the body, for mind rules the body. Therefore, when a condition is removed from the mind, the body improvement will follow rapidly.
Weakness Every unpleasant condition in life has a mental origin. Attune the mind to the spiritual melody of Truth and see the condition disappear, for darkness and light never harmonize, neither do Spirit and trouble. The mortal mind is delusive, always seeking a material remedy for a mental condition, therefore it must be controlled by the power of concentration and set aright. Only Mental Science gives the key of concentration to the student. Concentration on God produces good, while concentration on evil produces disease, sorrow and misfortune.

The Path of Peace and bliss leads beyond this plane of confusion to the pinnacle of Peace and Love. The key to this is Divine mental concentration which penetrates Divine Mind, revealing God within the seeker and within the universe. The writer has closed the door of consciousness to the outside world and internally supped with the Master, this being how he knows this sublime Truth.

Growing Mental development causes one to "Grow in grace and to constantly contact God". As the years go by the "sweet mystery of life" unfolds like the sun rising on a beautiful morning, to those whose mind is consecrated to Good and to God. No sordid old age comes to those who know that in the realm of reality only Good or God is permanent. Like limitation, time ceases where eternity begins. The pangs of regret never come to those who live life scientifically correct. A life well lived is like a task well done, and the reward follows which fulfills one's fondest dreams.

Secret Doctrine It is apparent to the unbiased student of the Christian Gospel that Jesus taught a secret doctrine, as well as one for the multitudes. In Mark he says, "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the Kingdom of God; but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may see and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand". "Those without" refers to those followers of formal religion who are uninitiated into the mystery of Life and Mind, for as Jesus said, there were many things they could not bear to know.

Revealed While the secret doctrine has never been taught in the formal Christian churches, it has always existed and is now available to all seekers. It is the means of controlling the life energy and
mental power which demonstrates “God within”. How long will
man suffer seeking that which he already possesses? It is a
mystery why the Truth has so long been concealed from the
mass of humanity while disease and crime ravage the very struc-
ture of human civilization, for anyone who reads the words of
Jesus should be able to understand that His wisdom was a mis-
sion of practical demonstration, not a mission of theoretical
preaching. He healed the sick, He did not preach to them first.

One of the greatest promises of the Scripture
is that “all things hidden shall be revealed”.

Only the most unintelligent would suppose
that all things have been revealed in the past. Continued revela-
tion is necessary to meet the requirements of a civilization which
is developing mentally and spiritually faster in some cases than
its teachers. Super Mind Science endeavors to teach the stu-
dent how to think, rather than what to think, in order to meet
the demand of a growing consciousness.

Those whose souls are dormant must stand
outside the heavenly choir which sings the
higher melodies of Divine Mind harmony,
for such is the decree of higher Divine Intelligence. “The pure
in heart shall see God”—Good, while the corrupt will continue
to be blinded by the effulgent light of Divine Godly Love, which
to them is only a mystery. The common falsehood asserted by
the mentally blind is, “I cannot understand Divine Science”.
Jesus said, “seek and ye shall find”.

The hidden meaning of the Scriptures is re-
vealed only to those who are not easily satis-
fied, while to the profane who accept beliefs
because they are afraid to reject them, it remains a mystery. This
was the reason Jesus demonstrated the higher Truth to His dis-
ciples only, while He taught the multitude in parables which they
could bend to their own beliefs. In the Sermon on the Mount
He taught “blessed are the pure in heart, the meek, the poor
in spirit and those who thirst for righteousness”, this being the
scientific way of letting the Spirit master the flesh. When one
becomes obedient to the Spirit within they will soon find God.
In Super Mind Science this is attained by intense mental con-
centration on the leadership of the higher Divine or Super Mind
within man which is universal in principle and manifestation.
Individualism  Individuality is well to develop to a certain point. When the limit in this direction has been reached, the next step becomes universality. In order to attain to that state one must see God in all beings, realizing not only the brotherhood of man but the brotherhood of life. This concept of life belongs to the formerly Secret Doctrine of the East, for the great Adepts refuse to kill an animal for food, holding that all life contains the soul element of the Universal Godhead. Let all Super Mind Scientists emulate these saintly men who have reached that universal state of mind wherein all can see the Godly reality in all life.

Transcendent Science  Those powers which manifest to one having attained self control, are mysteries to the lower mentalities not having found the transcendental in nature. Their soul “shall be borned again” before they can advance to that concept. To those who have found this pearl of great price, the author says, “ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid; bless those who persecute you for His name-sake; pray for your enemies; Light only with the power of the Spirit, and your reward shall be heavenly”. No one can disprove this Truth or set aside the doctrine in this book, for Scripture and God stand back of Truth. The thousands of blind, deaf and lame who have been healed is the greatest evidence to verify all teachings of the Science. No one should require more proof than that to prove that Super Mind Science is the pure unadulterated Christian Truth scientifically applied to the problems of life.
CHAPTER XVIII

THE SCIENCE OF LIFE

"Woe unto the world because of offenses, for it must needs be that offenses come but woe to that man by whom the offense cometh.”—Jesus.

The Divine order of the universe is governed by supreme laws of Life and Being. These laws are of a spiritual nature, they are immutable and do not change for they constitute in themselves eternity. No one can break the laws, however they can lose their life and salvation by violating them. The Science of Life is to obey the Divine laws of Being. Uniting all mental faculties to Divine mind, one becomes spiritualized and thinks and acts in harmony with the laws. Paul said to the Corinthians, "now I praise you brethren that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances as I delivered them to you, but I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ and the head of the woman is the man and the head of Christ is God". In the language of science of today we would say, "I would that you remember the laws of Mind, how they can build you or destroy you".

If you disobey the laws of mind you will lose your life and your soul will also be lost.

The positive state must control the negative state because back of the positive state is the Divine Mind. Therefore, do not reverse the conditions of life by becoming negative, full of doubts, suspicious, nervous and selfish, for these powers are unnatural and destroy life. They bring about all sorrow, disease and death. Remember that the body is ruled by the brain, the brain by mind, and mind is controlled by Infinite Spirit or God; therefore, all intelligence is an indirect manifestation of God, since mind consists of all intelligence.

The manifestation of all intelligence is through the seven planes of mind which are the variations of intelligent vibrations. They are: First, the physical plane of mind which rules all conscious mental activity, giving man physical consciousness and the mundane objective realization. Second, the subconscious plane which governs all the memory faculties, the reflective powers and reflexes of the nerves; it also contains life's record or the "Lamb's
book of life". This plane is also the astral plane where souls released from the body see their past record and become conscious beyond the plane of physical consciousness.

Third, the superconscious plane, or plane of the future. From this plane the consciousness draws all of its planning ability. Thoughts on this plane are seeds which later become deeds. If man were developed mentally as he should be, he would be super-conscious more than sub-conscious, therefore able to look in to the future as far as he remembers in the past. The prophets were conscious on this plane which accounts for the existence of true prophecies. Super Mind Science teaches super-consciousness.

Fourth, is the "Transma conscious plane". On this plane souls victorious over the flesh pass on to the immortal eternal identity, while souls flesh conscious are drawn downward into mental torment caused from living an evil life while in the body, for flesh is attracted to flesh and Spirit to Spirit. Only those with spiritual faculties, completely unselfish, pass beyond this line of demarcation. On the Transma Plane of mind consciousness of guilt causes the "second death", while innocence of guilt on this plane caused from lack of earth plane growth causes that soul to be held intact and to enter another body. All guiltless souls on this plane are under the "Law of incarnation"; this includes infants who pass from mortal existence before maturity and all defectives who fail to reach mental responsibility. If this law did not exist God would not be Just, for one living ten days could not be judged under the same law as one living fifty years. This plane divides carnal Mind from Divine Mind through a conflict of vibration; this conflict is the same referred to by Jesus when He said, "the flesh is weak but the Spirit is strong". Only those living in the consciousness of Infinite Spirit will be able to withstand this conflict. Seek therefore Super Mind Scientists, to attain Mind control and spiritual realization by expressing Truth, Love and Light.

Fifth, is the "Spiritual plane of mind", the realm in the universe where immortals exist. There is no consciousness of relationship or marriage or giving in marriage on this plane; all is serene and calm, pure, blissful, Infinite Spirit. Only those who give up flesh illusion of possession and carnal self reach this plane. Bodies on this plane are composed of light and vibration and the music of the spheres is the only constant manifestation.
Thought, which is the language of the soul, prevails here. Once a person crosses the Transma and enters this realm, no communication with the earth is possible. All so-called messages are delusions of the carnal mind or the contacting of astral entities unconscious of their being, on the “sub-conscious plane of mind”. These impinge their reflections upon the diaphragm of the Solar plexus which acts as a sensitive photographic plate. These reflections are harmful and very dangerous to indulge in, for only the Infinite Spirit should be reflected in that sensitive center.

Spiritualism has done a great deal of harm to humanity by developing so-called mediums so they receive these imaginary astral messages. Thousands have become insane or partially so through this delusion. Trance mediums are completely controlled by these mental-astral entities. This is mental suicide, as well as spiritual death. We have been told never to converse with those “familiar spirits” or so-called astral beings who seem to know your material affairs. These messages are only what the mind knew before the supposed communication took place. All so-called physical phenomena, such as materialization, voices, etc., have no connection with the spiritual plane of mind, they are either tricks or astral entities which are created by mind, imagination, suggestion and belief. Their existence will never be proven to be real except as magnetic mental astral phenomena. God does not play tricks, nor does He desire His angels to meddle in mortal affairs—all arguments to the contrary are false.

Sixth Plane The sixth plane of mind is the “Christ or Christ plane”. On this plane all beings become as the Christ or take on the full armor of the Sonship of God. These beings are the highest manifestation of individuality, losing all separateness even in appearance. As Christ said, it was not His to say who should sit on His right or His left in the Kingdom of God, for there is no right or left, no dimension, no space and no time on the Christ plane. Beings can exist eternally on this plane or can merge and become one with Infinite Spirit. Through Divine Mind, the writer’s spiritual vision was opened, and as a result of this Divine meditation he beheld the wonders of these planes of mind. Being able to leave the body and travel through the planes of mind, he learned the secret of the Science of Life which is, to become the image and likeness of God, to live on the highest planes and commune with Infinite, All-knowing, All-seeing Spirit.
Seventh or God Plane

The last plane of mind in the ladder of life is the seventh or "God plane". This plane is beyond the three dimensions, it is self-existent, changeless and composed of a universal energy, it is the "seventh heaven" of the Hebrew faith. Here all beings become non-beings and new beings are rayed out by vibration circulating through the spheres; they drift downward as sparks of the Divine fire. They take on the condition of, first, the "Christ plane"; second, the "Spiritual plane", then crossing the Transma they take on planetary influence. Next, coming under the Law of Incarnation, they are born into the flesh, the astral body being formed before the mundane birth. Thus beings are rayed out, descending and drawn back or ascending continuously, for "this mortal shall take on immortality". The body is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. Along this ladder of life are stationed teachers, or angels, who instruct beings in the Divine mystery of life. Beings are also surrounded by Genii and life germs as they climb the ladder of life or descend, as the case may be. These are beneath the astral powers and serve Divine Mind in a process of eliminating the weaker and preserving the stronger beings. Thus was the ladder of life, the supreme mystery, the crown of wisdom, the Heavenly plane, revealed by direct spiritual revelation to the writer. It is not a theory or belief which was acquired by mortal man, but the pure Infinite Spiritual vision of the plan of life, received while the flesh was subdued and the mind controlled. This revelation was the illumination of the mind of the writer, and was reached after fasting and absorption into the Infinite Spirit.

Soul's Awakening

All who desire the "Soul's awakening" must learn to control their body and mind, attain to spiritual realization, and climb the revealed ladder of life by the power of concentration. Then will their mind be illumined, their soul awakened, and the realization of "I and my Father are one" will dawn upon them. Knowledge comes to a seeker, never to a quitter. A real Super Mind Scientist forgets the words "can't" and "impossible" for they are barriers to spiritual progress erected by mortal man. Live beyond the confusion of the Transma and know that the Science of Life is the Science of Truth as applied to the problems of life, remembering the admonition of Paul, "Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels and have not charity, I am become
as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal". Charity is to be charitable toward others and their belief. Most everyone adopts the belief into which he was born, however, in a kind way we should try to show him the Way and the Light; also tell him the necessity of self control as a means of saving the soul, explaining the knowledge of the powers of life and the Science which gives one the control of such powers.

**Control**

This control gives one the power to climb of the ladder of life, to create their own destiny,

**Life**

and to visit the Christ plane at Will. Only carnal selfishness and ignorance of the true spiritual laws will prevent this. Therefore all should beware of the temptation to sin and also of the lower astral impulse, for these are from the lowest plane of vibration where the animal consciousness dwells. Live above the lower and attain the higher. Super Mind Science leads one up the ladder of life; in it one attains perfect health, perfect control, and the highest spiritual realization. In Paul's letters to the Corinthians he declares the same type of resurrection as taught in this epistle of "The ladder of life". (1 Cor. 15:13-14). "But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: and if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching in vain and your faith also in vain". This is a clear declaration of a plane of mind where consciousness and being may be attained beyond the physical plane of mind. We are also told by Paul, over five hundred persons saw Christ after the death of his body. This was to prove the existence of the sixth plane, or the Christ plane of mind, however, that plane is not for each and every person who enters the sleep of death. Jesus warned His disciples by saying, "fear not those who kill your body but fear those who kill your soul unto the second death", proving the existence of the Transma where one's deeds cause them to be either lifted up or lost in oblivion with loss of memory of individuality or being. This however comes only to those whose consciousness comes under the Law of compensation, for having been found guilty by their own conscience they are torn asunder by the soul's remorse or evil deeds committed in the body; therefore one's sins shall find them out. Repent and raise your consciousness to the Christ plane, do the good works and know that God dwells within you, for even your body is His holy temple of power.
Forgive

One

Another

Super Mind Science offers no papal indulgence or vicarious atonement, for such are false doctrines. It offers the pure knowledge of the Science of Life. All should cease to sin, and not ask Christ to be a mental crutch and a ransom for their selfish sins, for each will be forgiven only as freely as they forgive others. Judgment will be meted out to you as you judge others. “As ye sow so shall ye reap” is the age old maxim of Truth, ye cannot sow to corruption and reap purity. No help will come from God until you are willing to help others as well as yourself, love Christ in others but not in the heaven, for if you give all love to Christ away from the earth there will be none left for your neighbors. Christ says, “if one of these little ones (fellow men) needs water and ye give it to him, even so have ye done the same unto me.”

Door of Soul

Paul tells us of the opening of the Door of Soul when he says, “But I will tarry at Ephesus: For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries” (1 Cor. 16:8-9). These astral carnal influences come from low mortal thoughts and impinge upon the Door of the Soul. Only a knowledge of the Science of Life as taught in Super Mind Science can close this door, which will then overcome selfishness and elevate the mind. Super Mind Science also teaches the key to open the “great door”, or the Door of the Soul, so one may have the experience of pentecost which was power from On High flowing through the great door into the inner recesses of being, cleansing the house (body) of all sin and disease. The Science of Life lifts the veil from the mysteries of mind, and reveals the master key of Truth. To those who believe in one heaven and who may dispute the revelation of the seven planes of mind, they are reminded of the teachings of Paul in (1 Corinthians 15:39-40-41). “All flesh is not the same flesh: But there is one kind of flesh of men, another of beast, another of fishes and another of birds; there are also celestial bodies and bodies terrestrial, but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial another: There is one glory of the Sun and another of the Moon and another of the Stars, for one Star differeth from another Star in glory”. This is the scriptural teaching of the seven planes of mind, also of different individual bodies beyond the fifth sphere of mind. Those so-called Metaphysicians and Divine Mind Scientists of the negative type
should see in this teaching that all is not God; that God sees fit to create different bodies to correspond to different mental states and planes, and also that matter does exist.

**Scripture**

Every method of mind control in Super Mind Science is in perfect accord with the Authority Scripture, and every power taught will be found in the descriptions written by Sears and Apostles ages ago. This is the Divine authority of Super Mind Science. When the Super Mind Science Church becomes a large organization, the birth of a new society will be the result, for in it the mysteries of the Divine Kingdom are revealed as the powers of life and mind. All of its teachings can be proven, it brings the "New Jerusalem" into vivid reality, restores the Divine powers to the people, unfolds the Science of Life, delivering mankind from mental slavery. It is the "great Divine emancipator"; Priestcraft cannot disprove it nor can Scripture dispute its claims, for it is a Scripture unto itself. In this Science all men become brothers; there is no creed, no sectarian theology, no preferred class, no "chosen people", for all men were created equal and are entitled to perfect health, mind control and spiritual realization. The walls of the prison of flesh shall be broken, the captive soul released, the poor in spirit lifted up, the sick healed, the dead raised to consciousness of immortality as a present, not past, reality. Super Mind Science will be found to be the pillar which supports the Universal Temple, for it can say to all the world, "come unto me and I will give you ease from pain, a blissful mind, a serene soul; cease your labors and rest awhile and learn the Science of Life, know the Divine Kingdom of the Lord Jesus Christ as a reality. We offer you proof, not an empty belief or a promise of faith. Such proof as Jesus offered we also offer. If this book speaks Truth to your weary soul, your reason will tell you to seek to grasp its idea. Concentrate deeply on every explanation of the Science of Life, then shall we all sing praises to the one God, Infinite Spirit, All-knowing, All-seeing, Omnipotent everlasting bliss which abides in the center of man's being and in the entire universe. It is the foundation of Life, Truth, Love and Light.

**Mortal**

There is but one pleasure; that is the constant mental state of bliss. All carnal pleasures so-called are illusion, they only create pain and sorrow. The sensation of pleasure in itself is pain un-
less it be of Infinite Spirit, for carnal mind does not create any mental states other than destructive conditions, while Infinite Spirit creates only constructive states of consciousness and mind. Mind misused is called mortal pleasure; when used correctly it becomes Divine pleasure. Which do you desire, correct use of the mind or the misuse of the mind? Every misuse of mind or body constitutes sin, therefore seek self control in order to master life.
Part II

Light on the Scriptures
Part II

Life on the Surface
"Behold, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear".—Isaiah (59:1-2).

Science A scientific understanding of the above Scripture reveals its true spiritual meaning, which the writer desired to convey. It is not colored with sectarian prejudices which often place a material meaning on a spiritual Truth. There are several meanings to the Scriptures, the may be termed symbolical, literal, scientific and esoteric. The literal, which explains the least is the one most commonly used. The Old Testament is more symbolical than literal, it was written at a period when there was very little understanding of either God or Science on earth. The New Testament reveals the incarnation of Truth, Love and Light in the person of Jesus.

Two There have always been two doctrines in religion, one for the scholar, the other for the layman. The one for the scholar has always been the esoteric meaning of the Scriptures, while the one for the layman has been the literal. In another volume titled "Super Mind Science With Keys to Christianity", the Author has explained the esoteric meaning of much of the Scriptures, since that work is intended for more advanced students than this volume. The interpretations in this treatise are given to explain the symbolic seeds of Truth found in the Holy Writ, and with the idea in mind of interesting the reader to the extent that he will continue to study and go on to higher attainment in the Science until all Scriptural mysteries are revealed to him.

Other Genesis, spiritually and symbolically understood, is the story of the evolution of creation through the cycles of time. Many authors who have written comments on the Bible were quick to dispute those things which they did not understand, often setting themselves up as critics of the Bible, commenting where their theory was favored and disputing where it was not. The Author wishes it understood that he is not taking away or adding to the Scriptures, but is explaining them in the light of science and reason. In the following chapters each text will be followed
by its symbolical and spiritual meaning according to the teachings of rudimentary Super Mind Science.

Genesis (1:1)—“In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth”.

Infinite Spirit manifesting as positive and negative creative energy is symbolical of the Father of all life, without beginning or end. All life proceeded from this Divine origin.

(1:2)—“And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters”.

The earth being dark symbolizes the nothingness of matter before it is animated by intelligence and mind. “Darkness upon the face of the deep” is symbolical of the waters of life before the intelligent germs of mind manifested. “Spirit of God moving upon the waters” means the forces of life developed after illumination, or after the sun light shone on the earth.

(1:3)—“And God said, let there be light: and there was light”.

The Divine word first manifested as Light, symbolical of spiritual wisdom. This Light contained Infinite Will, produced by the eternal quality of Spirit, which is and was the Light of the world.

(1:4)—“And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness”.

“And God saw the light” means Infinite All-knowing Spirit cognized the Light. “Divided the light from the darkness” means creating different degrees of light which to the physical senses are, light and darkness. Light symbolizes positive mind force, while darkness symbolizes negative mind force; the division between the two are the different rates of vibration.

(1:5)—“And God called the light day, and the darkness he called night. And the evening and the morning were the first day”.

“First day” is symbolical of the beginning of light on this planet, but does not refer to the universe. When the sun returned to this planet after a cycle of frigid darkness, its rays developed the germs of life, setting them in motion through the power of Solar Energy. Infinite Spirit in its perfect wisdom governs the evolution of life through the laws of positive and negative, using light and life forces as creative agents to perpetuate the existence of creatures.
(1:6)—"And God said, let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters".

The division in the waters symbolizes the wisdom of Infinite Spirit which divides the ocean from dry land, the positive from the negative, yet contains all life within itself. The divisions are only outward manifestations to the corporeal senses, while inwardly the Infinite spiritual unity leads all life to perfection.

(1:7)—"And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so".

All material conditions and substances evolved from Infinite Spirit which raises consciousness from materiality to spirituality, from mortality to immortality. Spiritual perception reveals eternal good, unfolding the powers of mind, and the qualities of Truth, Love and Light. Super Mind Science reveals this Infinite Spirit as the light and life of man. True understanding of this principle leads one to supreme spiritual attainment.

(1:8)—"And God called the firmament heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day".

Each stage of spiritual progress demonstrates the absolute certainty of Nature to obey God. Uniting elements evolve spiritual consciousness to higher ideals of wisdom, as the progress of life and wisdom manifest under the guidance of an Unseen Hand. Super Mind Science hastens spiritual progress by conforming to Infinite spiritual laws of life.

(1:9)—"And God said, let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so".

Like the sun unfolds the pedals of the Morning Glory, God unfolds the powers of life, gathering together the harmonizing powers, producing life according to His holy purpose, designed for heavenly progress and harmony which manifests His eternal Spirit.

(1:10)—"And God called the dry land earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he seas: And God saw that it was good".

Here God is represented as a human being who had to see His own creation to see if it was good, then give it names to suit its quality, which is an erroneous conception. Infinite Spirit knows only good and originates through fixed laws. "God called
the dry land Earth” symbolizes human speech, and since man is a manifestation of God, his speech is God’s words.

(1:11)—“And God said, let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit after its kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: And it was so”.

The entire field of creation which is the earth, produces according to the laws of Nature from germs and seeds. This demonstrates the wisdom of Infinite Spirit in the laws of the multiplication of kind and species. Divine Mind guides the destiny of each creature according to its intelligence. From the smallest atom and electron to the mightiest mammal the beauty of life is the art of creation. Creation retains its beauty as long as it is animated by Divine Mind and functions according to Divine harmony.

(1:12)—“And the earth brought forth grass, and the herb yielding seed after its kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: And God saw that it was good”.

All creation manifests the quality of mind through the laws of gender, the seeds receiving the qualities of reproduction. The fertility of the earth is due also to mental gender which represents the positive or fatherhood, and negative or motherhood quality of mind. The powers of Spirit give the force of evolution to all creation. Gender is the law of Divine progress.

(1:13)—“And the evening and the morning were the third day”.

The third day symbolizes the birth of complete consciousness which progresses in the ascending scale toward the supreme spiritual light. The three tenses represent the three stages of Divine progress in material nature which manifest according to time, while Infinite Spirit functions through cycles of progress independent of time, space and place. Hence, the duality between inner and outer nature reflects the manifestation of spiritual gender.

(1:14)—“And God said, let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years”.

Here Infinite Spirit creates time which demonstrates that Infinite Mind functions beyond time, because no creation can be
as great as its Creator. Spirit creates light which is its prototype, also darkness which is its opposite, showing the all encompassing power of Spirit. All material creations were first born in mind, and later became material through germination. Since mind has always ruled the forces of Nature it still functions as master of Matter to all who knows the Truth. Let Mind, therefore, directed by an intelligent Will and spiritual consciousness overcome sin and imperfection in your life.

(1:15)—“And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: And it was so”.

The highest light in our mental firmament is Truth. The source which is full of light is Love and Divine harmony, symbolical of the fountain of Divine Grace. Walk, Dear Reader, in the Light of the heavenly Light and know God.

(1:16)—“And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: He made the stars also”.

Infinite Spirit creates the sun, symbol of positive creative mind or the fatherhood principle, and the moon symbol of negative mind or the motherhood principle, showing how the Divine order of creation conforms to the laws of gender of the mind. The sun is a symbol of the soul of man, his illuminator, while the moon symbolizes his body and negative nature. These forces of positive and negative life should become one under the guidance of Infinite Spirit, which divides and sub-divides Nature according to life’s composition. Thus, Infinite Spirit functioning through life’s energies replenishes the earth, the continual evolution of which symbolizes the unlimited infinitude of Spirit.

(1:17)—“And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth”.

Divine order proceeds from Infinite Spirit, giving time and place to all created bodies, celestial and terrestrial, according to their quality. “Giving light to earth” is a symbol of Infinite Spirit illuminating matter.

(1:18)—“And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: And God saw that it was good”.

Infinite Spirit functioning as the guiding principle of life continually gives the power of division and also of classification to Nature, evolving the lower into the higher, for progress is the quality of heavenly harmony.
(1:19)—"And the evening and the morning were the fourth day".

As time progresses man and life attain to higher wisdom, manifesting the supreme spiritual light which is the source of creation, and manifesting God's perfect ideas through expressing intelligence. In the realm of eternity there is no darkness or negation.

(1:20)—"And God said, let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven".

The creation of higher and lower creatures both in the water and on land symbolizes the advancing scales of thought through the planes of mind. Flying fowl symbolizes released thought, while creeping things and moving creatures under the water symbolizes hidden thoughts of evil possessing little intelligence. Infinite Spirit has created a material manifestation of all the planes of mind, giving rise to the manifold varieties of creation taking form in feminine, masculine and neuter genders which symbolize the manifestation of intelligence on all planes of life and being, from the worm at the bottom of the ladder of life to the angel at the top.

(1:21)—"And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: And God saw that it was good".

The germs of life under Divine guidance produces great whales and every form of life, symbolizing the power of thought to create conditions of strength, agility, and swiftness. In the realm of mind, these creatures are the external manifestation of mind, some representing positive creative mind, while others being destructive, represent negative mental states which destroy other creatures. Infinite Spirit has created all these forms of life that man may learn to understand Divine Mind from studying the external object lessons of life. Spiritually all life is Divine regardless of its outward destructive character.

(1:22)—"And God blessed them, saying, be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth".

Spirit being creator of positive and negative principles and ideas blesses the manifestation of those principles which cause the multiplication of life under the guidance of Love, Light and
Truth. Through them every creation manifests, causing life to possess the qualities of self preservation.

(1:23) — “And the evening and the morning were the fifth day”.

As the Infinite plan of life unfolds, cycles of progress are symbolized by the word “day”. The cycle of progress lead on to the very portals of heavenly existence, leaving the darkness of material life, and entering into the light of Spirit, Truth and Love. Each cycle sees the birth of new life and beings, until limitation is overcome and the transcendent quality of life is revealed to the spiritual consciousness of those who Will to know God. Thus is darkness turned to light.

(1:24) — “And God said, let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind; and it was so”.

The divisions in creation demonstrate the mathematical correctness of Nature which classifies all beings, showing the birth of all science in Infinite Mind. The decaying elements of life are in matter, while the permanent remain as a principle in God. When man learns to forsake the temporal illusions of life and seeks reality in Infinite Spirit, he will withdraw from the world of change into the heavenly eternal realm of Life, Truth and Mind.

(1:25) “And God made the beast of the earth after his kind; and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: And God saw that it was good”.

God creates all mortal bodies, they all evolve from His limitless Kingdom. This Truth shows the falsehood of those who claim matter has no Divine existence. All life is Divine, therefore, matter is as real as Mind but is realy only as a part of Mind; considered separate from Mind it is but dust. Mind contains the power of all intelligence, Life and Spirit.

(1:26) — “And God said, let us make man in our image, after our likeness: And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth”.

Man reflects God in his power of mind which creates his conditions of life and his destiny. In him is mirrored the heavenly Infinite Spirit and Divine hierarchy which sings around the
Throne of Grace. Just as creatures lower than man typify thoughts, man typifies God. He must learn to be a perfect reflector of His light in order to inherit the Divine Kingdom, reflecting the Divine trinity of Truth, Love and Light, doing the Divine Will, establishing heavenly harmony within himself so as to manifest as the Son of a Living God. Each move in harmony with intelligence should be regarded as a move of Infinite Spirit, since it reflects Infinite Spirit in the form of life. When man uses his intellect as an instrument of good, he reflects His Divine, Creative Father, for man is His spiritual image.

(1:27)—"So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them".

The creation of man as male and female proves how God conforms to the laws of positive and negative. Man possesses some femininity, woman possesses some masculinity thereby balancing human nature between the polarities of creative power. "Made in the Divine image" could mean but one thing, as God is spiritually negative and positive, man made in His image is also positive and negative. Since God is not a personality the resemblance of man to His creator is in principle, therefore, the underlying principle of creation is spiritual. Humanity should reflect its Divinity through the principles of Love, Truth and Light. Any other manifestation is but the result of evil negation or the absence of intelligence in its true manifestation. This spiritual creation is true inasmuch as it shows the descent of pure Spirit into matter, it does not prove that God is a personality or give proof of the anthropomorphic ideas which are often expressed by orthodox Christians. God is Spirit and those who worship Him must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth.

(1:28)—"And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth".

The dominion over the earth is symbolical of man's natural mastership of himself, which also gives him rulership over the animals and lower beings of the earth. This guardianship does not include the right to kill other creatures for food, since man is so constituted that he lives better on the fruits of the trees and the vegetables of the field. Divine Infinite Spirit blesses mortals who obey spiritual laws. In his natural environment man is lord
of this world, he owes no submission to any earthly power, he was destined by Nature to subdue, not to be subdued. This expresses the idea of mind mastership as taught in Super Mind Science, which is positive mastership.

(1:29)—“And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat”.

Man was instructed in the beginning to live from the product of the soil, eating such foods as grows on the trees, in the earth, and the vegetation in the field. God prescribed this spiritual diet so man would receive all the blessings in store for him by establishing a brotherhood of all creatures, becoming their protector instead of their killer. Had man lived up to this instruction and shown due reverence for other creatures and held all life sacred, the world would have been sinless, since the killing of animals set the first example of crime which later invited the killing of fellow human beings. All destruction of life is contrary to the ideas of Truth and Light which manifest Divine Love.

(1:30)—“And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to everything that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: And it was so”.

Infinite spiritual intelligence in the beginning provided for every form of life and its subsistence upon that which grows in the earth, providing a bountiful supply of life’s necessities, showing how Spirit cares for its own.

(1:31)—“And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.”

Infinite Spirit created only good; all evil is created through the manifestation of mortal mind contrary to Divine law. All of the manifestations of God are good and reflect the growth of all things in that principle, just as a tree is reflected in the seed which brings it forth. The seed of Divinity is Truth tempered with Love, Kindness and Goodness. Sin was originated by man whose consciousness became his own adversary through lowering his ideals of life. The “sixth day” symbolizes the completion of the corporeal universe or the beginning of spiritual perfection.
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

(2:1)—"Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them".

Infinite Mind completed the creation of all things, leaving nothing undone either visible or invisible, for perfection is the Nature of God. Those who progress toward perfection attain to Godliness, goodness and immortal wisdom.

(2:2)—"And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made".

"Resting on the seventh day" symbolizes perfection of all mortal creations when Infinite Spirit withdraws into the invisible, and governs all things through laws of mind. It also symbolizes the seventh or God plane of mind, where all individuality reaches perfection and merges with the primordial cause of all Life, Light and Truth, which is pure motionless Infinite Spirit.

(2:3)—"And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it He had rested from all His work which God created and made".

The "seventh day" symbolizing the Infinite perfection of life is made holy because of its Divine significance, teaching mortal man that when all beings pass beyond the realm of the sixth sense perception the next step is toward complete spiritual at-one-ment and absorption. Mortals can only know such perfection when they live in the Science of Truth.

(2:4, 5)—"These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens: And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground".

Immortal, Eternal Spirit is the source of all creation; the generation of every form of life begins in its realm. All things descendent from Spirit and return thereto. Life is the result of the impulse to grow which is spiritual, the outward manifestation only proves the inward quality. The Science of Mind explains the process of Divinity, because mind is the primal cause of matter, likewise it molds matter in accordance with spiritual form, Truth and creative Love. All life progresses toward Infini-tude and the one central ideal, creative, All-pervading Spirit which manifests in man and the universe.
(2:6, 7)—"But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul".

One learns here that after man was formed perfect in Spirit his identity was clothed with a physical body, which is a dwelling place for his soul. This verse proves the falsehoods of systems which deny the Divine creation of matter, yet term themselves Christians. Super Mind Science teaches this inner perfect self as the reality of being, while it demonstrates the subjection of matter to mind as the Science of Being. This Truth sets aside all suggestion of weakness manifest in mortal mind and reveals man the inner self as Spirit, while his abode, matter, is but a temporal house of clay to be laid aside when he finishes his sixth day of existence and withdraws into his interior soul spirit to demonstrate the perfection and at-one-ment of the Infinite Mind. Then he will find himself an heir of the kingdom of Divine Truth, Love and Light.

(2:8, 9)—"And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there He put the man whom He had formed. And out of the ground made the Lord God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the Tree of Life also in the midst of the garden, and the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil".

God placed man in a garden, a fitting place for the spiritualization of His Divine image, man. The garden was alive with plant life which explains that man should live on vegetation since the beginning of creation placed him amongst it. In this garden God caused trees to grow pleasant to the sight which were to be man's food. The Tree of Life in the midst of the garden symbolizes man, while the Tree of Knowledge of Right and Wrong symbolizes living beings of consciousness knowing good from evil or possessing the faculty of discrimination.

(2:10-11-12-13-14-15)—"And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads. The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold: And the gold of that land is good: there is Bdellium and the onyx stone. And the name of
the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth
the whole land of Ethiopia. And the name of the third
river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east
of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates. And the
Lord God took the man, and put him into the Garden of
Eden to dress it and to keep it”.

Man is the caretaker of the earth; all things belong to In-
finité Spirit and man has only a temporary use of them. He
should care for the creations of God with love and kindness since
he has by Nature a Divine guardianship over all forms of life.
He should also care for his fellow creatures, the animals, remem-
bering the command “Thou shalt not kill”.

(2:16-17)—“And the Lord God commanded the man, saying,
Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But
of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, Thou
shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof
thou shalt surely die”.

God commanded man to be a vegetarian and forbade him
to eat of flesh or (the tree of knowledge of right and wrong) for
such eating required killing, therefore if man sows to death he
reaps death, and the day wherein he killed his fellow creatures
he died spiritually. The theory of Adam and Eve eating of the
symbolic fruit of flesh attraction is absurd since this passage of
Scripture deals with the food man was intended to eat. Eden
symbolizes the earth and man’s paradise, God speaking to Adam
symbolizes the guidance of Infinite Spirit.

(2:18-19-20-21-22)—“And the Lord God said, It is not good
that the man should be alone; I will make him an help
meet for him. And out of the ground the Lord God
formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the
air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would
call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living crea-
ture, that was the name thereof. And Adam gave names
to all the cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every
beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an
help meet for him. And the Lord God caused a deep sleep
to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his
ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof: And the
rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made He
a woman, and brought her unto the man”.

After man was formed male and female in the invisible realm of Divine Mind as related in the first chapter, he is now about to make his appearance in the physical. The positive idea, Adam, appears before the negative idea, Eve. He manifests intelligence by calling all creation by its own name, but finds that he needs a negative polarity or companion in order to be mentally contented and have a help meet. Therefore, it is but natural that a being representing the negative pole of mentation should be created or be born. So Adam fell into a deep sleep, and when he awoke he found another person present whom was Eve. Asking Infinite Spirit from whence she came he was informed that she was a part of himself. Then the ignorant conclusion that this part of himself was physical instead of spiritual gave rise to the story of Eve being made from Adam’s rib. As a scientific idea that is preposterous. As to Nature, such creation would violate the laws which God made to be obeyed. All creation is borned in the spiritual as a perfect idea then descends into the physical, manifesting through the laws of life governing birth.

(2:23-24-25)—And Adam said, this is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man. Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed”.

Divine unity prevails in human existence when mortals hear the voice of the Infinite. There is nothing which God made to be ashamed of, only ignorance and evil created by mortal man make it seem so. Unity and co-operation of the sexes aids creation and makes reproduction possible; mental harmony should reign between the two. Loyalty to one another is a Divine attribute and a moral necessity.

(3:1-2-3-4)—“Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. And he said unto the woman, yea, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden? And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die”.

(3:7-8)—And the woman took of the tree whose name was the knowledge of good and evil, and did eat, and gave also unto Adam his husband, and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons. And they heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. (9:1)—And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.”
Evil is here symbolized by a talking serpent. This serpent is the killing instinct in man which tempts him to disobey Divine Love, arguing that one may eat of flesh and not die, also contradicting the advice of Divine Mind. This serpent is the lower planes of mortal mind, blinded by appetite, greed and selfishness which look on evil and call it good. Man was commanded not to touch (eat) flesh (the tree of knowledge of right and wrong) or touch (kill) beings because all serve a Divine purpose, yet the woman (mental negation) would dispute Divine Mind's command. Negative mind gaining the leadership over positive mind invariably produces sin and destruction. Mental negation and illusion is the root of all evil, it caused the first evil to appear on earth and is still the mother of crime and sorrow. Where positive mind retires to the background negative mind manifests evil. Super Mind Science develops the positive traits of mind thereby overcoming evil, for evil is only the absence of good.

(3:5-6-7) — "For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons."

The first shame and deceit appeared on earth after Adam had eaten the flesh or evil food, since this type of food feeds the sex instinct and develops the animal propensities of man. Had he eaten the vegetation only, the base desires would have remained dormant, permitting the spiritual powers to develop as they should. Man would now possess heavenly knowledge which he does not possess because he acts as though he were a God, taking life when he desires, to satisfy the flesh. This may well be termed the “fall of man” for he fell mentally to the level of a killer when he was supposed to love all creatures and obey the principles of Truth, Love and Light. Thus the mystery of the serpent is revealed as the carnal desire of flesh eating and killing, which silently asserts that man must kill in order to live. This is the basest sort of lie, because there is sufficient food bearing the seed which grows on the trees and the plants which is both nourishing and clean and conducive to spirituality, health and mental power. It is a noticeable fact that nations and individuals who eat no flesh possess the greatest spirituality.

(3:8-9-10) — "And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. And the Lord God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou? And he said, I heard Thy Voice in the Garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself."

The flesh commits sin, then seeks mercy from God. Being filled with guilt it tries to hide from Spirit, but the voice of the soul continues to call man to repentance and away from sin, shame and sorrow. Divine Mind speaks to man and demands where are you, why did you kill, why awaken your baser desires? The answer is often evasive of the Truth for the flesh despises the Spirit, each claiming superiority over the other. Sin produces its own reward which is sorrow, while the reward of following the Spirit is eternal life.

(3:11-12-13) — "And He said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? And the man said, the woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. And the Lord God said unto the woman what is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat."

Here the baser instincts of Nature plead their innocence in the drama of life, asserting innocence in the presence of guilt, denying the authority of the Creator and demonstrating the arrogance of the flesh consciousness. Positive mind blames negative mind, as the allegory proceeds, saying “I was led by my companion”, but Infinite Spirit will not forgive, and Nature punishes the recalcitrant mortals who sinned by eating flesh.

(3:14-15-16) — "And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life. And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head,
and thou shalt bruise his heel. Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.”

Infinite Spirit never condones evil. Ignorance, through the law of compensation, places a curse upon the baser desires which corrupt mankind. Infinite Spirit prophesies that the seed of the woman shall overcome them, this is only the symbolic redemption of man. It was later demonstrated in the birth of Christ who overcame evil with good and did good unto His enemies, showing the way of mastership over the serpent of evil, “the base desires of the flesh”. His advice to those who would be redeemed is “Love ye one another, do good unto those who use you ill, lift up the fallen, heal the sick, and raise the dead”. The serpent in the form of belief which endorses the killing of God’s creatures will rise up against this scientific interpretation of the Scriptures, but Truth will bruise the serpent. All mortals are born with the baser desires to overcome because of the original sin of flesh eating committed by man. Let all Super Mind Scientists remember the original command “Thou shalt not eat of the tree of knowledge of right and wrong,” but love, protect, and care for all of God’s creatures.

(3:17-18-19)—“And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life. Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field. In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return”.

The curse of evil produced in Adam the impurities of the flesh, the result of sin. The thorns and thistles of disease with death as a certainty as well as the necessity of medicine (herb of the field) were brought about by error. This curse is still with man as is proven by the millions who suffer incurable diseases born of flesh eating, while life has been shortened for millions because of it. The sins of mortal life also reduce millions to dust, yet the Infinite Mind would have them inherit immortal life and continued existence over the portals of invisibility.
(3:20-21) — "And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living. Unto Adam also and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them".

The law of supply is fulfilled by Divine Mind, showing the source of all prosperity, health and happiness, also the utility of life. It shows how the remains of one creature contributes to the life of another, demonstrating the brotherhood of life and Fatherhood of Divine Infinite Spirit.

(3:22-23-24) — "And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the Tree of Life, and eat, and live forever: Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the Garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the Garden of Eden Cherubins, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the Tree of Life".

The mysteries of the Infinite Kingdom were closed to man possessing a knowledge of right from wrong after he violated the laws of life by eating of the food which was conscious flesh. He was driven from the spiritual kingdom of Truth on earth because he sinned against God by violating the principle of life. The turning of the swords every way to keep the way of "The Tree of Life" is a symbol of the protection Infinite Spirit gives living creatures. Driving man from the garden is a symbol of detaching him spiritually from the spiritual kingdom of Truth until his redemption, and he ceases to kill other creatures, for God is Life, Truth, Love and kindness manifest.

(4:1-2) — "And Adam knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord. And she again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground".

We learn that man produces two offsprings, one Cain, symbolizing mental negation, sin and jealousy as a result of the sin of killing by his parents, while Abel symbolizes mental positivity and Divinity, representing the pure state of mind of his parents before they killed and ate flesh, or ate of the fruits of the tree of knowledge of right and wrong. Abel is the symbol of spiritual goodness, Cain is the symbol of evil. These forces
have always been in conflict with each other, yet they are the children of man made in the image of God. Their difference lies only in one obeying the flesh and the other the Spirit.

(4:3-4-5-6-7) — “And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering. But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell. And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? And if thou dost not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him”.

All mastership comes from righteousness and from obedience to the Divine law. Infinite Spirit, knowing the future as well as the past forsees every evil deed. Cain or evil, is rebuked because of a high temper and for coming to Infinite Mind with a sinning conscience and evil intentions. The rebuke of the flesh by the Spirit demonstrates Eternal Love and Goodness. The sacrifice of Abel, the first of the flock symbolizes giving the best we possess to the cause of spirituality, Good and God. The second best is not acceptable to Divine Mind which is All-perfection.

(4:8-9) — “And Cain talked with Abel his brother: And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him. And the Lord said unto Cain, where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother’s keeper?”

Here the seeds of murder and crime sown by the evil desire to kill in Adam, manifest in Cain, who having learned to kill animals without thought of right, or pangs of regret now kills his brother, Abel. When Infinite Love accuses him he makes a mortal excuse which is “Am I my brother’s keeper?”

(4:10-11-12) — “And he said, what hast thou done? The voice of thy brother’s blood crieth unto me from the ground. And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother’s blood from thy hand. When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.”
The curse of sin collects its reward from all killers, both those who kill other human beings directly or indirectly, in peace or in war, or kill animals. It is sad to note that thousands of so-called Christians commit such sins yet they implore God to save their soul. However, Infinite Love has spoken and all killers shall be but vagabonds in the earth, spiritually rejected from the presence of God regardless of their belief or the office they may hold under the laws of man, for the laws of God are exalted above the laws of man, taking precedence in all phases of existence here and in the life to come.

(4:13-14-15) — "And Cain said unto the Lord, my punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth; and from thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me. And the Lord said unto him. Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him".

Here the carnal mind which is a willful killer of its brother implores Divine Love for pardon, but does not receive it because the consciousness has not been reformed. God being Love places a mark (criminal expression) on Cain, and likewise his slayers will suffer sevenfold. This is to say God forbids the killing of a criminal or animal, therefore the jury, the Judge, the hangman, the wardens of the prison, the state, the soldier and all who kill regardless of social or legal position are warned by Infinite Love and shall be punished sevenfold through the Law of Compensation. God giveth life and no man has the right to take it away, for God will not be mocked. All Super Mind Scientists should stand ready to condemn killing of every type and kind in no uncertain terms and die if necessary before becoming a party thereto, in that respect they shall differ from hypocrites who are like "whited sepulchres, white without but corrupt within".

(4:16-17-18) — "And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the Land of Nod, on the east of Eden. And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch; and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. And unto Enoch was born Irad: And Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

begat Methusael: And Methusael begat Lamech.”

The fact that Cain found a wife in the land of Nod when he left from the Divine presence shows that others were on earth other than the generation of Adam. This means the first man, Adam, represents a spiritual type of humanity who had contact with Infinite Spirit and lived in an earthly paradise until they shed blood and fell from Grace. Man’s redemption can only come when he exercises the principle of Divine Love. This is the prototype of the progressive minded person who goes forth with constructive plans and builds a city or accomplishes success. This type symbolizes the Mental Scientist.

(4:19-20)—“And Lamech took unto him two wives: The name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. And Adah bare Jabal: He was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle”.

The entire human race once practiced polygamy because they lacked spiritual realization. They lived in tents, this life symbolized their intelligence. Now that monogamy is the rule of all intelligent beings the mind power of the individual has developed, life is longer and man thinks in more positive terms. Polygamy and ignorance go hand in hand, producing a generation of mental nomads who wander to and fro, unable to concentrate their efforts or their mentalities. Super Mind Science proves that the greater the power of concentration possessed by a race or an individual the higher the intelligence.

(4:21-22-23)—“And his brother’s name was Jubal: He was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ. And Zillah, she also bare Tubal Cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: And the sister of Tubal Cain was Naamah. And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.”

Here we note the killing instinct passing from father to son, down through the generation of men. Even to this day the curse of Cain disposes of a vast multitude of souls, causing them to be lost in the realm of mind, with the crime of killing accusing their consciousness for having violated the Laws of Life.

(4:24-25-26)—“If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold. And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For
God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew. And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: Then began men to call upon the name of the Lord."

The generation of man began with a consciousness of God, Truth was man's first lesson, and the law of necessity man's first teacher. The human family advances in intelligence by stages, God gives forth a life for everyone taken by sinful man, showing the Fatherhood of Infinite Spirit. All should strive to overcome evil with good, be kind to all living creatures, and exemplify the spirit of Love in all their deeds. Thus they will realize God is Good and that evil originated in the consciousness of mortal beings.

(5:1-2-3-4-5)—"This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made He him; Male and female created He them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created. And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth: And the days of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters, and all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died".

Here we learn that it is but natural that man should live hundreds of years, the days of Adam being nine hundred and thirty years. Adam symbolizes spiritual regeneration, man demonstrates longevity, showing the value of living in harmony with the laws of Nature. Even though Adam violated the command to abstain from unclean food and was driven from the garden, he lived a very long life, which demonstrates the mercy of Infinite Spirit to tolerate the sins of mortal man. The idea that God decrees how long one should live is a myth, for man decides his own destiny since it is in accordance with the way he lives. Mortals produce their own ills either through ignorance or willful sin. God gives life which is an eternal principle to man, and regardless of man's understanding, life proceeds orderly, governed by laws fixed in the eternal realm of the universe.

(5:6-7-8)—"And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos. And Seth lived, after he begat Enos, eight
hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: And he died.”

Here is another example of long life which proves the teachings of Super Mind Science to be correct. In the days when men called upon the Lord and lived in harmony with Nature, long life was the result. The same is true today, if one controls life energy and keeps their body in an uncongested condition and their mind serene, they will find that life can be prolonged indefinitely. Man came from mind, not mind from man, he is also in constant communication with God but knows it not. God is in mind, all Goodness, Love and Light is with God; evil is the product of mortal consciousness, but has no power over Good or God. Life is lengthened by good deeds.

(6:1-2)—“And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them. That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair: And they took them wives of all which they chose.”

Here is the description of two races, one the Sons of God or those spiritually conscious, the other the daughters of men who were considered fair by the Sons of God. “They took themselves wives of all which they chose.” Here negation and matter united, representing mortality espouses the Sons of God or immortality, showing the positive and negative manifestation of mind power. It shows also that the immortal consciousness is ensnared by the apparent beauty of the carnal world, which is illusion, creating a pain to equal every pleasure. Man’s refuge is in Spirit, for “the flesh is weak, but the Spirit is strong”. Spiritual mastery of carnal desires leads to liberation of the soul consciousness, while the sensations of the flesh leads to destruction. One cannot serve two masters, they must choose between God and mammon, evil and good. Super Mind Science demonstrates the power of Spirit over the flesh, revealing God as the only power, denouncing the flesh and all of its so-called beauty. Since beauty is Spirit, the demonstration of God in mind reveals the beauty of His Infinite kingdom of Truth, Love and Light.

(6:3)—“And the Lord said, My spirit shall not always strive with man, for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.”
This verse predicts the time or age to come when the war between matter and Spirit will cease. "The lion lay down with the lamb", is the age known to Esoteric Masters of Wisdom as the age of Wisdom when all of the spiritual faculties of man will be opened, revealing a spiritual universe, independent of matter, the kingdom of the Father or realm of God. This age is the seventh cycle representing the seventh seal as is taught in the apocalypse of John, the Divine.

(6:4-5-6)—"There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown. And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved Him at His heart."

Here God is represented as being sorry for His own handiwork because His son went astray and followed after the carnal desire of the flesh, instead of heeding the voice of the Spirit. Man progressed materially at the expense of his own spirituality. The Infinite Spirit desires man to be spiritual and to remember he is a creator of good, for "he was made in His image, male and female created He him". However, the carnal mind disputes the existence of this spiritual image, and decrees that it has no real existence, while spirituality reveals that the way of the flesh is sin and sin is death.

(6:7-8)—"And the Lord said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repented me that I have made them. But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord."

This destruction was visioned by the Prophet as the work of God, but in truth all destruction is the work of mortal man. Infinite Love would not destroy its own creation made in its image, but the writer of Genesis may possibly have believed in a God of flesh and blood, not a God of Infinite Wisdom who knows before a creation is created the results which will be obtained, for God is All-knowing, All-seeing, Omnipotent Spirit. The evil man did as related in this chapter and brought destruction upon the beings on earth, but mankind can be redeemed
from this error by following the example of the Cross of Calvary. When Jesus proved Divine Love as All-powerful, He submitted to a criminal's death and overcame the flesh and arose from the dead. Those who would avoid destruction through sin, must likewise overcome the flesh, do good to their enemies and rise above death. Such is the teaching of our Science of Life.

**No Divisions**

The Oneness of Mind is demonstrated in the universality of its principles. The seeming difference in mind or individuality is but higher and lower degrees of the one Infinite Mind. Identity is the mentality and the mentation of an individual, it is composed of Divine Mind. The idea of God inflicting punishment is as unreal as to say God, or Divine Mind would punish His own beings which are divided into millions of corporealities or mortal beings. The part of man which suffers is his individual mentality or consciousness, which he erroneously calls himself. His spiritual or inner self is beyond the realm of suffering since its being exists in the realm of the Most High. The mental concept of man which asserts that mortality is true individuality is the parent of sin, negation, disease and sorrow.

**Creator**

The idea of God as a being with corporeal presence robs the consciousness of true Divine understanding, since a Creator must be superior to its creation both in principle and power. Super Mind Science throws the search light of reason and Truth on the Science of God and Good revealing the true aspect of man as the image of His Divine Father, having the power while on earth to master life and understand immortal existence. The flood which destroyed sinful mankind is a symbol of carnal passion and lust, while the Ark symbolizes the Infinite Spiritual Intelligence guiding man through his troubles and disasters, which sin and the flesh bring upon him. The taking of the animals, male and female, into the Ark illustrates that the protection of Infinite Spirit is extended throughout all Nature. The Ark landing on the mountain is a symbol of Infinite Spirit guiding man to a higher realization of the laws of life and creation in Divine Mind.

**Inspiration and Understanding**

The spiritual meaning of the Scripture differs from the mortal concept of the Holy Writ because mortal sinful mentalities cannot see the true meaning of life and its powers. It accepts the letter
but rejects the spirit. Inspiration and understanding come from meditation and mental effort. Acceptance of a theory as final nullifies all investigation on a subject and makes it impossible for one to know instead of believe. In no place does Super Mind Science contradict itself or argue against true facts and existence, it throws the beautiful rays of spiritual light on the writings of the Ancients, and lifts the veil of misconcept from the events of history, life and Truth.

Materialistic Doctrines formulated by materialists leave excuses for the weakness of mortal man, teaching that it is natural to sin because they cannot conceive the idea of a spiritual creation. The Science of Life which is foreign to creeds and dogmas reveals the inner principles of life and controls the outer. Mastership is the key to life here and hereafter, it is mind over matter, Spirit over flesh, immortality over mortality.

Dawn Super Mind Science raises the banner of Truth in a materialistic age even though the ideas of life of the majority oppose its principles. They declare that Adam was the first man on earth, not the first spiritual man, that the earth is but six thousand years old, and that God wrote the Scriptures. Such impossible ideas are the flesh concept of God, but spiritual wisdom demonstrates creation in steps or ages, mind in planes, and order in the universe. Would God violate His own universal laws, or would He have revenge when He is Love? The principles of life demonstrate the opposite to be true.

Man Since man evolved from mind, it follows that the only Science of Life is the Science of Mind. Regardless of what anyone may say, Super Mind Science is the one correct Science of the Mind and no one should criticize it unless they can demonstrate it. Its laws are the laws of Nature, its powers the power of Divine Infinite Spirit. In the early creation man was condemned to till the soil, because he disobeyed these universal spiritual laws. Since prosperity, health and happiness depend upon one's obedience to these laws it behooves us to learn the method of directing the forces of life, mind and God.

Flesh Adam sowed to flesh and reaped death, and whereas had he sown to Spirit he would have reaped life. Super Mind Science teaches
one to sow to Spirit and reap immortality. Outside of its mental environment all is hypothetical, vague, uncertain and transitory, for this is the highest Truth and the Science of Christ Jesus which demonstrates the works of the Divine Mind.

**Universal Evolution**

Universal Divine Mind governs all things through laws, including creation in cycles or stages. This evolution is continuous, its powers are of Spirit, not matter. Material senses are delusive and continually suggest an impossible creation and spiritual manifestation, because belief is mortal, wisdom is immortal. One must rise above dogmatic belief before they can witness the workings of spiritual powers and understand the heavenly hierarchy which governs man, otherwise they are ruled by uncertain astral powers which are changeable and destructive. Seek therefore to know that God is Good, and Truth is Love.

**Mental Reflection**

All of our thoughts reflect in conditions of life, erroneous thinking produces evil deeds. Those who regard life as corporeal cannot rise above their limited circumstances and mental sorrows. Life is continuous making reproduction possible, while matter is of a changing nature. The eternal element of Mind makes immortality possible and lifts man into spiritual environment. Matter is embryonic while Spirit is eternal. The elements of matter are changed by planetary influence and astral conditions, while the ever present reality, Spirit, in its inner principle remains the same. Matter conforms to the Spirit's form and beauty only to the extent that mortals obey Divine laws of order. Species never produce other than their kind, or violate universal order. Amalgamation belongs to the vegetable kingdom, but ceases where consciousness begins. Each life is produced from the action of Divine Mind upon first a cell then a group of cells, finally a physical being forms from the group of cells.

**Claims of Evolution**

The claims of evolution that souls progress from one being to another through crossing of the species sets aside the Divine laws of order of the spiritual universe, for higher and lower beings are but physical manifestations of mental states and planes. Mind is not dependent on matter, but matter is dependent on Mind, as is proven in Super Mind Science. All forms of matter conform to mental forms which existed before matter. Jesus says, "before the beginning of the world, I was in the bosom of my Father".
so likewise was every living being, for God is no respector of persons. Mortal theories of matter as master, and life mechanical, are crude reflections of matter's error in judgment.

Physic's Deduction
The deductions of scientists who explain embryology are never accompanied with an explanation as to where matter received its intelligence. Neither do they explain mathematically correct, the mystery of the action of Spirit in molding forms of matter. If Spirit were not master of matter, some bodies would possess no limbs and some too many. From spiritual intelligence only proceeds matter and its various forms. Nativity belongs to the realm of thought, likewise immortality and all progress in life. The inner self reflects God, the outer self can only imitate the inner. The outer self was produced through action of the inner self or germs of life in matter. This action may be termed the power of spiritual substance, while the flesh product may be termed the molded flesh substance. Spirit ever tries to make matter become more and more the image of Spirit, for "the flesh is weak but the spirit is strong". Jesus arose from the dead to prove His inner self was the true reality and His body was but a vehicle of His Spiritual being, soul.

The Age of Wisdom
God will not always strive with the flesh. Spirit will continue to mold flesh more and more perfect until the absurd and unnatural disappears, leaving man's being as the image of God. This will bring about mortal illumination and throw aside the false claims of theories which call life an accident. When the process of evolution brings about this new era, the Age of Wisdom will dawn, and then like Paul says "this mortal (life) shall take on immortality, this corruption shall take on incorruptibility". The idea of Adam being the first man on earth, also that Eve was made of his rib is erroneous. This is symbolically correct but literally a myth for it only means that man is both masculine and feminine in nature.

Mind Radiation
The animals of various types, likewise the plants are but different degrees of the radiated rays of mind. A study of thought forms explains the sciences of Embryology, Ontology, Botany and Anatomy. Unless thoughts are studied these sciences can never explain the infinite part of the universe or infinitude of life and being. The cosmic planes of Being are indiscernible to our physical
vision, but mind sees beyond the finest rays of light. The x-ray demonstrates the power of concentration of light, while the Science of Mind demonstrates the power of mind concentration. Like the x-ray photographs objects invisible to the physical organs of sight, the mentality penetrates to planes beyond mortal concept and impresses the consciousness with the correct view of immortal states and planes, also methods of attainment.

**Mind of Fourth Dimension**

Where the three dimensions of matter end, the fourth dimension of Spirit or Mind begins. The ultimate of all things exists in this eternal realm, making creation continuous. There are seven cycles of progression, symbolic or representative of the seven planes of mind. The Infinite Spirit reflecting through the rays of the sun governs the birth of all creatures, while intelligence is governed by the distance of the sun from the earth. As the earth passes through the seven cycles, the sun draws first closer to produce the germination of life, then farther away that Spirit may mold matter, until finally the sun leaves the earth entirely. When life becomes spiritual, also invisible to corporeal senses, the rays of mind which are now invisible and unknown to mortal then manifest, creating “a new heaven and a new earth”. “The new Jerusalem” will then descend from heaven, revealing creation as spiritual and God as the Father of life, man as His image, and the universe as his kingdom.

**Spiritual Self-Hood**

Spiritual being is within, but one can contact their own soul essence when they merge with the inner being or self. Mentally they can attain to spiritual selfhood or Divine Sonship of God. This man, or corporeality, knowing Divinity does not imply that God must develop in order to realize His own presence, but man must develop to know God’s presence within. Physical germs are nurtured by the friction of positive and negative energy and exoteric law and order within the ocean of matter, while the spiritual being is nurtured by spiritual germs called electrons which exist in the cosmic oceans of Truth and Light.

**Genus of Life**

The genus of life is in spirituality, not materiality. Truth exists in the Spirit within, but corporeal senses fail to register all the spiritual impulses, therefore, its judgments are imperfect. By concentration of the mind, the consciousness may pass beyond the limitations of matter where all forces of creation exist, see-
ing therein the numerous species in their varied forms and shapes moving downward toward the plane of matter while mind controls the entry of such forms through the law of harmony with the seeds of life. Harmony is the basis of existence, born through spiritual unity with God.

**Principle**  The principles of life govern the fount of creation through the spiritual forms, electrons and germs of life. The Foetal Ovum is only incidental to the creation of beings, it is by no means the beginning of life. Man is much higher in the scale of universal spirituality than any other animal. He is the Son of a living God, All-knowing, Omnipotent and Omniscient, the very eternal universal principle of Life and Light. When scientists arrive at this view of man, they will make interesting discoveries which will greatly benefit humanity.

**The Power**  Infinite Spirit is the power which verifies, mortals make the condition. When the condition of life or germination is met, the cosmic entity is drawn into matter. The thoughts of the parents of mortals decide the type of child to be born, since the entry into life is from the spiritual then mental plane before the ego is attracted to the developing embryonic seed. Therefore, each mother and father should know the proper means of mind control before being receptive to the idea of parenthood. True love and devotion to good on the part of parents would bring forth a spiritual race, while malice and envy expressed in thoughts of parents can produce a criminal.

**The Deluge**  The deluge which Noah foresaw was a symbol of evil beings destroying themselves, for as the Scripture states, man had become sinful. However, the deluge only affected a small area of the earth, that part which was the most sinful, for the combined evil thoughts of a race may become the seeds of disaster since all creation is governed by thought attraction. Super Mind Science demonstrates "that as a man thinketh so is he", or his type of thoughts mold the personality physically, mentally and spiritually.

**Theological Error**  The error in theology is in that it pictures man as created perfect on earth, then his sin, which they teach was immorality, causing him to fall. If Eve was his wife, given for the purpose of
procreation, then according to reason his act had it been so immoral, could not have constituted a sin so grave as to send all of humanity to an unnatural death unless God were unjust. The sin of killing other creatures and eating them could have sown the seeds of an evil appetite, and the sin of killing could under compensation equal death. Thus Divine Science explains the sin. No punishment is greater than the sin unless God would violate the law of spiritual justice, which is not only improbable, but owing to the Divine Nature of Infinite Spirit, is impossible.

The Fall

The fall of man was from the state of the sinless mortal to that of a carnivorous killer who lived upon the flesh of other creatures, symbolized by the “tree of knowledge of right and wrong”. This sin caused man to become the father of murderers as proven by the story of Cain. Following this type of crime there was born from the same sin, disease, unhappiness and death of the soul consciousness which was originally so pronounced that man could understand spiritual impulse and commune with the Infinite.

Redemption

Man’s redemption comes from abstaining from killing, doing the Divine works of the Master, mental and physical control, the harmonization of mind and Spirit with consciousness of the Infinite. The ways of God are higher than the loftiest concept of mortal man, therefore, one should elevate their consciousness to the Christ plane, knowing that all power is within. This is the one and only way to attain the redemption of man. Jesus says “He who loveth me doeth My works”, He did not say “he who BELIEVES as I do will go to heaven”. The creation of man as viewed from a cosmic standpoint is a story of the wisdom of God, while the hypothesis of a material creation would reveal God as unjust and revengeful, which is contrary to His Divine Nature. Super Mind Science throws the illumination of reason on the subject of creation, interpreting the spirit and explaining the letter. Knowledge is power, therefore one should endeavor to know more and believe less.
Psalms (1:1-2-3-4-5-6)—"Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; and in His law doth he meditate day and night. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away. Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish."

The "ungodly" constitute those who are ignorant of Divine laws, Mind, Truth, Love and Light, as well as the willful sinner. Mind purification through self control develops God consciousness, revealing the wonders of the Divine kingdom which is beyond mortal concept, belief or ideas. The Science of Mind unlocks the powers of Infinite Spirit, revealing the Sonship of God through heavenly harmony.

(2:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—"Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The Kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh; the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall He speak unto them in His wrath, and vex them in His sore displeasure. Yet have I set my King upon my holy Hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: The Lord hath said unto me, Thou art My son; this day have I begotten thee."

Those begotten of the Lord or Divinity possess spiritual understanding which when exalted to heaven enters them into the Divine Sonship of God. Then enemies cannot overcome them or false beliefs affect them. They are loyal to the precepts of Truth, and all efforts to destroy good meet with the derision of the All Good Almighty Spirit which protects its own. Spiritual birth follows this mental illumination.

(2:8-9-10-11-12)—"Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of
the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. Be wise now, therefore, O ye Kings; Be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the Lord with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him."

Follow after Truth, exercise Divine Love and all your enemies shall become your footstool. Keep conscious of Christ and do not have false pride, ignorance and sin as your companions, and Divine law will cause you to prosper and be ever happy in Divine Wisdom. Fear not the forces of evil, for they cannot overcome God and Good. This consciousness of Good must be ever present to combat the conditions of darkness. Mortal sense will never comprehend the All-good, only through Love and silent prayer can one approach this heavenly state.

(3:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—"Lord, how are they increased that trouble me! Many are they that rise up against me. Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah. But Thou, O Lord, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. I cried unto the Lord with my voice, and He heard me out of His holy hall. Selah. I laid me down and slept; I awaked: for the Lord sustained me. I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about. Arise, O Lord; save me, O my God: for Thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheek bone; Thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly. Salvation belongeth unto the Lord: Thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah."

The ungodly try to destroy the works of Divine Science but are repulsed through the saving power of Spirit which giveth the righteous strength, power and wisdom. The Law of Compensation will deal with them if you will leave it to Divine Love, rights all wrongs, for those who follow righteousness. Do good unto your fellowman, then see victory and the glory of Divine Mind as it prepares the way. Lift up thy gaze beyond the carnal passions, and overcome evil with good.

4:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—"Hear me when I call, O my God of my righteousness: Thou hast enlarged me when I was in
distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer. O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? How long will ye love vanity, and seek after leasing? Selah. But know that the Lord hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the Lord will hear when I call unto him. Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah. Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the Lord. There be many that say, Who will shew us any good? Lord, lift Thou up the light of Thy countenance upon us. Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: For Thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.”

The Infinite Mind is author of all Good and lifts up the standard of Divinity before the eyes of man. The sons of man turn Divine Glory into shame through following vague beliefs and theories, instead of the Truth and Light of the Science of Life. Divine Wisdom forgives their sins that the consciousness may be lifted up, provided they will receive. The Lord or Divine Intelligence hears every righteous plea of man but demands constructive deeds which merit reward.

5:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“Give ear to my words, O Lord, consider my meditation. Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and My God: For unto Thee will I pray. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up. For Thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness; neither shall evil dwell with thee. The foolish shall not stand in Thy sight; Thou hatest all workers of iniquity. Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing; the Lord will abhor the bloody and deceitful man. But as for me, I will come into Thy house in the multitude of Thy mercy; and in Thy fear will I worship toward Thy Holy Temple.”

God is Good, therefore heareth only Good, evil is negation and has no part in the Divine kingdom. Those who worship God as Truth, Love and Light see God as Good in all creations. The Divine Spirit never condones a bloody or evil deed, such deeds are the destroying powers of carnal mind. Only Divine Love and eternal goodness can enter into His Holy Temple, which is in the universe and in the eternal consciousness of man.
(5:8-9-10-11-12)—“Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; make Thy way straight before my face. For there is no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue. Destroy them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against Thee. But let all those that put their trust in Thee rejoice; let them ever shout for joy, because Thou defendest them: Let them also that love Thy Name be joyful in Thee. For Thou, Lord, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt Thou compass him as with a shield.”

The Infinite Mind protects the righteous while the sins of the wicked shorten the life of the wicked. Seek, Oh, Child of Light to know that God is within, place your trust in Him that you may be eternally conscious. Evil thoughts and evil deeds destroy the doer, while the power of good prospers those who are righteous. Sow seeds of Divine Love and reap the fruit of eternal Spirit, which is immortal consciousness. Death is overcome with life.

(6:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—“O Lord, rebuke me not in Thine anger, neither chasten me in Thy hot displeasure. Have mercy upon me, O Lord; for I am weak: O Lord, heal me; for my bones are vexed. My soul is also sore vexed: But Thou, O Lord, how long? Return, O Lord, deliver my soul: Oh save me for Thy mercies' sake. For in death there is no remembrance of Thee: In the grave who shall give Thee thanks? I am weary with my groaning: All the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears. Mine eye is consumed because of grief: It waxeth old because of all mine enemies. Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity: For the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping. The Lord hath heard my supplication; the Lord will receive my prayer. Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed; let them return and be ashamed suddenly.”

Divine Mind rescues those in trouble and sorrow, showing God is Good. The Science of Mind reveals the power to break all earthly ties, overcome all woe, heal all wounds and bring man in rapport with Supreme Infinite Love. The prayers of the right-
cous never go unanswered because the righteous possess the Infinite spiritual consciousness and Will. Use Divine Mind power to overcome mortal mind, absorb with the Infinite and enemies become powerless.

(7:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—“O Lord my God, in Thee do I put my trust: Save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me: Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver. O Lord my God, If I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands; If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy;) Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah. Arise, O Lord, in Thine anger, lift up Thyself because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgment that Thou hast commanded. So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: For their sakes, therefore, return Thou on high. The Lord shall judge the people: Judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.”

Infinite Mind is implored by selfish mortals to destroy. God being Love, to him revenge is impossible. He may lift one’s consciousness above evil, but He never commits evil so that evil may be overcome. The ascending intelligence cognizes God when it rises above fear, enmity and sorrow, realizing the unlimited ocean of Spirit, which assists all who harmonize with Truth, Love and Light.

(7:9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17)—“Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just; For the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins. My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart. God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors. Behold, he travaileth the iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood. He made a pit, and digged it, and is falled into the ditch which he made. His mischief shall return upon his own head and his violent dealing shall come down
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

upon his own pate. I will praise the Lord according to his righteousness; and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high."

The law of compensation metes out its own reward. The forces of evil created by a delusive consciousness destroy those who commit evil, while righteousness is rewarded by the same law of the Infinite. Doers of sin become like sin, a force of destruction, but evil has no power over good. The illumination of Spirit is the torchlight of life, and God is the refuge of the righteous. Divine Mind Science unites the consciousness of man with God, forming the greatest protection from enemies and sealing all vows.

(8:1-2-3-4-5)—"O Lord our Lord, how excellent is Thy name in all the earth! Who hast set Thy glory above the heavens. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast Thou ordained strength, because of Thine enemies, that Thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. When I consider Thy heavens, the work of Thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which Thou hast ordained: What is man, that Thou art mindful of him? And the son of man, that Thou visitest him? For Thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour."

The natural condition of man is spiritual mastery over all earthly beings; Divine Love created him so. Great wisdom cometh forth from the mouth of babes, and those who are the least on earth are the greatest in heaven. Man having been crowned with glory and with honor should manifest the Sonship of Spirit and overcome the weakness of the flesh. These methods of mastery are revealed in the Science of Life.

(8:6-7-8-9)—"Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of Thy hands: Thou hast put all things under his feet: All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field: The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, and whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas. O Lord, our Lord, how excellent is Thy Name in all the earth!"

Man was created to possess plenty and to be happy; all misery, sorrow and poverty come from ignorance of the law of All Good. All creation is the domain of man through spiritual law, let all people find God within, love one another "and all things shall be added unto them". "Seek and ye shall find".
"I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all Thy marvelous works. I will be glad and rejoice in Thee: I will sing praise to Thy Name, O Thou most high. When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at Thy presence. For Thou hast maintained my right and my cause: Thou satest in the throne judging right. Thou hast rebuked the heathen, Thou hast destroyed the wicked, Thou hast put out their name for ever and ever. O Thou enemy! Destructions are come to a perpetual end: And Thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them. But the Lord shall endure for ever: He hath prepared His throne for judgment."

The power of Spirit is the judgment of men, each deed produces its own reward regardless of race or creed. Divine Love is the remedy for all ills. Renouncing the flesh brings forth good, power and peace. The light of this world is the light of man, while the light of heaven is the wisdom of God. All conditions of life represent mental planes with Divine Love as the balancing wheel of life.

"And He shall judge the world in righteousness, He shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness. The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. And they that know Thy Name will put their trust in Thee: For Thou, Lord, hast not forsaken them that seek thee. Sing praises to the Lord, which dwelleth in Zion: Declare among the people His doings. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: He forgetteth not the cry of the humble. Have mercy upon me, O Lord; consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, Thou that liftest me up from the gates of death."

Infinite Spirit sends forth power to those who are in distress, death is overcome with life, evil with good, and hatred with love. The Divine Science of Life reveals the power of Good, and the weakness of evil, malice, hatred and sin. The Love of God is sufficient, it compensates all efforts of man. Let all who are Godly look beyond this mortal veil of tears and see Divine Love, Truth and Light in the highest plane of life and Spirit, having perfect confidence that good deeds lead to soul immortality.
(9:14-15-16-17-18-19-20)—"That I may shew forth all Thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in Thy salvation. The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: In the net which they hid is their own foot taken. The Lord is known by the judgment which He executeth: The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah. The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God. For the needy shall not always be forgotten: The expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever. Arise, O Lord; let not man prevail; let the heathen be judged in Thy sight. Put them in fear, O Lord; that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah."

Divine Love always prevails for God who is no respector of races, creeds or beliefs. "The evil preparest a pit and fall therein." The pit is the abyss of ignorance, superstition and fear where the forces developed through mental negation lead to destruction. The Science of Life is the torchlight of existence, let all who possess Divine Wisdom rejoice!

(10:1-2-3-4-5-6)—"Why standest Thou afar off, O Lord? Why hidest Thou Thyself in times of trouble? The wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, whom the Lord abhorreth. The wicked, through the pride of His countenance, will not seek after God: God is not in all his thoughts. His ways are always grievous; Thy judgments are far above out of his sight: As for all his enemies, he puffeth at them. He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved; for I shall never be in adversity."

Arrogance and conceit are pitfalls of danger belonging to the lower depths of human mentation. Divine Love is the Bread of Life, Wisdom is the leaven thereof. Wisdom develops meekness of mind, while the sin of arrogance develops carnality of the consciousness. God is Love, all who worship Him must worship Him in the spirit of love of fellowman, Light and Truth.

(10:7-8-9-10-11-12)—"His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud; under his tongue is mischief and vanity. He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages; in the secret
places doth he murder the innocent: His eyes are privily set against the poor. He lieth in wait secretly, as a lion in his den: He lieth in wait to catch the poor: He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net. He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: He hideth his face; he will never see it. Arise, O Lord; O God, lift up thine hand: Forget not the humble."

Divine Infinite Spirit exalts the humble in heart and rescues the afflicted when they lift up their spiritual eyes, beholding God as a great fortress and protector of the needy.

(10:13-14-15-16-17-18)—“Wherefore doth the wicked contend God? He hath said in his heart, thou wilt not require it. Thou hast seen it; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to require it with thy hand; the poor committeeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless. Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: Seek out his wickedness till thou find none. The Lord is King for ever and ever: The heathen are perished out of his land. Lord, Thou hast heard the desire of the humble: Thou wilt prepare their heart, Thou wilt cause thine ear to hear; to judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.”

The man of earth inflicts punishment upon the man of earth through ignorance of Divine Love and Truth. One sinner proclaims he is holier than another sinner, while others claim they are superior citizens of their country. Divine Mind exalts the pure in heart, while the Law of Compensation punishes those who punish others. “As ye judge, so shall ye be judged” is the Divine edict of the Law of Mind. Let all your judgments be seasoned with Mercy lest ye fall beneath the burden of conscience into soul oblivion.

(11:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“In the Lord put I my trust: How say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain? For, lo, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart. If the foundations be destroyed, what can be righteous do? The Lord is in His holy temple, the Lord's throne is in heaven: His eyes behold, His eyelids try, the children of men. The Lord trieth the righteous: But the
wicked, and him that loveth violence. His soul hateth. Upon the wicked He shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: This shall be the portion of their cup. For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness; His countenance doth behold the upright."

The righteous shall inherit the earth and the heavens, all good shall be theirs, while the laws of life will destroy the wicked. Good produces, evil destroys, God is power and therefore the one and only power in the universe. All other powers are auxiliary to Him whose love shineth through mortal mind like the rays of the morning star. The immortal beings rejoice in the presence of His eternal light. The Science of Life is to know His power, Love, Goodness and Grace.

(12:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—"Help, Lord: For the godly man ceaseth: For the faithful fail from among the children of men. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips, and with a double heart, do they speak. The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh proud things: Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail: Our lips are our own: Who is Lord over us? For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the Lord; I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him. The words of the Lord are pure words; as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. Thou shalt keep them, 0 Lord, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted."

The Divine promise is that the righteous shall prosper in home, health and spirituality, while the unrighteous shall be in poverty and distress. Let each Mind Scientist seek refuge in God who seeth in secret and rewardeth openly, remembering that God cares for His own, and that His love, like His spirit is limitless. Sacrifice the sensations of flesh for the true pleasures of Spirit, glorify the source of Divine Light, Our Heavenly Father, go within thy being and commune with Him in His holy temple.

(13:1-2-3-4-5-6)—"How long wilt Thou forget me, O Lord? for ever? How long wilt thou hide Thy face from me? How long shall I take counsel in my soul, having sorrow in my heart daily? How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me? Consider and hear me, O Lord my God:
Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death; lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved. But I have trusted in Thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in Thy salvation. I will sing unto the Lord, because He hath dealt bountifully with me.”

The Infinite Spirit cares for its own, those who have been tried in the fires of life and have trusted, know its power. Let every mortal mind bow to the Infinite presence, and every tongue confess eternal goodness that Love may reign supreme. As the stars rise to light the night, so His Spirit illumines the days of our life. Enter into the fullness of His Spirit, close out the weighty problems of the flesh, be still and know that the “I Am” is Eternal Life, Love, Truth and Spirit.

(14:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt; they have done abominable works: There is none that doeth good. The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God. They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: There is none that doeth good, no, not one. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? Who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the Lord. There were they in great fear: For God is in the generation of the righteous. Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the Lord is his refuge. Oh, that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When the Lord bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.”

Those who follow after the flesh knoweth not God, for He abideth in Spirit and Spirit abideth in Mind. The flesh cannot comprehend the laws of Spirit because of ignorance. The natural man must put on spirituality through mind control and inner supplication. Meekness of heart and devotion are the golden keys of eternal consciousness. The wise in the flesh are the foolish in Spirit, for the ways of God are higher than the ways of men. Devotion leads to His kingdom.

(15:1-2-3-4-5)—“Lord, who shall abide in Thy tabernacle? Who shall dwell in Thy holy hill? He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart. He that backbiteth not with his tongue,
nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the Lord. He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not. He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these things shall never be moved."

Those who are diligent in the works of the Spirit, doing all things well, expressing Charity, Love and Light are the children of His Kingdom, and the light of this world. They are "about their Father's business", citizens of the universe, and torchlights of humanity. Divine Mind Science is the key which unlocks the Divine and Infinite Mind.

(16:1-2-3-4-5)—"Preserve me, O God: For in Thee do I put my trust. O my soul, thou hast said unto the Lord, Thou art my Lord: My goodness extendeth not to thee; but to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight. Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another God; their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips. The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: Thou maintainest my lot."

The Divine elixir of Spirit makes the cup of life sweet, while the sorrows of the flesh is the bitter cup of being. Drink of the Divine substance and thy life shall take on immortality, seek Truth in the Science of Being.

(16:6-7-8-9-10-11)—"The lines are fallen upon me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage. I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel; my reins also instruct me in the night seasons. I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. For Thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: In Thy Presence is fulness of joy; at Thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore."

Infinite Mind purifies the flesh, overcoming the decaying processes of mortal mind, prolonging life, and illuminating the way for those who bear witness of the All-pervading presence which preserves consciousness and demonstrates the eternal qual-
ity of life and Divine Love. Divine protection against all evil forces comes from unity of good. The works of inspired men is the light of the eternal light which illumines the pathway to spiritual attainment.

(17:1-2-3-4-5-6-7) — "Hear the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips. Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal. Thou hast proved mine heart; Thou hast visited me in the night; Thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress. Concerning the works of men, by the word of Thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer. Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not. I have called upon Thee, for Thou wilt hear me, O God; incline Thine ear unto me, and hear my speech. Shew Thy marvellous loving kindness, O Thou that savest by Thy right hand them which put their trust in Thee from those that rise up against them."

The eternal principle of Love keeps one from all harm, and trust in Spirit bringeth peace. Follow Truth and forsake ignorance then evil will fail to control thee. Spiritual progress is toward the Infinite and away from the finite. The Science of Mind liberates the consciousness from the bondage of desire, causing it to attain eternal bliss.

(17:8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15) — "Keep me as the apple of the eye; hide me under the shadow of Thy wings. From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies who compass me about. They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly. They have now compassed us in our steps; they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth; Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places. Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is Thy swords. From men which are Thy hand, O Lord, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly Thou fillest with Thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes. As for me, I will behold Thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with Thy likeness."
See righteousness in all men, never condemn personalities, but overcome mental demons or low thoughts with Divine consciousness. Rise above the sordid ideas of enmity, behold the Divine presence of God, in every living being, worship God silently in Spirit and in Truth, then all enemies become thy footstool, for power of Spirit exists in Divine harmony. Overpower evil with good, sickness with health energies and powers, flesh with Spirit, and attain mental harmony with Truth, Love and Light.

(18:1-2-3-4-5-6) — "I will love thee, O Lord, my strength. The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and by deliverer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower. I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. The sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me. In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: He heard my voice out of His temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears."

Through spiritual hearing the voice of the Infinite reaches man, telling of the wisdom of God, Love and Truth. All enemies of righteousness are vanquished in the presence of His Supreme Love. The Science of Life reveals the Divine contact of man and God, showing The Way, The Truth and The Life. Divine Mind never fails to incline an ear to the sincere mortal pleas for help in the presence of danger, for Divine Love succors the needy. The nectar of life flows freely to those who love good. The hidden manna falls in the wilderness of the flesh to satisfy the spiritual hunger of the seeker of Light, Life and Power. "Be still and know that I am God" sayeth the silent voice which drifts on o’er the waves of life.

(18:7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16) — "Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. He made darkness his secret
place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies. At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire. The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail stones and coals of fire. Yea, He sent out His arrows, and scattered them; and He shot out lightnings, and discomfited them. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at Thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of Thy nostrils. He sent from above, He took me, He drew me out of many waters.”

The elements of life are charged with the energy of mind. Lightning is a symbol of spiritual energy and power, while thunder is their manifestation. Man comes from the elements of life or the many waters whose symbol is the soul. Divine bliss brings calm to the troubled waters of mortal life when souls obey the voice of God which manifests in the silence of the night of mundane life. Immortality is the gift of God, it is born from obedience to Divine Trust through the laws of Mind, which are also the laws of life.

(18:17-18-19-20-21-22-23-24)—“He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me. They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay. He brought me forth also into a large place: He delivered me, because He delighted in me. The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath He recompensed me. For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God. For all His judgments were before me, and I did not put away His statutes from me. I was also upright before Him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity. Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.”

Spiritual purity is approved by Infinite Spirit, those who are so approved rise to the sublime understanding of immortal life where man manifests the Sonship of God. Lightness of conscience causes one to rise in the ascending scale toward eternal light.

(18:25-26-27-28-29-30-31-32)—“With the merciful Thou wilt shew Thyself merciful; with an upright man Thou wilt
shew Thyself upright; With the pure Thou wilt shew Thyself pure; and with the froward Thou wilt shew Thyself froward. For Thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks. For Thou wilt light my candle; the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness. For by Thee I have run thro' a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall. As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the Lord is tried; he is a buckler to all those that trust in him. For who is God save the Lord? Or who is a rock save our God? It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.”

All strength and power is Divine, God is perfect in Wisdom, Truth and Love. As man growth in perfection he ascends toward the Throne of Grace, receiving the benediction of heavenly harmony, contacting immortal beings imbued with power from On High, overcoming all fear and sin through power of Infinite Wisdom. The Kingdom receives all whose strength and power overcomes evil, who know all power to be good and that evil has no power but is subject to good. No Divine spiritual consciousness can be overcome with evil, for one ray of God illuminates every recess of being, revealing the glories of life and the Divine Fatherhood of Infinite Spirit, Truth, Love and Light.

(18:33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40)—“He maketh my feet like hinds’ feet, and setteth me upon my high places. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms. Thou hast also given me the shield of Thy salvation: and Thy right hand hath holden me up, and Thy gentleness hath made me great. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip. I have pursued mine enemies, and overthrown them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed. I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet. For Thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: Thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.”

Cruelty is no part of the Divine plan which demonstrates Divine Love, God never aids man to inflict punishment on his brother. The carnal mind seeking justification for inflicting tortures on others fancies God is assisting in these cruel practices.
This is mortal illusion for God is Love and no respector of persons or beliefs; only good deeds are weights in the balances of the Law of Compensation. The tribulations of Israel are a reflection on the understanding of her prophets who supposed God to be selfish and unjust and to condone killing of other races. Let all men be brothers and know the Science of Life, discard prejudice and all the shams of mortal mind which picture God as evil. Man’s concept of the Deity changes as his intelligence unfolds. A universal power must meet universal conditions and by attaining a universal understanding of God the brotherhood of man is established. Science is Truth and Truth is Life.

(18:41-42-43-44-45-46-47-48-49-50)—“They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the Lord, but he answered them not. Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind; I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets. Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and Thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me. As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me; the strangers shall submit themselves unto me. The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places. The Lord liveth: and blessed be my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted. It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me. He delivereth me from mine enemies; yea, Thou liftest me above those that rise up against me; Thou hast delivered me from the violent man. Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and sing praises unto Thy name. Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.”

Those who obey Divine Law are delivered from danger also from evil environment, proving the justice of Divine Mind. When in tribulation, man should look within for deliverance, as all power comes from within. When one utters an appeal to Divine Mind, the impulse of Divine Love is set in motion which then becomes their ark of safety. Confidence in God demonstrates the law of Divine unity. Seek Truth beyond matter, and light from the Infinite, knowing that Justice, Love and Truth work in harmony to liberate man from the false concepts of mortal consciousness.
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

(19:1-2-3-4-5-6)—"The heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handywork. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun; which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof."

The light of the sun reflecting Infinite Mind and Solar Energy nurtures the germs of life, bringing forth consciousness. The Creator of the universe functions through this energy and power, healing the sick, bringing forth young, and replenishing the earth. The evolution of being is through physical energy, which is also the power holding the satellite to its heavenly course, The innumerable choirs of Genus are given their quality through the influence of the heavenly hierarchy which exists above the laws of generic life and substance.

(19:7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14)—"The law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord is sure, making wise the simple: The statutes of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart; the commandment of the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes: The fear of the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the Lord are true and righteous altogether. More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. Moreover, by them is Thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward. Who can understand His errors? cleanse Thou me from secret faults. Keep back Thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in Thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer."

Divine guidance as long as mortal obeys the laws of Being and this purity of Spirit manifests to mortal man giving forth the Infinite quality to mortal consciousness. Life is sustained through Divine guidance as long as mortal obeys the laws of Being and
the Science of Life. Death existeth not for those who obey the law, but destruction is sure to those who violate the laws of Life and Being, for permanence belongs to the Divine Kingdom while all temporal creations will eventually cease to be.

(20:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9)—"The Lord hear thee in the day of trouble: the name of the God of Jacob defend thee. Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion. Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah. Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel. We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the Lord fulfill all thy petitions. Now know I that the Lord saeth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand. Some trust in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the Lord our God. They are brought down and fallen; but we are risen, and stand upright. Save, Lord: let the king hear us when we call.

The inner recess of mind is the sanctuary of God, it is reached through Divine meditation and realization. The Science of Mind teaches the contact of the Infinite which brings the purity of the inner into outer manifestation. Even though the outer consciousness is disturbed, the inner is calm and serene. Seek, therefore, to be like the inner which is the source of power and refuge of the qualities Truth, Love and Light, becoming an illumined soul and a worker for good. The Voice of the Silence is the guidance of the Godly.

(21:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—"The King shall joy in Thy strength, O Lord; and in Thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice! Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withheld the request of his lips. Selah. For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: Thou sittestst a crown of pure gold on his head. He asked life of Thee, and Thou gavest it him, even length of days for ever and ever. His glory is great in Thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him. For Thou hast made him most blessed for ever: Thou hast made him exceeding glad with Thy countenance. For the king trusteth in the Lord, and, through the mercy of the Most High, he shall not be moved. Thine hand shall find out out all Thine enemies; Thy right hand shall find out those
that hate Thee. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them. Their fruit shalt Thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men’.

The deeds of the wicked are the seeds of their own destruction. Mastership over one’s self destroys sin, right triumphs over wrong and good over evil, while mental negation is the consuming fire which destroys mortal beings. The Divine laws of God destroy those who will not master themselves and harmonize therewith. Mortal excuses and concepts cannot change Divine Laws, they are immutable. Mercy comes to the wicked in the form of oblivion but preservation is for the righteous who conform to the Divine quality of Mind.

(21:11-12-13)—“For they intended evil against Thee; they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform. Therefore shalt Thou make them turn their back, when Thou shalt make ready Thine arrows upon Thy strings against the face of them. Be Thou exalted, Lord, in Thine own strength: so will we sing and praise Thy power”.

Mortal plans to destroy Divine works never succeed, but the enemies of good suffer from their own thoughts and actions. Reformation must precede atonement, otherwise the results will be nominal, for God works through principles and is no respector of opinions. Universal greatness is the essence of Deity. Let every mortal confess his sins mentally and depart from the ways of error and turn to the ways of good, if they desire to atone.

(22:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12)—“My God, my God, why hast Thou forsaken me? Why art Thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring? O my God, I cry in the daytime, but Thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. But Thou art holy, O Thou that inhabittest the praises of Israel. Our fathers trusted in Thee: they trusted, and Thou didst deliver them. They cried unto Thee, and were not delivered; they trusted in Thee, and were not confounded. But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying, he trusted on the Lord that He would deliver him: let Him deliver him, seeing he
delighted in Him. But Thou art He that took me out of the womb; Thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. I was cast upon Thee from the womb; Thou art my God from my mother's belly. Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is none to help. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have beset me round".

When mortal is born, Divine guidance begins which protects him from the foes of life. The powers of protection exist in the inner self or spiritual identity. In the worldly strife, the hopelessness of the flesh is magnified in sorrow when man forgets the Infinite Spirit. All Super Mind Scientists should remember that bliss, peace and power belong to the spiritual planes of life and mind while all delusions are of the mortal planes. Exist on the higher and avoid the lower, attain spiritual mastership and soul immortality, is the teaching of the Science of Life and Being.

(22:13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22-23)—"They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and Thou hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. But be not Thou far from me, O Lord: O my strength, haste Thee to help me. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion's mouth; for Thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns. I will declare Thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise Thee. Ye that fear the Lord, praise Him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify Him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel".

The followers of evil dogmas in all ages have always sought to crucify the Christ Spirit, casting lots upon the vestment, symbolical of mortal speculation, but spiritual consciousness alone comprehends Truth. While the forces of the flesh and Spirit struggle adversely, the prophecies of Divine Life and Truth come
true, showing the eternal principles of Truth. Sacrifice is a mortal way of recognizing the Omnipotent power of God but Infinite Wisdom delivers the Sons of God from sorrow and never requires evil as a ransom for good.

(22:24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31)—“For He hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted, neither hath He hid his face from him; but when he cried unto Him, He heard. My praise shall be of Thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear Him. The meek shall eat and be satisfied; they shall praise the Lord that seek Him: your heart shall live for ever. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord; and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before Thee. For the kingdom is the Lord’s; and He is the Governor among the nations. All they that be fat upon the earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve him: it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that He hath done this”.

With the enlightenment of man comes the knowledge of the Divine presence, revealing the Truth of Spirit and the Light of the world. “The meek shall inherit the earth and the pure in heart shall know God” is the Divine promise of the Master. Mental preparation brings Divine revelation of the supremacy of Truth over falsehood, and Spirit over the flesh. Good deeds are good seeds which bear fruit in eternity.

(23:1)—“The Lord is my Shepherd; I shall not want”.

Infinite Wisdom is my source of supply, I shall partake of the bounties of the kingdom of Love, Truth and Life.

(23:2)—“He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: He leadeth me beside the still waters”.

The consciousness of God leadeth me ever. In the sweet calmness of my soul I trust Him ever; I am led by Him through the realm of soul beneath the protecting influence of Love.

(23:3)—“He restoreth my soul: He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for His Name’s sake”.

Divine Spirit restoreth, never destroyeth and ever leads me in the way of spiritual at-one-ment, away from evil toward
Divinity. Its power is beyond limitation and its being above reproach.

(23:4)—"Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff they comfort me".

Thy Divine Will which is my rod and thy Truth which is my staff protect me, I fear no evil power. Knowing thy Divine presence I take refuge in thy holy love which is my comfort. No power is greater than Thine.

(23:5)—"Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: Thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over".

While facing adversity I am aware of thy Divine presence, thy power walketh before me; as a light shineth in darkness it illuminates my being. Corporeal sensation is over-powered through thy Divine Love, peace and bliss.

(23:6)—"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life; and I will dwell in the house of the Lord for ever".

Immortality is thy reward to the servants of the Most High. Goodness is Divine and its rewards are eternal; its fruits follow those who are righteous as long as being lasts. The light of Spirit shineth on the pathway of light.

Mastery over sin overcomes the unpleasant effect which results from disobeying the spiritual laws of life. Spiritual self abnegation unlocks the storehouse of Divine energy and Will, giving one the strength to sacrifice all for Truth or the Christ ideal. In Super Mind Science one must make this the rule. Spiritual victory over sin requires an understanding of mind, since all sins are mental first. Our Science interprets God as creative positive life principle which is represented by Truth, the Father of life; Son or Love, the manifestation of life; and Holy Ghost as creative energy which reproduces life and heals the ills of man. Every mortal being must overcome the idea that God punishes forever or requires blood of innocent victims in order to condescend to forgive sin. Such ideas were the errors of the Disciples of Christ who were surrounded by pagan beliefs of blood sacrifice.
The teachings of the Master are, “Take up of thy cross (body) and follow Me”, or “control thyself and follow my examples, heal the sick, cast out demons, raise the dead”. Evil is temporal, goodness is eternal, no power can overcome Good and God for there is no greater power. Evil tries to accuse God of Creating evil spirits and forces which would forestall the results of His handwork, but Truth raises its head in the form of the serpent of Divine wisdom and proclaims God is the only Creator and could not create aught but Good. All obsessing influences and entities are the products of mortal man, for Life is produced through the laws of heavenly harmony.

“Love ye one another” is the great command of the Master. When mind control overcomes hatred, then is victory over death attained. Since God loves His own creation this Spirit of brotherly love harmonizes with His Infinite Being. The control of life energy and perfect concentration of mind demonstrates the unlimited power of Infinite Spirit to heal the sick, overcome sin and rise above mortal woe. Super Mind Science is the key to Divine Mind Science which produces Divine harmony like the keyboard of a piano governs the harmonizing tones of music through the quality of the notes and the skill of the musician.

The Oneness of Life and its principles of reproduction reflect the Oneness of God which is the source of all life. The One Supreme Mind of the universe is the source of all progress. Individualities act their part in the drama of human existence, but the real actor is Divine Universal Mind. All error is mortal negation, there is no spiritual negation since Spirit is one with God, Love, Truth and Life.

Mortal mind accepts death as the result of life and reaps destruction, while Immortal Mind proclaims “there is no death” and continues to live and be. If mind were not of an immortal nature then life would cease to be. Eternal qualities of Spirit are permanent realities while frailties of the flesh are temporal. One destroys identity by rejecting spirituality and becoming mentally identified with materiality, sin and low aspirations. Rise up, Oh Ye Children of God, to the consciousness of Immortal Mind!
The following is a spiritual interpretation of the visions of the Prophet Ezekiel in accordance with the laws of life and reason as revealed to the writer through Infinite Spirit which imbues man with All-seeing wisdom. The Spiritual light of Divine Mind Science reveals the inner meaning of the Scriptures and clothes them with a scientific application to life, demonstrating "That all hidden things shall be revealed".

(Ezekiel 1:1)—"Now it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God".

Mortal concept of time or place matters little to the Supreme Infinite Mind. When man is prepared to receive wisdom, he is gripped by the Unseen Hand of Infinite Light and Love which revealeth all things.

(1:3)—"The Word of the Lord came expressly into Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the River Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him".

"The word of the Lord" is the silent voice of Divinity, while the "hand of the Lord" is the positive power of mind. Ezekiel was raised to positive spirituality through worship, devotion and mental expectation.

(1:4)—"And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire".

The "whirlwind from the north" typifies magnetic waves
and mental currents; “colour of amber” symbolizes the mental plane which penetrates to the Soul Spirit, symbolized by “the midst of the fire” which is the true source of life.

(1:5)—“Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man”.

Spiritual power evolves creatures from the midst of The Fire of Life, giving distinction and individuality to all creatures composed of four elements, Earth (the body), Air (the mind), Fire (the spirit), Water (the soul). Infinite Mind divides identity equally between immortal and mortal elements which provides for immortality through Divine harmony. When lower elements of being are controlled, the higher manifests the eternal qualities of Spirit, Mind and Life.

(1:6)—“And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings”.

Visibility and invisibility are a part of man’s existence. The lower elements manifest physical features, while the higher manifest Spirit, symbolized by “the wings”. Man has access to the unlimited elements of Spirit and can soar to unknown heights through a spiritualized mind.

(1:7)—“And their feet were straight feet: and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf’s foot; and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass”.

The physical personality is enfolded in a mental power, symbolized by “burnished brass”, the mental controls the physical through mind power and spiritual realization. Man is a mental being made in the image of Divine Mind, the flesh is clothed with mind and mind is clothed with Spirit, Truth, Love and Divine Light.

(1:8)—“And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they had their faces and their wings”.

“Hands” symbolizes the powers of mind attained through controlling the two states of consciousness and also concentration and meditation. The inner powers are symbolized by the hands under the wings, the outer by four faces or embodiments, Physical, Mental Astral, Spiritual.

(1:9)—“Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward”.
All life moves in the Divine unison of Infinite Spirit. The progress of life depends upon harmony of Mind and Body, Soul and God, which should all move or act in perfect harmony.

(1:10)—"As for the likeness of their faces, they had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle".

The symbol is the face of a man. While man possesses the human quality of intelligence, also the spiritual power of Divinity, symbolized by the lion, he also possesses the negative animal nature, symbolized by the ox on the left, or negative side. The face of the Eagle is the mental nature which is of the invisible realm of life. The purpose of life is self control and spiritual realization through harmonizing the consciousness with the Divine Mind or God.

(1:11-12)—"Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies. And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went".

Matter is ruled by mind, it is powerless to move until thought commands. Spirit, the inner principle of being, works in harmony with mind, symbolized by "wings". Concentration of mind produces changes in matter. Mind is eternal, matter is temporal. Eternal life means to live in one's mental nature, imbued with Love, Truth and Light which are eternal.

(1:13)—"As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning".

Man's body is illuminated with currents of life which travel over the nervous system like lightening, while spiritual centers appear to spiritual vision like coals of fire. Consciousness travels over the centers and nerves like the moving of lamps. The individualized power of mortal mind flashes outward like bolts of electricity, showing the truth in the statement that "we are wonderfully made, Oh God" and are given unlimited powers and dominion over Light and Life.

(1:14)—"And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning".
All movement is due to pre-mental action, making it possible for man to create his own destiny through the Science of the Mind and Life. Since man is created in the image of God, he can demonstrate Divine creative power.

(1:15) — “Now, as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces”.

Divine energy circulates through the universe in a circular or wheel movement, contacting living beings according to their mental states and planes. This Divine power flows under the direction of Divine Mind and eternal energy which perpetuates life within the elements that compose man.

(1:16) — “The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl; and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel”.

Divine Mind within man controls all movements of elements and organs, working in perfect Divine harmony, harmonizing with the wheels or circles of power in the universe. It gives the son of man unlimited spiritual powers to overcome disease, sin and sorrow through the powers demonstrated in the Science of Mind.

(1:17) — “When they went, they went upon their four sides; and they turned not when they went”.

Divine harmony is demonstrated in all creation, each movement fulfilling the Divine Will which directs eternal energy.

(1:18) — “As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes around about them four”.

All-seeing power manifests in the universal circles of energy within man. Consciousness of this Divine Wisdom lifts one mentally above all weakness and sin into the effulgent Light and Wisdom of Infinite Spirit.

(1:19) — “And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them; and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up”.

When man raises above the flesh, his life and being are brought into harmony with heavenly powers. Man was destined to attain to higher wisdom and Divine unity, and should ever struggle to overcome the flesh.
(1:20-21)—"Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels".

All life is in Spirit, not in matter. Man, being the image of His Heavenly Father, his every move is a move of God like a reflection in a mirror.

(1:22-23)—"And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above. And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies".

Each being is created according to positive and negative law, having two sides to their nature, evil and good. The good is of God while the evil is of the flesh. When man realizes his Divine Sonship, mortality takes on immortality and harmonizes with Divine Truth, Love, Unity and Light.

(1:24-25)—"And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings. And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings".

When man enters calm Divine meditation, the powers of positive and negative cease conflict in his being. Then the cosmic voice of the Infinite speaks to his soul, for the voice of God like life, is within the Son of Man.

(1:26-27)—"And above the firmament that was over their heads was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it. And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire,
and it had brightness round about”.

Higher than the loftiest concepts of mortal man is God whose throne is the highest pinnacle of wisdom, ruling all life in the light of Infinite Love and Truth. His principle is the Divine fire of life which illumines the life of all creatures, for all intelligence is of God. There is no intelligence higher or lower than the boundaries of His unlimited kingdom of Light, Truth and Love.

(1:28) — “As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the Lord. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of One that spake”.

The presence of Divinity in man is his promise of immortality which rises above his head in the storms of life like a rainbow appears after a storm. In the center of man’s being there is a center of His Divine Will.

(2:1-2) — “And He said unto me, son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee. And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me”.

Infinite Spirit speaks through mortal consciousness advising man of his Sonship of God, setting his feet in the path of righteousness. It reveals the glory of His Divine kingdom and Infinite Being which is a universal pervading power and presence.

(2:3-4-5) — “And he said unto me, son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers have transgressed against Me, even unto this very day. For they are impudent children, and stiffhearted, I do send thee unto them: and thou shalt say unto them, thus saith the Lord God. And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious house), yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them’.

Sinful flesh rebels against the Divine Spirit and does not want to accept a prophet who is sent by Divine Mind and Love to teach The Way, The Truth and The Life. However, Divine Wisdom sends its Messengers.

(2:6-7) — “And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not
afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear; for they are most rebellious".

Infinite Love gives courage and fearlessness to Messengers of Truth whose mission is to give Light unto a Godless minded race. Hardships are met with Infinite Will and comfort is given by Divine Mind. When the world persecutes the righteous, God rescues His own. The Divine Shepherd cares for His sheep through the powers of Divine Mind, Wisdom and Truth.

(2:8-9-10)—“But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee. And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me; and, lo, a roll of a book was therein: And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without; and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe”.

The sorrows of those who rebel against good are the lamentations of life recorded in all histories of the races of men, for who can oppose the source of All power, or who can overcome Divine Mind and All-good? The records of the conflicts between matter and Spirit are written indelibly within the evolutionized consciousness of man.

(3:1-2-3)—“Moreover he said unto me, son of man, eat that thou findest: eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel. So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll. And he said unto me, son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness”.

The Divinely inspired consume the eternal wisdom which has manifested during the development of man. When mentally digested, this eternal wisdom becomes Infinite Light and power which inspires one to speak the Truth and do the Divine works, the result of which is the sweetest experience of life.

(3:4-5-6-7)—“And he said unto me, son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel: Not to many people of a strange speech and of an hard
language, whose words thou canst not understand; surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee. But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto Me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard hearted”.

Infinite Wisdom manifests through the Divine Messenger, and each race receives its message in its own language from the same Infinite Spirit which manifests all Truth. “Israel” symbolizes materialism which will not listen to Infinite Love and Truth, and always places a material construction on things spiritual, worshipping a material God, teaching that God requires the death of His own creatures in order to be persuaded to forgive sin and do good. The Science of Life is universal monotheism, teaching that God is Good and never participates in evil.

(3:8-9-10)—“Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. As an adamant, harder than flint, have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. Moreover, He said unto me, son of man, all My words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears”.

The Infinite Mind causes leaders to become positive and prepares them for the rebellion of materialism. It gives them courage to stand persecution and suffering, inspiring their mind, causing words of Wisdom to be spoken by them. Such is the protection of the Divine Mind. God knoweth His own, His sheep heareth the Divine voice of the cosmic realm of the soul.

(3:11-12-13-14)—“And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear. Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from His place. I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing. So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit: but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me”.

The book of the prophet Ezekiel

The prophet is lifted from the environment of corporeal sense into contact with the Christ plane, where the senses record the wonders of life Divine. Super Mind Science teaches the contact of the Spirit through control of the consciousness that man may know God, immortality, Love and Life.

(3:15-16-17-18) — “Then I came to them of the captivity at Telabib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days. And it came to pass, at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. When I say unto the wicked, thou shalt surely die: and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand”.

Those lifted up by the power of spiritual consciousness pass through seven planes of mind, symbolical of seven days. The revelations of Truth and Life astonish the corporeal senses by proving the unlimited power Divine, revealing the truth of the present and future through the wisdom of eternal life.

(3:19-20-21) — “Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul. Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die; because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul”.

The teacher of Divine law is held responsible by the Law of Compensation for the Truth he teaches. If he fails to warn the materialist and sinner of his downfall, the mistakes of the sinner become the mistakes of the teacher. Those teaching false doctrines destroy their followers and also themselves while Truth endureth forever. Seekers of eternal light will do well to heed the message of Love Divine.
(3:22-23-24-25)—“And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and He said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee. Then I arose, and went forth into the plain; and, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face. Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house. But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them”.

The Divine Spirit in the form of intelligence grips the corporeal senses of the Messenger of the law of life, entering into the chambers of thought and showing the strife between flesh and Spirit. Flesh is overcome and held tight by the grip of Divinity until the Messenger of the Truth is set free, for the Son of Man shall take on the Sonship of God and become heir to His kingdom, favored by the hierarchy of pure immortal souls.

(3:26-27)—“And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover; for they are a rebellious house. But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus said the Lord God: He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house”.

Those whose mind is trained to worship a physical being as God rebel against the spiritual concept of Life, Light and Love, for the ways of the Spirit are exalted to the highest planes of mind, beyond the concept of mortal sense or understanding of corporeality. The Science of Mind unfolds the higher vista of life, giving the correct understanding both to the mortal and immortal mind. Truth rises to its highest splendor when it takes on the universal soul quality.

(4:1-2-3-4)—“Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and portray upon it the city, even Jerusalem. And lay siege against it, and build a fort against and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about. Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city; and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against
it. This shall be a sign to the house of Israel. Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it; according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it thou shalt bear their iniquity”.

A mental battle is here depicted where righteousness (or Jerusalem) is on one side and the sins of Israel on the other. The prophet is told to lay on the negative or left side that the positive or right side of mind may “bear their iniquity”. The positive side of Spirit suffers the negative sins of the mortal mind until mental opposition or siege overcomes it. The sacrifice of self in the conflict is required, symbolized by laying of the prophet on his left side. Mastership plus abnegation is the key to the sinless mental state.

(4:5-6-7-8)—“For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel. And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year. Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it. And, behold, I will lay hands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege”.

The siege of sin against Spirit endureth only a matter of days. Concentration or not turning from one side to the other is the key to overcoming. Steadfastly concentrate on Infinite Love and Truth and the spirit of prophecy shall fill every cell in the mortal body, giving power to the Son of Man to overcome his enemy, mortal selfhood.

(4:9-10-11-12-13)—“Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof; And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

dung that cometh out of man, in their sight. And the Lord said, even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them”.

The Children of Israel typifies the materialistic sinful minded who expect salvation through sacrifice, instead of good deeds. The “bread”, symbolical of knowledge or mental food shall be defiled, and the sins of ignorance shall be visited upon them, they shall be corrupted through decaying germs and diseases until they repent of their errors. God has never commanded man to eat unclean food, this is only an example of the imagination of a prophet taking precedence over Good and God and picturing to his mind a virtue in uncleanness, and forgiveness through sinning. This is against reason and the laws of Life, for God never violates His own laws of Good, only the mistaken mental visions of mortals make it seem so. The abstract, symbol of mental uncleanness is more real here than the seeming concrete object. God is Love, All Good and All wisdom and never ordains sin.

(4:14-15-16-17)—“Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth. Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow’s dung for man’s dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith. Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem; and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment: That they may want bread and water, and be astonished one with another, and consume away for their iniquity. The sins of iniquity bring forth poverty and want, producing the unfulfilled desire. Israel here symbolizes those whose mortal consciousness destroys the power which produces plenty reducing man to poverty when the difficulties of life become unbearable. This is a punishment under the Law of Compensation where the wheels of justice turn against the interest of mortal man. Science of the Mind raises man above his sin, causing him to become prosperous.

(5:1-2-3-4)—“And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber’s razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to
weigh, and divide the hair. Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them. Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts. Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel”.

Acts of faith are here demanded from the prophet to prove his loyalty to Infinite Spirit. The fire is a symbol of Spirit, casting of hair in the fire is symbolical of the sacrifice of the flesh to the Spirit. Some rituals of this nature were employed in the temples of Osiris, Isis and Amon Ra in Egypt, they were called Magical Seals to destroy enemies or to invoke Divine aid. The mental concept of the sacrificer sometimes produced certain results, while the ignorant believed in the virtue of the material substance. Mind alone is substance. While faith and hope are also mental states, they are not evidence of things unseen, as some ancients believed evidence consists of concrete proof of a reality.

(5:5-6-7-8-9) — “Thus saith the Lord God, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her. And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you; Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations. And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations”.

Sin and abominations against Truth and Spirit caused materialistic Israel to have the Divine Will set against it, bringing sorrow and privations upon the wicked. Thus the great Law of
Compensation metes out its reward, man is delivered in bondage or the flesh, to his ignoble fate. Science of Mind overcomes the desire to sin, and raises the standard of Truth to a higher spiritual realm, unfolding the Divine vista of God's eternal domain. The obstinate minded who place theories before practice and who oppose His kingdom are destroyed through the law of causation, Divine Love rescues all who will listen to the voice of the Most High. Those knowing the Science of Mind are fully prepared to escape from the forces which destroy the soul of man.

(5:10)—"Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds".

The curse of Israel became a mental reality to the "Children of Israel", and mind, having as it does the power to bind on earth and in heaven, has caused the scattering of the forces of Israel through centuries. The wickedness of their priests and their belief in Divine revenge have been the sinful powers behind the throne which caused the downfall of Israel as a nation and placed them in captivity several times. Such forces have been carried into orthodox Christianity and the same destruction and scattering of its forces its now impending. When man learns God is Love and All-good and never kills His own creatures or blesses dark deeds, then all humanity will manifest Brotherly Love, for can the servant be greater than His Master, or can man become greater than the type of Deity he worships?

(5:11-12)—"Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee; neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity. A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them".

The sacrifice of animal flesh pollutes God's sanctuary, likewise eating of flesh pollutes the body of man which is "the temple of the living God". Divine Mind scatters the forces of evil when it opposes good, aiding only the powers which uplift mankind, showing the goodness of God and the power of mind when
working through the principles of Divine Truth and Love. Divine Mind requires the sacrifice of carnal passions and lust and the development of the "Godly power within".

(5:13-14-15-16)—"Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my seal, when I have accomplished my fury in them. Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are around about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. So shall it be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee, in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes. I the Lord have spoken it. When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread".

The Lord, meaning the Inner Voice prophesies the impending disaster of those with sinful minds, but Divine Love never sends famines or wars upon people. In this case the visions of the prophet were distorted by the impulse of revenge common to the animal plane of mind, therefore he attributes evil to God who is All-good. This proves how much the inspired writers of old needed Mind Science.

(5:17)—"So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it".

Those who overcome evil with good, will also overcome pestilence, famine and all the effects of evil, for the cause of such calamities is evil deeds and their fruits. The Law of Compensation belongs to God and no one ever reaps other than what they have sown, nor sows what they do not reap. Divine Justice rules in all affairs of life. Belief in evil Gods or powers causes mental negation and brings about disastrous results, while concentration on good forestalls evil in one's life. Belief in God as Good is constructive thinking; the crux of Mind Science is in the correct philosophy of life. Some facts which are Truth are as follows: God never kills, God does not require to be bribed with blood in order to forgive sins, He has never sanctioned a war,
a killing, either legal or on the battle field; He is All-good, All-knowing, All Love, Omnipotent and Omnipresent, combined in a pervading Divine Mind. Man creates all of the fruits of sin through sinning and low ideas. The teachings of Jesus Christ are to “overcome the flesh, the world and death through doing the Will of Him who sent us into the world”. Some doctrines teach the supremacy of evil over good, but Super Mind Science teaches that no evil can be victorious in the presence of one single ray of Divine power of God. This teaching is the light of the world. If your mentality is filled with good all the days of your life you can never know death, only the effect of death is seemingly true when you change form to live in another body. The presence of the power of good raises man to immortal life and love, while the sowing of good deeds as mental seeds reaps eternal fruit or continuous life and victory over sin and death.

(6:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them. And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God: Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places. And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars. In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished. And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord”.

Here God is pictured as a physical being who tears down altars in the spirit of carnal jealousy, taking on the attributes of flesh, being composed of bone, nerves and blood, prophesying murder and threatening to kill His enemies. This is symbolical of the material minded person who would try to worship a God like themselves. The evidence that in this case Ezekiel was speaking the thoughts of flesh instead of Spirit is in the quality of the message, which was a message of malice, hatred and envy.
No doubt he developed a mental illusion through waves of lower thoughts, while at other times having higher aspirations his message came from Infinite Spirit. The correct idea of this message is that sin and idolatry destroy those who participate in them for their fruits are evil. God being Love and tolerance, could not take on physical ideas without ceasing to be God or Good. Divine Mind Science x-rays the facts at hand and reveals the Truth both in Scriptures and daily life, the Divine command is “be still and know I am God and Good.”

(6:8-9)—“Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries. And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorist heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations”.

The Children of Israel believed in the powers of God to do either evil or good and visioned Him as an invisible king who spoke through inspired prophets. Concentration on this idea brought about the fulfilling of the prophecies, both as to evil and good conditions. This shows the power of mind to direct the forces of Nature and produce the results of an idea. We become what we think, while beliefs when concentrated upon, become mental realities.

(6:10-11-12)—“And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them. Thus saith the Lord God, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them”.

Divine Love and Truth never does evil or sends pestilence on innocent people. Such concepts of God are the ruination of the world and feed the fires of human destruction. Divine Mind Science reveals the evil as flesh and God as Good. The idea of God as a killer is the incorrect vision of the carnal minded
prophet who would have a God of destruction to destroy all who failed to believe his prophecies. This typifies the modern creeds who would have God destroy all who will not accept their absurd doctrines of eternal damnation. Good never comes from evil or life from death, God cannot be a Loving Father and also a destroying demon. Super Mind Science denounces all such ignorant doctrines of evil and devils, and raises the banner of Truth, Love and Light to a suffering world now emerging from the powers of carnal mind which has always stated falsehoods about God and Good.

(6:13-14)—"Then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols. So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I am the Lord."

Destruction of life comes from ignorance, not from God, if God destroyed the idol worshippers who are ignorant He would be evil and unjust. The demon, flesh consciousness ever gives its supposed spiritual vision to a susceptible prophet, picturing God as flesh and evil, working in its subtle way for the destruction of mankind, frightening the minds of innocent children with untrue visions of God. Divine Science unmasks evil and proves it does not come from God or Good. Prophets are mortals and receive Divine messages only when they conform to Good, Love and Truth, no other idea is fitting to the Universal Father of all souls.

(7:1-2-3-4-5-6)—"Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel: An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land. Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations. And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God, An evil, an only evil, behold, is
come. An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold it is come."

The Law of Compensation is revealed as a power which rewards and punishes, however the source of evil is the flesh consciousness which pronounces evil as Good and God, and believes that unjust decisions come from a Divine source. This consciousness holds out the hemlock poison to the spiritual mind, predicting calamities and saying they are from God. No one suffers beyond the evil created by their own conscious mind or their carnal sins, the essence of corporeality is opposite to Good or God. When one is filled with a spiritual concept of Love and God, their ElDorado of faith is manifest, faith in all that is good and opposition to all evil. The end of mortal consciousness is the beginning of God consciousness if one merits a higher plane of existence. It is not necessarily the end of existence unless one's life has been such as to merit complete destruction of all memory and identity, then the unconscious soul alone returns to God or the Oversoul.

(7:7-8-9-10)—"The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains. Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee; and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations. And mine eyes shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth. Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed; pride hath budded"

Carnal pride and the idea of God as evil produces mind power of destruction. Impending danger brings forth cries and grief from mortality which even in the presence of evil denies guilt. The Spirit bringeth comfort in times of tribulation to all who know Good as God and Mind as Divine. In Super Mind Science one learns of the power which destroys all evil and death, producing mastership and eternal consciousness which is life's greatest reward. Let every Super Mind Scientist feel secure and abide in the Truth which is The Way and The Life.
(7:11-12-13-14-15)—"Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs; neither shall there be wailing for them. The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life. They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword: and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him."

The cruelty of the flesh in disobeying Divine law seems to be the cruelty of God. This is mortal delusion for God is Good and therefore would not visit a famine or war upon His creatures for sins committed while in the body, otherwise many innocents would be victims of punishment sent against the guilty. Divine law compensates each person individually and does not send curses on groups of mortals collectively. Each person must reap the seeds sown, those who sow to thorns cannot reap roses, those who sow to death and the flesh reap sorrow and loss of soul identity. Only self control and knowledge of the Divine presence of God can give one the power to overcome the lower self. The sword is an instrument of the flesh to inflict death, while Goodness is an instrument of Spirit to overcome death.

(7:16-17-18-19-20)—"But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity. All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads. They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity. As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the
images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein; therefore have I set it far from them”.

The majesty of the jewel of Infinite Wisdom has been set in the being of man. If he will but see the light of the Divine Science of Life and Being, the rays from his jewel will radiate an eternal light which will shine on his heavenly path leading him onward and upward away from the earth, into the realm of the Infinite Oversoul. Such is the glory of the highest creation, man, the rays of the spiritual sun shine in the recesses of his soul. Immortality is his to attain if he will obey the law, he possesses Divine power to overcome the world while yet on earth. Jesus said “I am the Truth, The Way and The Life”, He realized His Divine Sonship, let all Sons of man do likewise. “Take up thy cross and follow me” sayeth the Lord who overcame the world.

(7:21-22-23-24-25-26-27)—“And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil: and they shall pollute it. My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it. Make a chain; for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence. Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled. Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and their shall be none. Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet: but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients. The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the Lord”.

Carnal mind receiving spiritual inspiration from Divine Mind translates it in terms of flesh impulse. This demonstrates the ignorance of the carnal consciousness which misinterprets the Divine message and gives adverse mental suggestions to the mind of man; it believes in the evil potentialities of God. The Light of Wisdom as taught in the Science of Life gives one confidence in the goodness of God and His Divine Fatherhood,
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

demonstrating eternal power over corporeal faculties. It transmutes physical energy into spiritual power and raises the consciousness to the reality of eternal goodness, hope, Truth and Love.

(8:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—“And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me. Then I beheld, and, lo, a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber. And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north, where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain. Then saith He unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry. He said, furthermore, unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? Even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? But turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations. And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold, a hole in the wall. Then said He unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall; and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. And He said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here. So I went in and saw; and behold, every form of creeping thing, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, portrayed upon the wall round about”.

Infinite Spirit grips the consciousness of the Divine Messenger of Truth and Light and lifts him into wisdom, revealing the hidden things. It reveals to him the mental images of past deeds engraved into the wall of consciousness, unveiling the sinful worship of those who believe in a far off God and ignore the Divine power within. The idols of the mind reflect their
images in the pages of "The Lamb's Book of Life" where some-
day mortal man must face them. Then like the prophet of Israel
they behold the evil committed in the body, for only those with
controlled minds can overcome sin, as all flesh sinneth and fall-
eth short of the glory of God. Divine Mind Science lifts man
above these images of sin into the supreme effulgent light of the
supernal realm of Love, Truth and Light where higher beings
on the immortal planes converse saying, "Holy, Holy, thou art
God, All-glorious", as the celestial harmony manifests in waves
of bliss and peace.

(8:11-12-13-14)—"And there stood before them seventy men
of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of
them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man
his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went
up. Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen
what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark,
every man in the chambers of his imagery? For they say,
the Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.
He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt
see greater abominations that they do. Then he brought
me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was
toward the north; and behold, there sat women weeping
for Tammuz".

Tammuz was a Sun God whose rites were Phallic, and who
taught a materialistic doctrine. Infinite Spirit shows the faith-
lessness of Israel to the prophet, proving that doctrines which
fail to teach mind control are weak and sinful. The idea of this
Sun God was that he was slain by a wild boar, symbolical of
the Solar Energy in man being used for a degenerating purpose.
The religion of Judah was always mixed with Phallic worship
and taught a physical concept of monotheism. Mind Science re-
veals the reason for this degeneration in worship, it pronounces
it an evil which comes from emotional religion where mind con-
trol is unknown. Formal Christianity also has its Phallic worship.
In Romanism, it is the supposed virtue of nuns who are phy-
sically married to a supposed physical Christ, who in turn be-
comes their husband, while the Church itself is the bride of the
priest. In Protestantism, the virgin birth of Christ is the para-
mount issue, as though God could not manifest through the or-
gans of creation which He created. The Science of Life teaches
a spiritual Christ and a spiritual God, existing beyond all con-
sideration of sect or sex, the fountain of Truth, Love, Light, the guiding hand of the universe, creator of all races and colors, above all prejudices, malice, hatred and envy which are qualities common to the lowest mortal plane of mind.

(8:15-16-17-18)—“Then said He unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these. And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house; and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east. Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? For they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger; and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eyes shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and thou they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them”.

The worship of the physical sun was idolatry, likewise the worship of the physical man, Jesus, is also idolatry. The Son of God could no more be confined to one physical body than all the Divine power could be reflected through one sun. For this reason Infinite Spirit rebukes mortal ignorance for bowing down to any physical power, for God being spiritual must also be universal. The Supreme Light of life is the light that shineth unto every man, this light alone is the Light of the world. Jesus said “Worship me not, but worship Him who sent me into the world”, yet despite this injunction, the Truth about the Father is to be found in the Science of Mind alone, the only Christians who worship the Father in Spirit are those whose mind is purified through Divine Mind Science.

(9:1-2-3)—“He cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his
side: And they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar. And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, wherupon he was, to be threshold of the house: And he called to the man clothed with line, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side".

The record of sins is written in the reflection of mind; soul consciousness impresses the Book of Life with the deeds of man, symbolized by the "one clothed with linen with the writer's inkhorn by his side". Carnal passion bids man to slay, and the six physical senses operating through magnetism, symbolized by the north, finds excuse to slay women, children and helpless victims, and foolish mortals think that God is the author of war. God being Just and Love could not consent to such evil deeds, only mortal mind believes it so.

(9:4-5-6-7)—"And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry, for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others, He said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite; let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women; but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house. And He said unto them, defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain; go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city".

The delusion of the senses acting under evil impulse causes a mark to develop in the forehead of the criminal, likewise another in the forehead of the righteous. Infinite Spirit spares the good and their life is prolonged, while those with the mark of the beast or ignorance and crime are already sentenced to death and destruction. Nature never excuses ignorance, but collects every farthing. No one can escape paying for their evil deeds, for the law is that those who use the sword shall die by the sword, evil begets evil, while good compensates with good; good is life, evil is death.

(9:8-9-10-11)—"And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, Ah Lord God! Wilt Thou destroy all the residue of Israel in Thy pouring out of Thy fury upon Jerus-
alem? Then said He unto me, The iniquity of the House of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth not. And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head. And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkbhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I, have done as Thou hast commanded me."

The soul consciousness under Divine law performs its duty and replies to Infinite Mind "I have done as thou commanded". The soul, being obedient to Spirit ever inspires the flesh to take wise council from within before acting, in order that the record of the body will be approved by the voice of the Infinite. Super Mind Science teaches the methods of soul contact which keeps the mind evenly balanced and the consciousness under control. Each Super Mind Scientist should remember to abide in this Truth for it is "the light of the world." Be as "a city sat upon a high hill", glorify your Heavenly Father through Divine works that your light may shine before men. Assist Truth, demonstrate the power of Spirit over the flesh through the Science of Divine Mind.

(10:1-2-3-4-5)—"Then I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight. Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court. Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory. And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when He speaketh".

The voice of the Infinite speaketh in the brain, the courtyard of the Divine temple, the body. In the midst of the confusion of life one hears the Divine Voice as it explains the
mysteries of the supernal world. It speaks words of power, Truth and Love, while the Spirit or Fire of Life within man is fanned by the Divine presence which pervades the whole universe and is reflected in man in the form of Infinite Intelligence, for God is Spirit, All-knowing, All-seeing and Omnipotent.

(10:6-7-8-9-10-11)—“And it came to pass, that when He had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels. And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims under the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen; who took it, and went out. And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man’s hand under their wings. And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub; and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone. And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel. When they went, thy went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went”.

Divine harmony is the keynote of existence, while the antiphony of immortal souls is in cosmic unison with the Universal Spirit. The power of Spirit which surrounds the universe also surrounds the being of man, carrying the impulse of Infinite Love. Divine Mind Science ruled by positive and negative impulse or the cherubims and cherub unites the consciousness to this heavenly harmony. The four elements of man, while consisting of opposite principles respond to one likeness, the likeness of God, for man is made in His image, “In His image made He him.”

(10:12-13-14-15)—“And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had. As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel! And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third face the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle. And the cher-
ubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of the Chebar”.

The uniting of spiritual powers produces the harmony of life. The antepaschal of the soul is to know this Divine harmony as food, only inharmony destroys life and light. The wheels of life turn in Divine harmony and each element is governed by a law, while in man they respond to mental fixation, meditation, and the desire to know and do good. The Science of Mind unites consciousness to unity with all good.

(10:16-17-18-19-20-21-22)—“And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them; and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them. When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up these lifted up themselves also; for the spirit of the living creature was in them. Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims. And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight; when they went out, the wheels also were beside them; and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord’s house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims. Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward”.

The vision of the Prophet ascends to the spiritual realm of life where the mind sees familiar sights, demonstrating the unity of Light, Love and Truth. He sees the Lord’s house open, or the door in the East, which lets in the Light of Eastern saints, but the flesh consciousness of Israel refuses the Light, yet Divine Love protects them from the destruction which results from sinning against Life, Light and Truth. Such is always the love of the Spirit and the tribulations of the flesh. Let all Super Mind Scientists strive to live in Truth, Love and Light.

(11:1-2-3-4)—“Moreover, the spirit lifted me up and brought me unto the east gate of the Lord’s house, which looketh
eastward: and, behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. Then said He unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city; Which say, It is not near; let us build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh. Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man".

Wickedness in high places among earthly princes is common, for selfish man takes advantage of his brothers. These men prevent the Eastern wisdom of self control from entering into the religion of Israel because they love the ways of darkness. The Divine Voice of consciousness commands the prophet to prophesy against them. The fires of passion and lust feed the flames of materiality, while Divine love is cast aside; such is carnal action. When destruction is pending, the carnal mind prays for the wisdom previously rejected, but remorse cannot be substituted for good deeds. God consciousness reveals the foolish ways of mortality and the wisdom of eternal Life, Light and Love. Those who are wise seek the greater light while the foolish are content with the glamour of the lesser lights in universal creation. Blessed is he who abides in the Truth for this is The Way, The Life and The Power forever.

(11:5-6-7-8-9-10)—“And the Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the Lord, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them. Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Your slain shame ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron; but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it. Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord. And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you. Ye shall fall by the sword: I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord”.

“Those who kill with the sword, die by the sword” sayeth the Lord, Jesus. The curse of evil is upon them and the soul departs from them unconsciously. While their bodies continue
to live, other evil forces arise and take from them their last possession, physical life. Their empty mentality then drifts into eternity, seeking whom it may devour, for it is an evil self released from a sinful body shell. Divine Love condemns all killing. Since God is Love, it follows that He is opposite and opposed to destruction, therefore, Israel is delivered into bondage and penal servitude under strangers to extirpate the sin of killing by the sword, for all men are brothers in Spirit, Truth and Love.

(11:11-12-13-14-15-16-17) — "This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel: And ye shall know that I am the Lord: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you. And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah, the son of Benaiah, died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah, Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel? Again the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, get you far from the Lord; unto us is this land given in possession. Therefore say, thus saith the Lord God, although I have cast them far off from among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come. Therefore, say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel".

After committing sin, man finds solace in Spirit and an ever protecting sanctuary in Divinity. This is the only real comfort in mortal existence, all other seeming pleasures are pole into insignificance in the presence of the Love of the Heavenly Father. Love abideth for the sinner and the saint alike, as God is no respector of persons. While the Law of Compensation punishes Israel, the Divine Spirit remaineth the same, a protecting Fatherly influence seeking to rescue creatures from destruction, sorrow and sin. Eternal compassion supercedes all theories of
histology and homeopathy to bind the wounds of man and heal the broken cords of Divinity in his being which connect him with Infinite Truth, Love and Divine Mind. It is Nature's great healing and helping principle which shines as a beacon light along the pathway of life.

(11:18-19-20-21-22-23-24-25) — "And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof, from thence. And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abom­inations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God. Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them: and thy glory of the God of Israel was over them above. And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in a vision by the Spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me. Then I spake unto them of the captivity of all the things that the Lord had shewed me".

Divine Mind gives courage, love and a new heart to those in tribulation, and reveals itself to those repentent of sins and evil. The transgressions of the laws of Life and Light are forgotten when one enters the Divine sanctuary within. All wounds are healed and the Spirit is lifted to the high altitude of understanding, while the princes of evil destroy themselves. Such is Divine Love and the manifestation of Divinity within the universe. Overcome sin and see the glory of the Lord on the mountain of your being while spiritual vision records the won­ders of Life, Light and Love. Science of Mind and concentration are the keys to being, revealing the Infinite Love of God as All­good and Divine Wisdom.

(12:1-2-3-4-5-6-7) — "The Word of the Lord also came unto me, saying, Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious
house. Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house. Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity. Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby. In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground; for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel. And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight”.

The Divinely inspired who hear the universal voice are set as a sign unto the people. Commands from Spirit to flesh are transmitted through a silent voice which sepaketh to the soul of the Son of Man. While the voice seems to be another personality, it is Divine Wisdom translated into words through the agencies of consciousness and feeling. Divine wisdom foretells the pitfalls of mortality before they happen. Since Infinite Mind is superconscious, man receives the warning and gives it to his brothers who are supposed to believe the word of the prophet, but often they accuse the prophet of insincerity and turn from him, bringing upon themselves the curses of ignorance, physical bondage and the illness of mortal sin.

(12:8-9-10-11-12-13)—“And in the morning came the Word of the Lord unto me, saying, Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou? Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God. This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them. Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so it shall be done unto them: they shall remove, and go into captivity. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes. My net also will I
spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon, to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there”.

Infinite Spirit sends a warning to mortal man and points the way out of the snare of flesh ideas, toward a spiritual existence which would mean the ultimate death of the body but the immortality of the soul. Examples or object lessons are given through circumstances, but the flesh refuses to hear the Spirit and goes on sinning until the results of evil make life unbearable. The Children of Israel typify the materialistic minded persons of today who suffer the consequences of ignorance and sin when they could overcome the influences of flesh with Spirit, attain success, health, supreme peace and live in Truth and Divine harmony.

(12:14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22-23) — “And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries. But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I am the Lord. Moreover, the Word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness; And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel. shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate. They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her hand may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein. And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall know that I am the Lord. And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth? Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel;
but say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision”.

Infinite Spirit worketh wonders here and now, showing the power of a living God of Love and Truth. Dead theories and bygone wonders do not affect the present, only the experiences of mind lead man to the realization of an ever present God. God working through the Law of Compensation brings about the evolution of mankind and life in general, for the wisdom of God is beyond the consciousness of man. A God of the present is a living God while a God of the past whose wonders have ceased is a dead God and a theory having no Modus Operandi. The historiographers of old wrote events of their day, let modern man open his mind to the Divine revelations and pass his wisdom on to posterity to inspire the confidence of a coming generation whose environments are physical.

(12:24-25-26-27-28)—“For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. For I am the Lord: I will speak, and the Word that I shall speak shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the Word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God. Again, the Word of the Lord came to me, saying, Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that He seeth is for many days to come, and He prophesieth of the times that are far off. Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more; but the Word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God”.

Those who postpone wisdom inviteth death for life consists of Spiritual Light and Truth. The Science of Life and Mind demands the immediate attention of all intelligent seekers of Truth. Age old superstitions must be broken down and God made manifest in the life of man in order to save this civilization from deterioration. Seek the Divine Wisdom of Mind Science and all else shall be added unto you. Concentrate inwardly as if seeing there the Infinite light of this world, then the revelations of Spirit will unfold to your soul.

(13:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the
Lord; Thus saith the Lord God, Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirits, and have seen nothing! O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts. Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord. They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith; and the Lord hath not sent them; and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the Word. Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith it; albeit I have not spoken?"

Many have said "I heard the Lord", when the voice was but their uncontrolled imagination manifesting, others say, "it is the Lord's Will", when it is but carnal Will and lust that speaketh. Only those with controlled minds hear the Infinite Voice of Wisdom. So long as mind is attached to matter, it is as a cloud which obscures the light of the sun on this earth; failing to comprehend Good and God, it believes in the reality of matter and evil. The true Mind Scientist labors to break this destructive attachment, controlling matter with mind by the Infinite Spirit of Truth, Love and Light.

(13:8-9-10-11-12)—“Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God. And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity and that divine lies; they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God. Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar: Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it. Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?"

Falsifying prophets and so-called spiritual seers who pretend to hear a voice which speaks things pleasing to their vanity and mortal consciousness fool themselves, for every falsehood uttered will bring its return in suffering. Those who prophesy
must first attain to Love, Light and self control, otherwise their visions are false, their reports unreliable and their tongue maketh much mischief. Enlightenment comes only to the righteous minded.

(13:13-14-15-16-17-18-19)—"Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones, in my fury, to consume it. So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar; and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; To wit, the prophets of Israel, which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God. Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature, to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save me among my people, for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?"

"Untempered mortar" is prophecy inspired by a selfish motive, this type of prophecy is born in carnal lust not in Infinite Spirit. The Law of Compensation rewards the hypocrites and blasphemers with a curse which they have placed upon themselves. When the mortal feelings retire from the theatre of the sense, then Infinite Spiritual Wisdom manifests. All prophecy of the mortal senses is untrue, only the message of Truth which is received through Divine intelligence can predict or inform, this cannot function when the mortal impulses are ruling the consciousness. The superconscious mind through which Divine intelligence manifests sees as far into the future as the subconscious mind retains memory of the past, however, one is unaware of the superconscious mentation until they have attained to self
control and an understanding of the laws of Mind and the laws of Being.

(13:20-21-22-23)—“Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly; and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly. Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life; Therefore ye shall se no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand; and ye shall know that I am the Lord”.

Infinite Love delivers the righteous out of the hand of those who would misrepresent Divine powers, raising them to an understanding of Truth. Divine Love never makes anyone sad but fuses the influence of bliss to all whose souls are attuned to Infinite Love. The captive souls of those with good intentions are released from the bondage of carnal desire while the Divine Logos voices the positive laws of life. Those who fail to accept spiritual Truth will find themselves groping in the darkness of flesh concept while the Divine divination is withdrawn from them, leaving their souls in darkness and despair until the soul leaves their being and returns to Infinite Spirit like steel is attracted to a magnet.

(14:1-2-3-4-5-6)—“Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me. And the Word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their hearts, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be inquired of at all by them? Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols: That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols. There-
fore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Repent, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations”.

Physical instead of spiritual ideas of God and Christ constitute the present day idols of the heart. Those who worship God must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth, all physical idols are temporal while the Universal Creative principle is eternal. When one addresses God as a personality they have created an idol, for a creator of personality must be superior to the creation or personality which is created. Impersonality is life in principle, while personality is death in principle. Those who would continue to live must become impersonal even in the image and likeness of the Divine Universal Infinite Spirit. The Science of Mind and Life teaches the overcoming of all physical concepts and personalities, thus removing the obstruction between man and God, revealing the highest Truth of the Fatherhood of God. Overcome the “I”, “Me” and “Mine” consciousness, learn to know the all-in-all universal consciousness and the brotherhood of man.

(14:7-8-9-10-11)—“For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to inquire him of Me; I the Lord will answer him by myself: And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet; and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him; that the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God”.

The regenerating power of Infinite Spirit continues to purify man regardless of his transgressions of the Divine law, providing he has the Will to improve. This shows the eternal Justice
and Love of Infinite Spirit. Divine Mind continually sets the face of man toward the great light of spiritual understanding through the Science of Life, which uplifts humanity and teaches the highest Truth, which is the reality of Spirit and the power of mind over matter. Those who seek shall find is the great law. A sincere seeker is a student of Life, Light and Love, those who wait until death for enlightenment will be overcome with darkness, and their soul will return to God without its spiritual embodiment, therefore all should seek the Divine Light.

(14:12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20)—“The Word of the Lord came again to me, saying, Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing greatly, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it: Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God. If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts: Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate. Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it: Though these three men were in it as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast: Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness”.

Each person should become their own saviour, accepting the responsibility for their own deeds. No one can save another, they can only assist by giving good council and sound advice. Sin must be overcome with good. A true follower of the Divine Light will not remain a sinner, for sin leads to death and darkness while good leads to light. The evil deeds of races of people bring famine and pestilence as punishment, regardless of the Messiahs of the world being there, for the Law of Com-
pensation metes out rewards and punishments both to individuals and communities in accordance with the seeds sown. Therefore, let all Mind Scientists abide in Truth, do good deeds and earn Divine reward, and even though they be surrounded on all sides by wars, panics, political and religious upheavals, and social unrest, they will find comfort and rest secure in the knowledge of Infinite wisdom. “Love ye one another” is the command of the Master, elevate the consciousness to a spiritual plane while on earth, then there will be no death, and the grave will not gain victory over the soul.

(14:21-22-23)—“For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast? Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters; behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings; and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God”.

The Logos Divine never commits an evil deed, if He did He could not be Divine, only the lower consciousness of the prophet makes it seem so. All the evil which appeared to Jerusalem was brought upon it by the uncontrolled mentality of its inhabitants. Divine Love sees sorrow as a lesson to mankind. Sowing and reaping is a Divine law, the reaping is as much a law as the sowing. Man should blame himself for misfortune, not God, for God being All-good does not send misfortune upon a helpless humanity as a judgment against them. The Science of Mind reveals the error of the ages as well as the present.

(15:1-2-3-4-5)—“And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest? Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned. Is it meet for any work? Behold, when it was whole it was
meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned”.

All temporal bodies decay, only spiritual life is eternal. Symbolically, man is fuel for decaying fires, he may postpone the ultimate of this process, but it is sure to consume his physical body in time because the body is temporal. He has an opportunity to enter spiritual life conscious by attaining spiritual selfhood, becoming unattached to the flesh and attached only to God, thereby gaining spirituality and immortality of soul consciousness. This is the path of peace, bliss and satisfaction, for when the physical is overcome, bliss and also a knowledge of the pervading Divine presence of God is attained. The Science of Mind leads to soul liberation, while the beliefs and dogmas are inadequate to meet our spiritual needs,—an ancient maxim is “keep silent but know, all power comes from within, not from without”.

(15:6-7-8)—“Therefore thus saith the Lord God, As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And I will set my face against them; and they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them. And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God”.

The Law of Compensation punishes the wicked, making the land desolate and sentencing man to poverty. This is especially true after mankind indulges in war, shedding the blood of his fellowman, or committing other forms of violence, for since God is Love, it follows that the opposite, hatred and malice are sins. No one can entertain sinful impulses without suffering and paying the price for their folly. The practice of hypocrisy and outward piety without proper regard for life constitutes a grievous sin. Those who are destroyed by the Law of Compensation have only themselves to blame, for they expected a pardon through blind faith as a reward for doing evil, but God being Good takes no part in sin.

(16:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—“Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say, Thus saith the Lord God unto
Jerusalem, Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite. And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born. And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood; Live, yea, I said unto thee, when thou wast in thy blood, Live. I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments; thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare. Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness; yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine’.

Human agencies obeying the Divine Love impulse carry out the order of the Logos, administering aid unto the helpless and performing Divine deeds, fulfilling the law of supply to the righteous. However, when the flesh mind has received all Good from the Divine Creator, it soon forgets God and Good and goes on sinning and committing vice. Such is the appreciation of the carnal mind whose delusions are greater than its reasoning power. The carnal mind must be overcome through mental fixation and concentration on good. One should mentally dispute the power of evil over them or their life, assert the Truth continually in their soul and they will soon know God. Sing the praises mentally of God and Good and soon the soul will take up the chant, then lift up thine eyes to Zion, that city of God and Good.

(16:9-10-11-12-13-14-15)—“Then washed I thee with water, yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badger’s skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. And I put a
jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work: thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom. And thy renown went worth among the heathen for thy beauty; for it was perfect through My comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God. But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was”.

Carnal lust seldom stops to thank Divine Mind for its prosperity, but continues to demand more until the sin of greed overtakes it and brings carnal mind and physical body to sorrow. Divine mental harmony with God and Good serves as a surcease for pain and sorrow. Supplication should be directed to the source of All-good and should not be a fault finding attitude demanding help which one has not merited. The carnal consciousness should remember its Divine origin and strive to enter into the Divine kingdom of Love. The baneful influence of sin on one’s body and affairs soon disrupts Divine harmony and brings mental desolation, despair and sorrow.

(16:16-17-18-19-20-21-22)—“And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedest thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so. Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them: And tookest thy brodered garments and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them. My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, where with I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord God. Moreover, thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto Me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. Is this of thy whoredoms a small matter. That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through the fire for them? And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou
hast not not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood”.

Divine Mind challenges the way of carnal mind and lust, accusing it of violating the laws of its creator, calling attention to the numerous good deeds Divinity has performed for the material minded. This shows how all jewels and luxuries belong to God and should not be used for carnal purposes only. Divine Mind also points out the calamity ahead which results from ungratefulness and sin, but carnal mind, true to its lower environment fails to believe that ruin is the inevitable result of such sins. Israel departing from the true God symbolizes the soul forsaking the true God and worshipping a physical God which is supposed to perform physical miracles or “pass through fire”. When the true God is forsaken, carnal mind ever seeks the glamour and excitement which comes from sense satisfaction. These pleasures are false and the satisfaction unreal, only Divine Wisdom, bliss and peace are true pleasures. These are manifested only to the sincere and righteous.

(16:23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31-32) — “And it came to pass, after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee! saith the Lord God), That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee an high place in every street. Thou hast built thy high place at every head of of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke Me to anger. Behold, therefore, I have stretched out My hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way. Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable: yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied. Thou hast, moreover, multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea, and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith. How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorist woman; in that thou buldest thine
eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire; but as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband"!

The idea that carnal minded people can be saved spiritually from sin and vice through belief alone has proven futile, since the fornications of the flesh are but expressions of carnal desire. The fornication is the effect while the desire is the cause. The wisest process for overcoming such evil deeds is to remove the cause or desire from the mind, where it originated. All religions who have attempted to purify man through belief alone have failed, for “faith without works is dead”; only the mental effort of the individual can remove sin from the mind and raise the consciousness above evil.

(16:33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40-41-42)—“They give gifts to all whores; but thou givest thy gifts to all thine lovers, and hirest them that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom. And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee; therefore thou art contrary. Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord God; because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; behold, therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and shed blood are judged: and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy. And I will also give thee into their hands, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare. They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and trust thee through with their swords. And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and
execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women; and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more. So will I make my fury toward thee to rest, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry."

Citadels constructed for evil purposes shall be destroyed and those who profit from immorality will lose tenfold what they apparently gain. Good alone profiteth a man, seeming gain from evil is but loss in disguise. For every day of carnal lost, there shall be a day of pain, for the Divine law collects every farthing from the debtor. The sin of Israel was its ignorance of God's laws. The control of the mental faculties would have solved all her problems, but instead of lessons in self control, they were taught sacrifice and forgiveness, which encourages weakness and sin. Her fall from prominence is due to trying to educate the carnal mind to spiritual Truth without the technique to control Divine power. Those who would abide in Truth must overcome evil, spiritualize their mind and desires through actual effort and practice.

(16:43-44-45-46-47-48-49-50)—"Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold, therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God; and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations. Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loathed her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite. And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways. As I live, saith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness, was in her and in her daughters,
And they were haughty, and committed abominations neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy, before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good. Carnal lust always tries to justify its deeds and deny spiritual Truth, such is the struggle between flesh and Spirit, mind and matter, soul and sin. "Thy sins shall find thee out" is an incompatible truth, since every sin recorded by the memory brings about the fall of man. Proud nations who despise other nations calling them heathen, overlook the corruption in their own religious systems and will eventually come to doom. Brotherly love is the prerequisite to any spiritual understanding. Following after the lust of sex and appetite leads to mental destruction, for such indulgence exemplifies abomination for all spirituality. All actions, both of individuals and nations, must harmonize with God and Good in order to be permanent.

(16:51-52-53-54-55-56-57-58)—"Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done. Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame, for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou; yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters. When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them; That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them. When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate. For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride, Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all that are round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which despise thee round about. Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the Lord."

Divine Mind accuses the flesh of its sins and tells of pun-
ishment to come, yet the flesh consciousness heeds not the warning and disputes the word of the Logos spoken by the prophet. Racial prejudices are at the bottom of many carnal sins, and the selfishness of prophets reflects in their writings. They would have saved more of their race had they known that God is universal and not the God of Israel alone. Mankind are brothers regardless of race, religion or belief, only sectarianism and carnal misconception make them seem otherwise. Divine Infinite Mind never consult carnal mind as to the operation of the law which created man and will never consult carnal mind as to where or in what state one will enter after death. Evil deeds are evil deeds, producing weeds in the garden of life; growth and success come from cultivation of life's forces and powers, not from mere affirmations.

(16:59-60-61-62-63)—“For thus saith the Lord God, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant. Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant. Then thou shalt remember thy ways and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God”.

Mental remorse follows evil deeds, but Divine Love and Light keeps its covenant with man and is ever ready to extend the power of Spirit to lift him up. After remorse comes the penalty, which carnal mind desires to make right through affirming a belief in the laws violated, but punishment is as certain as the sin committed. Evasion or restitution can never right wrongs wilfully committed, only the overcoming of evil with good and rising above sin can accomplish salvation for the sinner. There is no opportunity in the next life to correct the wrongs committed in this life. This life is the field of sowing, the next life is the reaping, however, one's responsibility to the laws depends upon their attaining a knowledge of right and wrong, which brings them under the Law of Compensation.
(17:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—“And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel: And say, Thus saith the Lord God, A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon and took the highest branch of the cedar: He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants. He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree. And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him; so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs. There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers; and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation. It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, so that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruits thereof, that it wither? It shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof. Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? It shall wither in the furrows where it grew”.

The Eagle symbolizes Divine Mind which sows seeds from many states and planes of mind, viz: “colours rayed out from the vastness of creative spirit, or Lebanon”. Those seeds of the mortal plane grow in soil which is impermanent, therefore, their fruit (human life) bends toward the Infinite. Where mortal being sows seeds, those sown to good grow and bear their fruit, while those sown to evil are uprooted by Infinite Spiritual laws, for the only permanence is in Goodness and God, while the wages of sin is death and spiritual oblivion.

(17:11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20)—“Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? Tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and
hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon; and hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him; he hath also taken the mighty of the land: That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand. But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered? As I live, saith the Lord God, surely in the place where the king dwelleth that made him, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon, he shall die. Neither shall Pharaoh, with his mighty army and great company, make for him in the war, by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons: Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, low, he had given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape. Therefore, thus saith the Lord God, As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and My covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head. And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me".

Those who trespass against Divine council and law shall not prosper, since their deeds become the means of their destruction. The covenant that God rescues the righteous will not apply to the workers of evil schemes and deeds. Good alone merits spiritual notice and the assistance of Divine Mind, regardless of the claims of corporeality which ever seeks to persuade God to do evil to please the corrupt appetite of the flesh senses. Divine Mind Science demands the view of God as Eternal Good and unmasks the hypocrisy of carnal mind which would deceive the world by offering a way out of the results of sin other than the Divine ordinance of the Law of Compensation. Man must learn that he struggles with evil principalities erected by his own carnal mentality which ever seeks to ensnare Good and God and draw righteousness to the plane of evil sensation. Such powers of created evil were the destruction of Israel.
(17:21-22-23-24)—“And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds; and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it. Thus saith the Lord God, I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedar, and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent: In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it; and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar; and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell. And all the trees of the field shall know Lord have brought down the high trees, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tre to ourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done it.”

The power of Infinite Spirit cannot be disputed by mortal man, “the lowest on earth shall be exalted in heaven while the highest on earth shall be the lowest in heaven”, for the ways of Spirit are opposite to the ways of the flesh. Sins which man thinks justified are often condemned by God, for the laws of man are carnal while the laws of God are Divine. In order that one may become Godly, they must renounce much of the so-called righteousness of mortal man, for materialism clothes evil with high sounding names, sometimes calling it Justice and other times Revenge, however, God condemns it because it containeth not Divine Spirit, Love, Truth, Light and Righteousness.

(18:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9)—“The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying, What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge? As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel. Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die. But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right, and hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbour’s wife, neither hath come near to a menstrous woman, and hath not oppressed any, but hath
restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment: He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man. Hath walked in My statutes, and hath kept My judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God."

"The Just shall have their Divine reward", even though their earthly lot may be suffering and persecution they shall inherit good in earth and in heaven. The meek are blessed by Divine Love, the charitable exalted unto the highest heaven, and those who walk after Divine statutes and judgment are favored by the highest Good and God. They shall prosper and rule over the wicked, and attain heavenly harmony with the Divine kingdom, for there is no power likened unto Good. Truth, Love and Light shall abide with them and Goodness, Love and Mercy shall follow them all the days of their life. God is their Divine Shepherd and they His sheep, they shall Hear His voice and He shall answer their petitions even as a good ruler hears his subjects. The fruit of righteousness is the bounties of the Divine kingdom.

(18:10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18)—"If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and that doeth the like to any of those things, And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife, Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; his blood shall be upon him. Now, lo, if he beget a son that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like, That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife, Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withheld the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment. That hath taken off his hand from the poor,
that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed My judgments, hath walked in My statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live. As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity”.

The sins of carnality weigh heavily upon the shedder of blood and upon the evil rulers of the people, for God is Love, Light and Life. This principle forbids killing, and any manner of sin against one’s fellowman. The conscience is the mental faculty of judgment, and he whom it condemns to oblivion and the second death shall never escape, for God is Just as well as Love. Evil has no power in the presence of one Divine ray of Infinite Mind, darkness can never overpower light, or sin overpower righteousness. God can never bow to carnality or condone its sins, man must learn concentration on Spirit, away from flesh, misery and evil deeds. This leads to peace, bliss and supreme spiritual understanding.

(18:19-20-21-22-23-24-25)—“Yet say ye, Why? Doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which which is lawful and right, and hath kept all My statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all My statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die. All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God; and not that he should return from his ways, and live? But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now,
O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?"

The carnal mind accuses Infinite Spirit of injustice when the results of sin manifest, declaring its innocence, yet it is secretly aware of its guilt. When one becomes a seeker of Light and forever turns away from their evil ways, evil is overcome with good. The blessings of mastership await the pilgrim who overcomes, while the loss of identity awaits those who turn from good to evil, such is Divine compensation. Israel or the flesh, desiring that the flesh be excused of all of its iniquities, claims this is unjust, but Infinite Spirit answers that the flesh comprehendeth not Justice, Love and Truth since these are the Divine attributes of God who is All-good. Carnal injustice is the way which leads to destruction and many there be who are caught in its snare, while Love, Light and Truth lead to life eternal and conscious soul immortality.

(18:26-27-28-29-30-31-32)—"When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and dooth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive. Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die. Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not My ways equal? are not your ways unequal? Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel? For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye”.

Divine Love sends forth the message of Light which is, salvation through deeds and the holding every man accountable for deeds done in the body. Infinite Love desires that all shall live, since death is contrary to the laws of Divine Being. Those who turn from sin and overcome their mental transgressions shall live is the Divine message of the Logos to the prophet. They
must put sin out of their mind in order to overcome it since all sin is mental, likewise immortality is a state of the mind. Concentration on Divinity is the correct process of mental purification and soul salvation.

(19:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9) — "Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, And say, What is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions. And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men. The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt. Now, when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion. And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men. And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring. Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit. And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel. The mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful, and full of branches, by reason of many waters".

The lion symbolizes physical strength which maketh a loud roar. Born in misery, it seeketh whom it may devour, but is soon captured by stronger carnal forces, symbolized by "the king of Babylon". The captive carnal mind is placed in darkness by stronger carnal agencies, many "waters" or impulses contribute to this downfall. Only Divine spiritual realization can rescue man from his self constructed prison, otherwise his destruction is certain. An evil king arouses the enmity of other kings and is soon sat upon and dethroned, which again proves that all power is in Good, while all destruction comes from evil.

(19:11-12-13-14) — "And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches. But she was plucked up
in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit; her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them. And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground. And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation”.

Alas, the way of the transgressor is hard! Carnal lust destroys Israel in its consuming fires, while good goes unnoticed. Life is dried up in the body of wicked, and power is lost by the evil nation. Such is lamentation.

(20:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—“And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the Lord, and sat before me. Then came the word of the Lord unto me, saying, Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye come to inquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you. Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? cause them to know the abominations of their fathers: And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up Mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord your God; In the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt; I am the Lord your God. But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me; they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. But I wrought for my name’s sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of
the land of Egypt. Wherefore I cause them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness”.

Idolatry or the worship of physical beings whom men call God is forbidden by the Universal Spirit of Truth, Light and Love. Those who are apparently aided by such false worship will soon lose the reward of prosperity and happiness which is given forth by Divine Mind, their Gods will prove to be dead Gods who cannot hear their lamentations and complaints. The true God of Good will desert them, leaving them to their powerless self-appointed deities. Super Mind Science demonstrates that “God is within” and “the kingdom of heaven is at hand”. This knowledge surpasses all belief in a so-called personal God or mental idol and leads one from the wilderness of theories to reality which is the solid rock of Divine Sonship of God.

(20:11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20)—“And I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them. Moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them. But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness; they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would pour out My fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. But I wrought for my name’s sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out. Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; Because they despised My judgments, and walked not in My statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols. Nevertheless mine eyes spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness. But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourself with their idols. I am the Lord your God; walk in My statutes, and keep My judgments, and do them: And hallow My sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may
know that I am the Lord your God”.

Observance of Divine laws of life is a spiritual necessity; the false show and idolatry of the senses must be overcome and the statutes of the laws of life observed faithfully in order that mortal man may possess life and possess it more abundantly. The Mercy of Infinite Mind is demonstrated in the fact that a sinner is allowed to violate these laws and continue to exist; the Love of Infinite Spirit is demonstrated in the fact that one can turn from sin and overcome it at any time, providing they overcome the cause of it which is the mental desire. The Science of Life teaches the method of overcoming the cause, also the effect of sin, or violation of the Divine laws and statutes of Life, Love and Light.

(20:21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30)—“Notwithstanding the children rebelled against Me: they walked not in My statutes, neither kept My judgments to do them, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; they polluted My sabbaths: then I said, I would pour out My fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. Nevertheless, I withdrew Mine hand, and wrought for My name’s sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth. I lifted up Mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries; Because they had not executed My judgments, but had despised My statutes, and had polluted My sabbaths, and their eyes were after their father’s idols. Wherefore I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live: And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know what I am the Lord. Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Yet in this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me. For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up Mine hand to give it to them, then they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet
savour, and poured out their drink offerings. Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day. Wherefore say unto the Lord of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?"

Even in the midst of evil the mercy of Infinite Love manifests. While carnal passions overcome the reason of man, Infinite Spirit retires from the senses but the soul grieves for the return of the conscious mind to reason. An impulse of Divine Love continually travels over the nerves of the body, this is the uplifting Universal Infinite Spirit which rescues man from his lower nature. The voice of the Infinite continues to speak regardless of whether mortal man hears it or not, demonstrating Divine Truth, Justice and Mercy. Many becomes the instrument of good the moment he returns from evil, and it then has no further power over him. Man may desert Divine Mind, but Divine Mind will seek union with man. The weakness of the flesh is the strength of the Spirit, for God manifests continually in the inner recess of the souls of beings.

(20:31-32-33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40)—"For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day; and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you. And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone. As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you; And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out. And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face. Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant: And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring
them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord, Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols. For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things”.

The arm of righteousness is the Infinite Will which opposes idolatry in every form. The command is “Thou shalt have no Gods before me”, meaning thou shalt have no Gods before or in place of Infinite Truth, Love and Light. Mental images or physical Deities are as idolatrous as physical images, since mental concept governs devotion and its motive. When man learns the unsatisfactory result of sin, then the Divine kingdom will manifest “on earth as in heaven”. The happiest person is the one most devoted to good, the miserable person and nation are those devoted to evil. Israel’s lessons should be the lessons of individuals until goodness and God manifest on earth.

(20:41-42-43-44-45-46-47-48-49) —“I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers. And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my name’s sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God. Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field; And say to the
saith the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree; the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein. And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it; it shall not be quenched. Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

The fire kindled by the Lord God is Solar heat in the body. This energy builds the righteous and consumes the wicked, for the attitude of mind governs its manifestations. In Super Mind Science one learns the correct way to build health and creative power through the agency of the fires of life. Ignorance of this power bring upon one sickness, sorrow and death. The control of Solar energy prolongs life and retains youth, through this agency mind accomplishes victory over matter, demonstrating the super powers of creation.

(21:1-2-3-4-5-6)—“And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy word toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel. And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I am against thee, and wilt draw forth my sword out of his sheath; and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked. Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north; That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more. Sigh, therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins; and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.”

When matter creates the instruments of its own destruction Infinite Love is grieved. The flesh is obstinate and refuses to listen to the Voice of Spirit which ever sends impulses of Truth, Love and Light. The material senses, unable to comprehend the spiritual powers, go on sinning while the Voice of Silence strives to convey the prophecy of the impending danger. The war between matter and Spirit is unceasing. Soul illumination is the only means of peace, this is followed by the attainment of immortal soul consciousness and identity. The sword of the Infinite is Divine Will which controls the immortal planes of mind and also the decaying energies which make matter tem-
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

(21:7-8-9-10-11-12) — "And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God. Again, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord: Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished: It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter: it is furbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree. And he hath given it to be furbished, That it may be handled: this sword is sharpened, and it is furbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer. Cry and howl, son of man; for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel; terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh".

The Divine Will shall be sharpened as a sword, its powers increased or furnished to make desolate the flesh which heareth not the Spirit. Israel symbolizes the material senses which violate the Divine Will and bring forth destruction; the voice of warning is the conscience. Here we learn the certainty of punishment which comes to the flesh caused by selfishness and ignorance, not sent on man as a judgment from God, for God is Love and abides in Divine principles which never retaliate or seek revenge.

(21:13-14-15-16-17) — "Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God. Thou, therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers. I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruins be multiplied. Ah! it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter. Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set. I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest; I the Lord have said it".

Man controls the manifestation of Divine Will through
harmony with the positive and negative laws of mind, symbolized by “clapping the hands”. The operation of these laws bring about birth also death of the greater and lesser personalities. These laws are against the sinner, or “the sword point is set against all their gates” for there is no escape from the fruits which come from this law. Man can choose positive mastership and life, or negation and death, explained by “go ye one way or other”. Infinite Mind creates through these same laws, or “smites mine hands together”. So are the laws of life demonstrated in the Science of Mind which directs man toward happiness away from sorrow, and toward life away from death, for the full Love of God is beyond the understanding of men.

(21:18-19-20-21-22-23-24)—“The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying, Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land; and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city. Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced. For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver. At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mount, and to build a fort. And it shall be unto them as to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand”.

The false divination of priests of Babylon, meaning the mystery which materialistic doctrines are clothed in, will serve only as instruments of destruction, for they have no Divine power to demonstrate. All ceremonies which display outward piousness are powerless, only conforming to Divine laws will cause man to attain. The consulting of false images and looking
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

into the liver, meaning sacrificial blood, will prove false. The forces of righteousness, symbolized by kings of Jerusalem will be used as battering rams to overcome the evil caused by false rituals and soul saving systems. Goodness is attained only through self mastery, and the key to that victory is the understanding of Mind, Truth, Love and Light through spiritual intuition. Infinite Love takes flesh by the hands after the overcoming of mortal delusion and false divination has been accomplished and leads it to supreme wisdom.

(21:25-26-27-28)—"And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown; this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. I will overturn, overturn, overturn it; and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him. And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn; for the slaughter it is furbished, to consume because of the glittering".

The crown of Divine wisdom never comes to the princes of darkness who hold their followers in ignorance and bondage. The command to "exalt the low and abase the high" shows how the greatest on the physical plane become the least on the spiritual plane. The diadem in the crown of wisdom is removed until the great Messenger of Light shall come and prove his right to it. The battle between matter and Spirit is to go on until death is conquered by the Mind Scientist who demonstrates the All-seeing wisdom of the Infinite Spirit.

(21:29-30-31-32)—"Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end. Shall I cause it to return into their sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity. And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee; I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy. Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered;
for I the Lord have spoken it”.

The fires of sin are fuelled by evil thoughts and deeds which consume the doer thereof. Flesh decays while Spirit continues to exist in different forms. The fires of flesh consume the identity of the wicked and they enter oblivion or unconscious eternal darkness. This they bring upon themselves because they refuse to listen to the voice of Spirit which would guide them toward Divinity away from darkness, for illumination of the soul comes from the eternal light of Divine Love. As man progresses toward illumination the sword of light and power become his weapon of defense. Leaving the world of sin and lust behind, he enters into that supreme peace which passeth all understanding, the supreme peace of eternal Spirit, the highest goal of attainment beyond mortal mind.

(22:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—“Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations. Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, The City sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come; and maketh idols against herself to defile herself. Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heaven, and a mocking to all countries. Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and much vexed. Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood. In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger; in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow. Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths. In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood; and in thee they eat upon the mountains; in the midst of thee they commit lewdness; In thee have they discovered their father’s nakedness; in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution”.

Infinite Spirit never pardons the shedding of blood, that being “the unpardonable sin”, for man is forbidden to take life or that which he cannot restore. When restitution is impossible
it follows that forgiveness is also impossible for all receive in accordance with their giving, “in the measure that ye give shall ye also receive” is the Divine law of Life and Love. Those who make excuses and kill saying “that was my duty” will experience loss of identity, for “he who kills by the sword shall die by the sword” regardless of the opinion of mortal man, mortal laws and statutes, for can man dictate to God, or will God excuse one in one country and destroy another in another country who is guilty of the same sin? God is no respecter of personalities or the location where sin is committed, the sin itself destroys man, God pardons only those whose deeds preserve them through elevation of consciousness to a plane of eternal reality.

(22:11-12-13-14-15-16)—“And one hath committed abominations with his neighbour’s wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter-in-law; and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father’s daughter. In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God. Behold, therefore, I have smitten Mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it. And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee. And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord”.

The seeming powers of darkness are but the absence of light. The followers of negation and evil are scattered into many lands, there is no particular place they can call home since Divine harmony does not prevail for them, only chaos exists. Infinite Spirit scatters evil because evil has no concentrated point of power, while Good has all power and manifests all Truth, all Light and Life. The transforming power is in good, degeneration is but the retiring of good into the background of mortal mind while evil holds sway. All that is required to banish evil and bring forth good is the change of thought from negative to positive, from low to high; this change brings forth Divine light.
(22:17-18-19-20-21-22)—"And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, the house of Israel is to Me become dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are even the dross of silver. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you. Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you".

Infinite Spirit never gets angry or pours fury upon man, but the sins of the flesh produce decaying forces which consume the body like brass in a furnace. This fire is fed by low animal impulses common to the lower nature. Mind Science teaches the method of overcoming them, thus prolonging life. These decaying forces are not actual powers but are energies formed from evil thinking and they destroy the flesh. Therefore, let all abide in the truth of the Spirit and raise their consciousness toward Divinity, thus overcoming the destructive energies created by mental poison and body congestion.

(22:23-24-25-26-27-28)—"And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation. There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many windows in the midst thereof. Her priests have violated My law, and have profaned Mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed difference between th unclean and clean, and have hid their eyes from My sabbaths, and I am profaned among them. Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain. And her prophets have doubted them with
untempered mortar, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto
them, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not
spoken”.

Many negative persons develop illusions believing they con­verse with the Lord of spirits of the dead. They divine lies and give forth falsehoods which they believe they have received from a spiritual source or even a personality. The truth is that one must first attain spiritual understanding, self control, and over­come selfishness, jealousy and lust, otherwise their prophecies are but lies and their communications but mental delusion pro­duced from over use of the imaginative faculties of mortal mind. Unless these delusions are overcome, they will lead one to physi­cal, mental and spiritual destruction. The only remedy is to apply positive concentration on God and Good until the evil and misleading delusions cease to come, then will Light and Love illuminate the being with true spirituality.

(22:29-30-31)—“The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy; yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully. And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none. Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath; their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God”.

Infinite Spirit seeks one who understands Truth to lead those who are captives of the five senses to a realization of Love and Light. Finding none it foretells the destruction of matter as recompense for evil deeds committed while in the body. The complaint against the priestcraft shows how empty of truth and power formal religion is. Super Mind Science develops the reason and intellect of its adherents and reveals the true spiritual mean­ing of the Scriptures which have been misinterpreted for cen­turies. The discernment of Truth is as holy as the original inspiration which formed the connecting link between man and God. Every prophet gave his message according to his mental development and soul understanding, and while many misin­terpreted their visions many did not, this Truth is mankind’s greatest blessing. The consciousness ascends to light as the mind of mortal becomes illumined with the soul vision of spirituality,
for as we change the mental concept we change the mental environment from low materiality to high spirituality.

Divine 1st—God is Love, Good and Light and never destroys. 2nd—God being eternal, exists only in mind. Since matter is temporal, God could not be physical. 3rd—All seeming evil, anger and enmity of God is but mortal delusion caused from erroneous thinking. 4th—Evil deeds develop the latent forces or germs of darkness which destroy the doer of evil, but God never destroys. 5th—Good and God alone rule all true powers, all other manifestations which seem to be powers are but negation.
After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven; and the first Voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

—Revelation.

(Daniel 1:2-3-4)—"In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god. And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes; Children in whom there was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans".

The ancient mysteries of the Chaldeans were the Mental Sciences of that day, consisting of astrology and different forms of mental magic. Adepts in the Sciences were highly respected, and the kings were students of the mysteries. Some of their Sciences were of a Divine metaphysical nature while others were classed as black magic by the sages of that time. Their mysteries were taught in the form of initiations to candidates in Secret Orders. The degrees were divided into three branches of learning, consisting of Neophyte, Adept and Master. The king regarded this learning as the highest type of moral and spiritual education.

(1:5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12)—"And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank; so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king. Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah; Into whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names; for he gave unto Daniel the name
of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah of Shadrach; and to Mishael of Mesach; and to Azariah, of Abednego. But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself. Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs. And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink; for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? Then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king. Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink. "Pulse" meaning vegetables and seeds are spiritual foods, while meat defiles the body. Daniel is revealed here as the True Master of spiritual law which teaches that flesh is unclean food. He offers a test to prove the superiority of vegetables over meat and wine as a diet, knowing that the test would reveal the spirituality which radiates from those who abstain from eating animal food. It congests the brain cells and causes the lower consciousness to control the mental faculties, while clean light diet is conducive to spiritual attainment.

(1:13-14-15-16-17)—"Then let our countenance be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants. So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days. And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat. Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse. As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams."

The Science of Life is revealed to those who abstain from eating flesh and take no part in killing. Infinite Wisdom manifests to them, revealing all truth pertaining to mind; they be-
come metaphysicians possessing the ability to penetrate the cosmic state of mind. The powers of mind manifest in the being of those who are conscious of Love and who eat light clean food. Carnivorous appetite belongs to animals, not to man, it feeds the fires of lower passions and consumes the flesh, bringing about premature death. The Science of Life is the Science of Love for all God’s creatures, “seek ye first the kingdom of God (in all life) and all these things shall be added unto you.”

(1:18-19-20-21)—“Now at the end of the days that the king had said that he should bring them in then the prince of eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king. And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm. And Daniel continued even unto the first year of King Cyrus”.

The demonstrations of Spirit and wisdom can be accomplished by those who live clean and have sincere hearts. Demonstrations of astrology and black magic by carnal minded adepts do more harm than good, for their knowledge is far inferior to those who live clean, eat proper and possess an understanding mind. The work of the Scientist is to prove all things and know, meeting the conditions of the laws of wisdom. In this way he may penetrate the secrets of the astral dream world and the heavens, ferreting out the practical and doing away with the obstructions to the empiricism of accurate knowledge, both of the seen and the unseen world. Devotion to Truth is the basis of True Life Science regardless of beliefs, superstitions and unproven theories which hinder the unfolding of the demonstrable laws of being.

(2:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—“And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcers, and the children, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king
in Syriac, O king, live forever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation. The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill. But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream and the interpretation thereof. They answered again, and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it. The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. The dream, there is but one decree for you; for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter; therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean".

The arts of the carnal minded Adepts who claim to know the past, present and future are called in question by the king. He demands that the astrologers and black magicians prove their claims by demonstrations, but their arts are physical and do not possess spiritual keys to power. Their excuses are common to carnality and foreign to true Metaphysical Science, for the true Seer can divine even the hidden thoughts of the mind. This challenge should be given the modern sooth sayers and so-called psychics who are assisted by strange spirits of the dead, for unless they can read the question on the person's mind they can never answer it. Spiritual minded prophets need no information on the subjects which they receive inspiration on, the Infinite Spirit supplies it, however, the Spirit does not answer the challenge of the flesh. Spirit makes the conditions under which wisdom is received, flesh must abide by Divine law or no sign shall be given unto it of Divine power.

(2:11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20)—"And it is a rare thing that the king requireth: and there is none other that can shew before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is
not with flesh. For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain. Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon: He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain. Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation. Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions: That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven. Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever; for wisdom and might are his. Daniel concentrated his mind on Divinity and was conscious of astral vision. Mind and the Laws of Life sent the answer to his consciousness, thus fulfilling the inner spiritual desire, and producing a perfect spiritual demonstration. While the flesh sleeps, the mind, freed from flesh bondage, solves the mystery, such is the true Science of Mind. It demonstrates that which seems impossible to the five senses, but all things are possible to those who are Godly and who know God. Such knowledge comes from the study of cosmic life and Divine Love.

(2:21-22-23-24)—"And He changeth the times and the seasons; He removeth kings, and setteth up kings; He giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding. He revealeth the deep and secret things: He knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. I thank Thee, and praise Thee, O Thou God of my fathers, Who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what was desired of thee: for Thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter. Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Bab-
lyon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation”.

Here the Divine Mind Scientist who understood the Science of Being is rescued from danger through a spiritual revelation which solved the mystery of the king’s dream. The true Adept knowing that All-seeing, All-knowing Infinite Spirit never makes a mistake goes forth to prove to the flesh conscious king that the mystery has been solved through Divine Infinite spiritual communion and concentration. This is the greatest demonstration of the Laws of Mind responding to a sincere disciple of Truth when he is in trouble. The body being asleep, the five senses did not interfere with the revelation, proving Spirit over matter, and consciousness to be of both the seen and unseen world. The Science of Divine Metaphysics teaches one how to dream at Will or solve mysteries in this manner. Mind being universal, it is also All-seeing and All-knowing.

(2:25-26-27-28-29-30)—“Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah that will make known unto the king the interpretation. The king answered, and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king; but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these: As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter; and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass. But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart”.

The Master of Mind Science asserts that he knows the thoughts which entered the king’s mind. This wisdom is not
supernatural for he possesses the same powers as all others do; this Truth is taught by all true Mind Scientists. Each seeming miracle is but natural law operating, which is unknown to the uninitiated. Each thought passing through the mind is registered in the astral light around the body and when one sees the impressions in this light they can readily understand what has passed through the mind of another person. This makes secrets of the mind impossible and demonstrates the universality of mind and thought. There is no intelligent power beyond mind, for God manifests as Divine Omnipotent Mind.

(2:31-32-33-34-35)—"Thou, O king, sawest, and, behold, a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass. His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay. Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth".

The vision of the king's mind is revealed, the Master of Mind Science passes the test, mind is victorious over matter and supreme soul wisdom is attained in knowledge of mind. The king is surprised to know that his thoughts received in secret are known to the master of Cosmic Science. This is proof of the wisdom that "that which is hidden shall be revealed" and "the darkness shall become light as day". All secrets shall be unfolded before the spiritual sight of the Scientist who masters the laws of life.

(2:36-37-38-39-40-41-42-43)—"This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power and strength, and glory. And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field, and the fowls of the heaven, hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all."
Thou art this head of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes part of potter’s clay and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay”.

The symbol of the kingdoms in the dream is also symbolical of the kingdom of Spirit represented by gold, the mind by iron and the flesh by clay. These kingdoms manifest on earth at different periods of time, each bringing forth new forces into manifestation, which produce the evolution of Life, Love and Truth. Flesh does not mix with Spirit or iron with clay, one cannot serve “God and mammon” therefore the flesh must be overcome with Spirit.

(2:44-45-46-47-48-49)—“And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever. Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. Then the king, Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him. The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou coudest reveal this secret. Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave
him many great gifts, and made him a ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon. Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Mesach, and Abednego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king”.

The demonstration of knowledge of the mind brings great reward, revealing the wisdom of the Universal Infinite Spirit, the true God of Gods. The reward of Good and wisdom is the greatest which can be given or received. The mysteries of life are reflected in the mirror of mind where they can be read and interpreted by the students of life. The eternal kingdom is the kingdom of righteousness.

(3:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“Nebuchadnezzar, the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. Then the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, That of what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up”.

The idolatry of the king became the idolatry of the people through the king using physical force to command worship of
an image of gold. The fostering of a belief upon an unwilling populace is the type of sin which is the ruination of kingdoms. The supposed righteousness of kings and potentates is usually hypocrisy and ignorance in disguise, each person who would worship God must worship Him in Spirit and in Truth within their own consciousness. Outward worship is a breeder of the germs of ignorance; inner worship with a knowledge of Divine Mind is Truth and Love manifest, which are the principles of God.

(3:8-9-10-11-12-13-14)—“Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews. They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever. Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sack-but, psaltery and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image: And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. There are certain Jews, whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Mesach, and Abednego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee; they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. Then Nebuchadnezzar, in his rage and fury, commanded to bring Shadrach, Mesach, and Abednego. Then they brought these men before the king. Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?”

Carnality in the form of the king demands the worship of the image of gold. This correctly symbolizes the wicked kings and princes of this earth who would force their views upon others under the threat of death if their false image were not worshipped. They demand not only the body and mind of their subjects, but also their soul, demonstrating the evil tendency of the flesh conscious king who would destroy the prophets and righteous ones because they demanded their mental and spiritual independence.

(3:15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22-23-24-25)—“Now, if ye be ready, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have
made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace: and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands? Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. If it be so, our God, whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego; therefore, he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seventimes more than it was wont to be heated. And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego; and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Therefore because the king's commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego. And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O King. He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the Son of God”.

Infinite Spirit comes to rescue the righteous, the fires of destruction become powerless and the king of carnal desires is astonished to see that flesh cannot destroy Spirit or the ones who are one with the Infinite. The Spirit of life manifests in the form of a person to the king's senses and delivers the sincere prophets from danger, for mind and Spirit rule all matter. The elements which produce fire, alchemy, or chemicalization of elements, is a part of the Science of Life and Being, it is here
demonstrated to be stronger than the physical power of a heated furnace. Fearlessness on the part of the three who challenged the doctrine of idolatry elevated their consciousness to a positive mental state where mind made the fire powerless. Every Mind Scientist who abides in Truth can demonstrate over the physical powers of destruction, providing they are fearless of the threats and suggestions of matter.

(3:26-27-28-29-30)—“Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire. And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them. Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god except their own God. Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill; because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort. Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, in the province of Babylon”.

The trials of life are met and victory won, by those whose God is a living God of power. The enemy of Light, Love and Truth bows to the unseen power demonstrated by the righteous. The reward of the righteous is to become greater rulers or masters of a larger and grander domain for their God triumphs in the test of the fiery furnace of life. Flesh learns to acknowledge the power of Spirit which demonstrates over beliefs, theories and idols be they physical or mental, for facts which are true are demonstrated in the Science of Mind and Life, while false doctrines become powerless in the presence of Divinity. Divine Mind meets every test and comes forth victorious and with proof
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

of its Divine power, “Oh death where is thy sting?”, “O grave where is thy victory” for life is eternal and God is Love.

(4:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation. I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace: I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof”.

The carnal senses are perplexed at the wonders of the mental plane, and fearing evil is impending, the wise are consulted to solve the mystery. The mystery being mental, a knowledge of symbolism and dreams or astral projection is required to solve it. Only a true Mind Scientist can solve such mysteries. The soothsayers and fortune tellers are mystified since their demonstrations have no Divine significance, so the king finds that one with spiritual sight is required to give him his interpretation. The higher spiritual powers are often regarded as but soothsaying by those whose mind is untrained in the wisdom of Life, Light and Love. The difference between the two types of mysteries is that the spiritual is reality while soothsaying is haphazard and most times false. Super Mind Science teaches the spiritual mysteries of Light, Life and Being and is opposed to all forms of mysticism which lack spirituality since they are misleading to the mortal mind and give a sense of satisfaction to carnal minded and deluded mortals.

(4:8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17)—“But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and before him I told the dream, saying, O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I
know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches. Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth: Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seventimes pass over him. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones; to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the beasts of men".

The vision of the Spirit unfolds to mortal mind the fruit of righteousness from the tree of virtue. Infinite Spirit nourishes all form of life, from the beings in heaven or invisibility to the basest of mortals. Divine messengers are sent to teach the Truth even while men commit the lowest of sins. When Infinite Spirit which is All Truth is divided and subdivided within itself, the root of Love and Truth still remains as the stump of the Tree of Life. Visions of the Spirit which come to the consciousness when the flesh senses are asleep are called by the uninitiated a dream, but by those of an illumined understanding they are called spiritual revelations on the astral plane of consciousness. As the soul consciousness awakens, the spiritual faculties respond to Divine Wisdom, Love, Truth and
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

Light beyond mortal concept.
(4:18-19-20-21-22-23)—“This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee. Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and interpretation thereof to thine enemies. The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation: It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong; for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth. And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him”.

The Divine Metaphysician is again called by the king to interpret the vision of the Spirit. He has failed to find anyone other than the spiritual minded prophet who can unveil the mystery of the vision. Mind, Life and Spirit are understood by those devoted to the Most High God, while they seem a mystery to those who are unskilled in the demonstrations of mind over matter and Spirit over flesh, which reveals God as All-knowing, All-seeing, Universal, Omnipotent Mind.

(4:24-25-26-27-28)—“This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king: That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall
wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity. All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar".

Prophecy received from spiritual revelation always comes true, demonstrating Infinite Wisdom. The king who is a materialist is surprised to find his own mentality predicting his doom, such is always true, the flesh fears the doom which awaits it. By power of Spirit great kingdoms are made desolate and kings are dethroned because of their sins and transgressing of Divine law, for there is no power likened unto Divine Spirit. (4:29-30-31—32-33-34-35-36-37)—"At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty? While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; the kingdom is departed from thee: And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever He will. The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagle's feathers, and his nails like bird's claws. And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me; and I blessed the Most High; and I praised and honoured Him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and His kingdom is from generation to generation. And
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and He doeth according to His will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth; and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment; and those that walk in pride He is able to abase.

The Law of Compensation works against the selfish ideas of the flesh, bringing the hardships of life upon doers of evil. Lessons are learned in sorrow and they bring illumination, providing one heeds the lesson and learns that victory comes from righteousness. We should be as thankful for lessons learned in sorrow as for lessons learned in gladness. False pride and arrogance produce sins of carnality while meekness is heavenly harmony. The king or flesh acknowledges the power of Infinite Spirit after his sorrow. The lesson learned in sorrow is the means of Spirit humbling the flesh. Divine Truth is realized by the flesh conscious person who has challenged the forces of goodness and has received a demonstration of the Omnipotent power of Spirit, Life, Truth and Love.

(5:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—“Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. In the same hour came forth fingers of a man’s hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king’s palace; and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote. Then the king’s
countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then came in all the king's wise men; but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

In the midst of sin and evil doing, "the handwriting on the wall" appears, predicting the downfall of the sinner, for those who profane things Holy bring the powers of Spirit against them. The certainty of punishment is revealed to the conscious mind. Fearfully, Wise Men are sought to foretell the coming evil which is foreshadowed in Divine revelation, but those whose arts are materialistic cannot fathom the mystery, only those whose spiritual vision is opened and whose mind is illumined with Divine Mind power can interpret the mystery of seeming miracles. The phenomena of Spirit is but a chemicalization of elements, or another manifestation of the forces of mind and life. These phenomenal demonstrations are disputed and misunderstood by all except the Mind Scientist who has attained to self control and mental concentration. Abiding in the Truth of All-knowing, All-seeing Mind, he interprets the mysteries of Life and Being.

(5:9-10-11-12)—"Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied. Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house; and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is great the spirit of the holy gods: and, in the days of thy father, light, and understanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, the king, I say, thy father, made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams,
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation”.

Daniel, the Metaphysician with spiritual wisdom, comes recommended by the queen who knew of his ability in interpreting dreams and symbols, to serve the son of Nebuchadnezzar. The queen knowing of his spiritual understanding predicts his success, for he had proven by demonstration that he was Master of the Science of Life and Mind. He had read the thoughts of the king’s father, and had foretold the results of the king’s wickedness. The true Metaphysician being superconscious, foresees the result of the Law of Compensation in the mental shadows of events which are to come. Truth, Love and Light reveal all things, Divine union of mortal mind and Infinite Spirit is the keynote in the mastery of Life and Mind.

(5:13-14-15-16-17)—“Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which are of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry? I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom, is found in thee. And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof; but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing: And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts; now, if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom. Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation”.

The prophet who understands life never works for a material reward, wisdom in itself is his reward. The material gifts of the king are rejected yet the Mind Scientist performs the service for the king. Unselfish service is the evidence of spiritual attainment. When materiality with its illusion of good
is rejected, the spiritual manifests, for man cannot worship two 
Gods, one of materiality and one of Spirit. He must choose 
between materiality and death, or spirituality and life, for the 
ancient command is “Seek ye first the kingdom of God and all 
these things shall be added unto you”. Good and God add wis­
dom, bliss, peace, power and glory unto the servant of the Most 
High.

(5:18-19-20-21-22-23)—“O thou king, the most high God gave 
Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and 
glory, and honour: And, for the majesty that He gave 
him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and 
f feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom 
he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, 
and whom he would he put down. But when his heart 
was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was 
deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory 
from him: And he was driven from the sons of men; 
and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling 
was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like 
oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till 
he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of 
men, and that He appointeth over it whomsoever He will. 
And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine 
heart, though thou knewest all this; But hast lifted up 
thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have 
brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, 
and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have 
drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of 
silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which 
see not, nor hear, nor know; and the God in whose hand 
thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not 
glorified”.

Those who fail to learn that Spirit is All-powerful and go 
on sinning, bring the powers of Mind, Love and Life against 
them and destruction is the inevitable result. Since mind rules 
matter, the sentence of death is already upon the wicked who 
refuses to reform his evil conduct, while Truth and Light mani­
fest to those who do good, producing heavenly harmony and 
All-knowing, All-seeing Good which is God.

(5:24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31)—“Then was the part of the 
hand sent from him; and this writing was written. And
this is the writing that was written, Mene, Mene, Tekel, Upharsin. This is the interpretation of the thing: Mene; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. Tekel; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. Peres; thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians. Then commanded Belshazzar and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom. In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain. And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about three years old”.

The Divine inspiration to interpret symbols and fathom mysteries is but the functioning of the sixth sense or intuition. Only those whose lives are well ordered and who attain self control are able to demonstrate this power. Daniel observed the laws of Nature, lived on a light vegetable diet and was learned in the unknown Sciences of his day. His knowledge was not academic, but was spiritual revelation developed through mental communion with the Infinite. His knowledge was of the laws of Life, Mind and Being, and the accuracy of his prophecies demonstrated the Truth of his Science. Super Mind Science proves the same facts by actual demonstration, showing the value of wisdom and the power of Spirit. The Master of this Science can predict coming events, interpret mysteries and heal the sick, for God is in mind and when mind concentrates, God operates.

(6:1-2-3)—“It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom; And over these three presidents, of whom Daniel was first; that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage. Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm”.

The developed Metaphysician who has attained to Divine enlightenment radiates mental poise and goodness of Spirit. This is his greatest asset and it produces success. His powers of mind are admired by great personages, but they arouse jealousies among the carnal minded who seek some means of discrediting him in order to reap his reward and obtain his position. Divine Justice, Love and Truth is again them and the Master of Mind
Science, through power of Spirit overcomes such petty sins of others.

(6:4-5-6-7-8-9)—"Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever. All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree".

Unreasonable laws and decrees signed by materialistic kings and hierarchies are weapons in the hands of persecutors of righteousness. Political conspiracies serve as a means to destroy those who do good, for the nature of evil is destruction. Good is a power, and evil is negation, therefore such plans bring destruction to the perpetrators of the evil deed. All seeming triumph of evil over good is but a temporary illusion, for the power of good preserves the righteous while evil destroys the sinner. Sinister plots against Divine Messengers of Truth are the curse of every age, however, they result in the destruction of the plotters, for God shall not be mocked or His plans altered.

(6:10-11-12-13)—"Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God. Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask
a petition of any god or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians which altereth not. Then answered they, and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day."

The plans to destroy the prophet were well laid by the enemies of the Divine Messenger. They took advantage of the custom of the Medes and Persians and forced the king through his obedience to tradition to obey them that they might carry out the plan to slay the Messenger of Truth. This duplicity is a prototype in principle of the modern schemes against those with Divine messages for humanity. They are "wolves in sheep’s clothing" but their sins shall destroy them, for "the wages of sin is death" The gift of God is eternal life to the doer of righteousness.

(6:14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22)—"Then the king when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him; and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him. Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed. Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords, that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel. Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of music brought before him; and his sleep went from him. Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel; and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions? Then
said Daniel unto the king, O king, live forever. My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lion's mouths, that they have not hurt me; forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt”.

Here the power of good meets the challenge and delivers the Messenger of Truth from death. The Divine Infinite Spirit sends angelic power to assist those who do good and refuses to take part in slaying one who serves God and Good, thus demonstrating Divine Love.

(6:23-24-25-26-27-28) — “Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God. And the king commanded, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den. Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations and languages, that dwell in all the earth: Peace be multiplied unto you. I make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel; for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end. He delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions. So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian”.

The evil doers are cast into their own trap and are devoured by the lions, there being no power to stay the lions. This is a prototype in principle of the reward of sin in every age, which is death and destruction, while the righteous are successful and attain to positions of honor. “The way of the transgressor is hard” regardless of any earthly power that may condone his sins. Spirit is master of matter and God is Good, therefore, the demonstration of the power of evil deeds to destroy the doer is as powerful as the demonstration of good to preserve the
righteous. Let all Mind Scientists abide in Truth and avoid self destruction and death.

(7:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—"In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters. Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and, behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea. And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. The first was like a lion, and had eagle’s wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man’s heart was given to it. And, behold, another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and, lo, another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and, behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth; it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it; and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots; and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things”.

The four elements of mind, body and souls are, earth, air, fire and water, symbolized by the four great beasts which came up from the sea or infinity. These elements manifest all of the varied forms of temporal beings. Their destructive qualities exist ignorant of Spirit, and exist where physical force is used to settle disputes, and in governments which govern without consideration of the absolute power of Infinite Spirit. The little horn rising amidst the ten horns is symbolical of materialistic systems of religion which represent the political interests of those who rule over them, rising to heights of materialistic power. Speaking great things is symbolical of giving noble and lofty titles to
those who possess no spiritual wisdom or culture, but are interested only from a personal gain standpoint. Such materialism is the curse of this earth and will surely bring loss of immortality to those hypocrites who lower Divinity to the level of hypocrisy. God is never deceived or Divinity mocked, mortality shall be judge and every sin compensated according to Love, Justice, Truth and Light.

(7:9-10-11-12)—“I beheld till the thrones were cast down and the Ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool; his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him; thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened. I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake; I beheld, even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame. As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away; yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time”.

The beast or he who would be worshipped instead of God is an example of all who seek sacred titles that they may be respected by all nations, regardless of whether they merit the title or if in their preachings they preach the Truth. Divine Mind will destroy all these kingdoms of darkness and “the greatest on earth shall be the least in the Divine kingdom”. Evil may seemingly be successful and exist for a time because of Divine Mercy and Love, but sooner or later it will be put down by those whom it educates in sin, hypocrisy and conceit. Sin is death, goodness is life.

(7:13-14-15-16-17-18)—“I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, and all people, nations and languages, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed. I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. I came near unto
one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things. These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever'.

Righteousness triumphs over sin and hypocrisy, the Son of Man or Truth comes in the midst of the clouds of misunderstanding revealing The Way, The Truth and The Life. The kingdom of the beast or superficial religion having been destroyed, Truth manifests and man learns through sorrow that God is within and His kingdom is Good, Love and Light. No man should cast a mental shadow between humanity and God, if he does, destruction is inevitable for sin destroys the sinner, while goodness preserves the righteous. The balance of power comes from the record written in “the lamb’s book of life”. Let man be prepared to face his own mental record, knowing God is Justice, Love, Light and Truth.

(7:19-20-21-22)—“Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; and of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows. I beheld, and the same horn made war with his saints, and prevailed against them: Until the Ancient of the days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom”.

The kings who fight against Justice and Love shall lose their kingdom, sayeth the voice of Truth, for the Law of Compensation never forgets or gives the reward of righteousness to those who sin against good. Justice is power while injustice is destructive because it is sin. Ancient ignorance or modern ignorance is one and the same, it contributes to mental darkness, sin and negation while spiritual Light is Truth and power. The saints are those whose religion is to do good, they shall possess the kingdoms while despots shall be deposed.
(7:23-24-25-26-27-28)—"Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise; and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings. And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws; and they shall be given into his hands, until a time and times and the dividing of time. But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me, Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart."

Materialism is overcome with spiritual Truth and the saints or those who do good inherit the earth. All false records purporting to prove that evil is good and that saints founded false beliefs will be disproved, revealing that goodness alone constitutes Divine authority. A great war is to precede this change, for the beast or physical religious systems will resort to killing on a military basis before righteousness and mental independence will be established. This prophecy predicts that this great struggle will take place in a time and times and the dividing of the time which is about two thousand and some hundred years after the death and resurrection of Our Lord, Jesus Christ. Divine Mind will be the victor, and deeds will become the means of salvation in all true spiritual doctrines. The light of wisdom will manifest to a struggling world, racial prejudice will cease and universal brotherhood will become a fact, for creedalism like feudalism becomes obsolete as the era of science and education progresses. Age old theories without proof of their contentions are doomed for "God will not always strive with the flesh". Ignorance is waging war against Wisdom and Science, but it has nothing to offer, since ignorance is sin and is the root of the evils of mankind. Just as the wisdom of the prophets of old
foretold the doom of ideas of darkness, modern inventions which convey knowledge to all who desire to avail themselves of it are to usher in the mental millennium. As the death toll sounds for all obsolete systems, the works of Jesus Christ will manifest in scientific form, as in Super Mind Science. There is no way for those who love riches, crowns and materialism to prevent this. Let each Mind Scientist take up their cross and lead in the march onward and Godward.

(8:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—"In the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first. And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan, in the palace, which is the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai. Then I lifted up mine eyes and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram, which had two horns, and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great. And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes. And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. Therefore the he goat waxed very great; and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones, toward the four winds of heaven".

Two physical systems of religion rise, one against the other, each claiming the same Truth, yet fighting for supremacy. The ram symbolizes a religion whose symbols are based on Phallic worship, while the goat from the West is a rival system embracing the same ceremonies, ideas of sacrifice and rituals. These
systems failed to teach brotherly love to their adherents so an inquisition or program of destruction of human life was planned. This was the basis of the most cruel war of conquest ever waged on the earth, each side killing the other without mercy or thought of the sacredness of life. The combat is symbolized by the fight between the ram and the he goat. The "he goat" waxed strong and the power of the ram was broken, this is a symbol of the rise of the two factions of Christianity which are well known to every student of religious history. The Science of Life and Mind deplores the idea of killing and considers it unpardonable when committed in the name of Christianity. The fact that this vision of Christianity was seen by a prophet of Judah shows the powers of Infinite Mind to demonstrate the power of foreseeing or prophecy. This power is as potent today as it ever was, and is explained in the teachings of the All Seeing Eye in Super Mind Science. Each Mind Scientist who has unfolded this power predicts the doom of evil and the combat of physical systems of religion which cling to belief and yet commit the most atrocious sins in the name of Christianity. Truth shall be exalted above error and Spirit will overcome the systems which follow after darkness.

(8:9-10-11-12-13-14) — "And out of one of them came forth a little horn which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them. Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practiced, and prospered. Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed".

Ignorant and evil powers spring up in many lands and for a time spread their teachings as the Truth, but seeming victory
of lower powers are soon proven to be temporary, for only Divine wisdom conquers. "Truth crushed to earth shall rise again"—the two thousand three hundred days refers to years of a dark spiritual age when the wisdom teachings were suppressed. Super Mind Science heralds the age of wisdom, self control and spiritual realization.

(8:15-16-17-18-19-20)—"And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man. And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face; but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man; for at the time of the end shall be the vision. Now, as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground; but he touched me, and set me upright. And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation; for at the time appointed the end shall be. The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia".

Spiritual symbols always have a double meaning, the physical and metaphysical. The voice of the Infinite in the form of a man interprets the physical meaning of the wisdom (the kings of Media and Persia) after the prophet had remained in a concentrated state of mind. The metaphysical meaning symbolizes a struggle between rival religious bodies and the expression of emotional forces in Nature clashing with the spiritual powers and ancient wisdom. It also symbolizes ignorance and dogmatism battling within themselves, each seeking to destroy the other. When scientific education reveals the hypocrisy of dogmatism and the false assertions preached in the name of belief, faith and Christianity, then Peace, Truth, Love and Light will triumph and this struggle will be overcome.

(8:21-22-23-24-25-26-27)—"And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power. And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressor are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sen-
fences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty but not by his own power; and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many; he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand. And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision; for it shall be for many days. And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days: afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it."

Divine wisdom reveals the inner meaning of the vision as applicable to the conditions of politics and religion working hand in hand. Powers were given him to destroy many by peace, means destroying many through false teaching and peaceful means. "The Prince of princes" refers to religious potentates who hold a balance of power derived from keeping their subjects in ignorance of Divine law, thus destroying many through loss of immortality. Great material prosperity and many riches indicates the poverty in Truth, for "man cannot serve God and mammon." "He shall be broken without hand" means broken by educational means and the return of the ancient wisdom and demonstrations Jesus Christ performed through the Science of the Mind which develops peace of the soul and spiritual realization.

(9:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—"In the first year of Darius, the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the Lord came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem. And I set my face unto the Lord God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: And I prayed unto the Lord my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep His commandments: We have sinned, and have com-
mitted iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have re­
belled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgments: Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee, O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against Thee. To the Lord, our God belong mercies and forgiveness, though we have rebelled against him: Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which he set before us by his servants the prophets”.

Those who depart from Good and God, refusing to hear the voice of the Divine Messenger brings hardships upon themselves. Sitting in the scorners seat, they refuse to consult the Divine prophetical wisdom and to turn from sin. Israel going astray is a symbol of the prototype of evil rampant today which diverts the mind from goodness and heavenly harmony into the passages of sin and sorrow, reaping poverty and the scattering of forces. Regardless if man does not heed the Divine voice, goodness and righteousness remain as one with God. The Divine law compensates the righteous and the wicked destroy themselves.

(9:11-12-13-14-15-16)—“Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey Thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him. And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the Lord our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand Thy
Truth. Therefore hath the Lord watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us; for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice. And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought Thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten Thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. O Lord, according to all Thy righteousness, I beseech Thee, let Thine anger and Thy fury be turned away from Thy city Jerusalem, Thy holy mountain; because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and Thy people are become a reproach to all that are about us'.

The carnal mind, not comprehending the law “As ye sow, so shall ye also reap” desires to receive good in return for evil. The evil ways of Israel results in the curse being placed upon them, since every sin will produce its own means of punishment. Israel refused to do good so reaped a curse, this happens also in the lives of individuals who refuse to hear the Divine voice of Truth, Wisdom, Love and Light.

(9:17-18-19-20-21-22)—“Now, therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of Thy servant, and his supplications, and cause Thy face to shine upon Thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. O my God, incline Thine ear, and hear; open Thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by Thy name; for we do not present our supplications before Thee for our righteousness, but for Thy great mercies. O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken, and do; defer not, for Thine own sake, O my God; for Thy city and Thy people are called by Thy name. And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God; Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding’.

Here Gabriel manifests as a symbol of spiritual wisdom, for in ancient times Gabriel who known as the ruler of the moon
and spiritual powers. Infinite Mind promises skill and understanding to Daniel through the receptive spiritual powers, for these powers are man's only source of Divine understanding. The promise is a revelation which will solve the problem of the prophet. This is a demonstration of metaphysical revelation and mind over matter, showing the eternal manifestation of the Science of Life and Love.

(9:23-24-25-26-27)—“At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision. Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the Most Holy. Know, therefore, and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem, unto the Messiah the Prince, shall be seven weeks and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times. And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined. And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week; and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate”.

The Law of Compensation metes out its reward, regardless of the prayer of the prophet, for Israel must learn from lessons of sorrow until the time of evil doings and evil compensation shall expire. The prophet seeing the result of Israel's transgressions, tries to plead the cause of his people with Infinite Mind, but is informed that God Mind is never changed by supplication, but all things are governed by the Law of Compensation, therefore Israel must reap what it has sown. This is a demonstration of Divine Justice, and the law of sowing and reaping which changes not, even applying to individual life.
In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long: and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision. In those days I Daniel was mourning three full weeks. I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled. And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel; then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, beheld, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girted with fine gold of Uphaz. His body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. And I Daniel alone saw the vision; for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves. Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength. Yet heard I the voice of his word: and when I heard the voice of His words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground. And, behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands: And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling. Then he said unto me, Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words".

Intense spiritual desire and mental discipline is a great virtue, it represents inner mental contemplation and concentration on spirituality. This opens up the soul vision and reveals the wonders of the unseen world. These manifestations being mental and of Divine Mind appear only to the one whose mind is prepared, showing the wisdom of mental earnestness and concentration. The vision of the prophet is the realization of Divine
Mind, Wisdom, Power, Truth, Love and understanding, which comes to those whose desires are Godly and whose mentality is spiritualized.

(10:13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21)—“But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, Lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia. Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days. And when He had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and became dumb. And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth and spake, and said unto Him that stood before me, O my Lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength. For how can the servant of this my Lord talk with this my Lord? For as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me. Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me. And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not; peace be unto you; be strong, yea, be strong. And when He had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lord speak; for Thou hast strengthened me. Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? And now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come. But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of Truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince”.

The Adept of the mysteries of life enters into a Divine state through intense mental absorption with the Godhead. When his spiritual senses begin to cognize immortal beings and visions, the desire for strength is expressed in the depths of his mentality. He receives the answer in the fulfillment of his desire, demonstrating that all strength is of mind, not matter, and the power of a silent thought to reach into the Infinite and bring forth its own answer in the form of the desired result. This demonstrating that all strength is of mind, not matter, and the through harmonizing with Divine Mind.

(11:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—“Also I, in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.
And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia. And a mighty king shall stand up that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will. And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those. And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement; but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times. But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail: And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north. So, the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land. But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through; then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress".

The north is a symbol of the place of darkness, while the south is symbolical of the place of light. In the ancient mysteries, the home of Python, the polar serpent, was in the north, while the south was a place of sunshine and the home of a great queen. The true symbolical meaning is a struggle between understanding and ignorance—the union of the opposites or positive and negative, when peace and power manifest in the form of Divinity. Great struggles between flesh and Spirit are predicted, while the fall of idolatry is also predicted. The result is a
tumult of forces, the natural consequence of which is the
triumph of God and Good. The victory is always to the powers
of righteousness, since evil is not power, but is negation, the
absence of good.
(11:11-12-13-14-15-16)—“And the king of the south shall be
moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with
him, even with the king of the north; and he shall set
forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given
into his hand. And when he hath taken away the mul-
titude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down
many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by
it. For the king of the north shall return, and shall set
forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall cer­
tainly come after certain years with a great army and
with much riches. And in those times there shall many
stand up against the king of the south: Also the rob­
bers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the
vision; but they shall fall. So the king of the north
shall come, and cast up a mount, and take the most fenced
cities; and the arms of the south shall not withstand,
neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any
strength to withstand. But he that cometh against him
shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand
before him; and he shall stand in the glorious land, which
by his hand shall be consumed”.

The temporary victory of darkness and the acquiring of
lands and riches by evil means is contrary to Divine Love,
Truth and Justice. In the end these principles will overcome the
seemingly overpowering evil, for Infinite Spirit is no respector of
persons or excuses. Good and God are synonymous terms,
therefore all evil will be overcome. The Science of Mind leads
to positive mental mastership and harmonization of positive and
negative mental forces with spiritualization of mind and body.
(11:17-18-19-20-21-22-23-24-25)—“He shall also set his face
to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and up­
right ones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give
him the daughter of women, corrupting her; but she shall
not stand on his side, neither be for him. After this shall
he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many; but
a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach of­
fered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall
cause it to turn upon him. Then he shall turn his face
toward the fort of his own land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found. Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom; but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom; but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries. And with the arms of a flood shall they be overthrown from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of the covenant. And after the league made with him he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people. He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his father's fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches; yea, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

The opposite principles symbolized by opposing individuals continue to battle, one overpowering the other until victory is won either by positive goodness symbolized by the king of the south, or negative evil symbolized by the king of the north. However, the final victory is attained by the king of light in the south, then the Law of Compensation and the covenant of Jehovah with Israel or mankind will be obeyed. The Science of Life is the equalizing of these opposing natural forces and the attainment of illumination in the planes of Divinity beyond mortal mind conflict.

(11:26-27-28-29-30-31-32-33-34-35)—“Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow; and many shall fall down slain. And both these king's hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed. Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land. At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south: but it shall not
be as the former, or as the latter. For the ships of Chit-tim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abominations that maketh desolate. And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall be corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do exploits. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many; yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed”.

Those who are allied with Truth and worship the true God shall stand up and be positive to oppose evil, while the doers of evil pollute the sanctuary of Divinity with hypocrisy and flatteries. Such acts bring conflict between goodness and evil and destroy the sacred promises between God and man, thus interrupting Divine heavenly harmony. The righteous oftimes fall in the battle of life, but they overcome evil and attain immortal consciousness of Good which is eternal, while evil is temporal. In the Science of Mind, Divine harmony is attained, which brings forth God consciousness and Divinity, thus balancing all forces and correcting all disorders. Such is the higher realization of Truth, Love, Light and God, manifest in man, His Divine image.

(11:36-37-38-39-40)—“And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done. Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all. But in his estate shall he honour the God of forces; and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious
stones, and pleasant things. Thus shall he do in the most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for gain. And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over".

Materialism triumphs over Spirit for a season until the fulfillment of the Law of Compensation when the God of Truth again replaces the God of gold. This is another temporary victory of the forces of evil which soon culminates in a Divine manifestation that sets all things right and liberates the righteous from the confinement of evil environment.

(11:41-42-43-44-45)—"He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown; but these shall escape out of his hand, even Edom and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon. He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries; and the land of Egypt shall not escape. But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt; and the Libyans, and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many. And he shall plant the tabernacle of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him”.

The destruction of the victorious evil king is brought about by tidings out of the east and out of the north which is, that wisdom overpowers ignorance, love overcomes hate, and Divinity overcomes evil. Even though he destroys the material tabernacle, the prince of darkness and evil comes to his end, for such is the Law of Compensation.

(12:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—"And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation, even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to
everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting con­
tempt. And they that be wise shall shine as the bright­ness of the firmament; and they that turn many to right­eousness, as the stars for ever and ever. But thou, O 
Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the 
time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowl­edge shall be increased. Then I Daniel looked, and be­hold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the 
bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank 
of the river. And one said to the man clothed in linen, 
which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall 
it be to the end of these wonders? And I heard the man 
clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, 
when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto 
heaven, and sware by Him that liveth forever, that it 
shall be for a time, and an half; and when he shall 
have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, 
all these things shall be finished".

The righteous rise to eternal life which is the reward for 
doing good deeds, while the evil minded being out of harmony 
with Good and God, awake to eternal contempt. “The man by 
the river” symbolizes the Infinite Spirit, “the river” meaning 
life, “raising his hands to heaven” is to exalt the positive and 
negative life forces through spiritualization. Infinite Spirit pre­
dicts the events foreshadowed by the evil ways of the Children 
of Israel, for sins are seeds which bare corrupt fruit.

(12:8-9-10-11-12-13)—”And I heard, but I understood not; 
then said I, 0 my Lord, what shall be the end of these 
things? And He said, Go thy way, Daniel; for the words 
are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many 
shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the 
wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall 
understand; but the wise shall understand. And from 
the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and 
the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall 
be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed 
he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hun­
dred and fifty and thirty days. But go thy way till the 
end be; for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the 
end of the days”.

All things happen according to powers evolved through the 
fixed laws of the universe. Daniel, the prophet is told that evil
and wickedness manifest through ignorance of the Divine presence of God in man and that “the wicked shall not understand, but the wise shall understand”, showing that wisdom is acquired through goodness and mental control. Those who wait or have patience will see the working of this law to the very end of life on this mundane sphere. Daniel possessed a knowledge of the mystic Chaldean sciences and was beloved of God and exceedingly wise. The sciences of the Chaldeans were metaphysical methods of mental purification and union with the Infinite Spirit. While the Kabala of the Hebrews was also known to Daniel, this system of mystical culture taught how to explain the Divine mysteries and symbols of mind and life. All of these ancient mysteries which are scientifically correct are embraced in the different branches of Super Mind Science, making it possible to understand the spiritual meaning of the Scriptures and apply their meaning to the problems of life. We teach a living God and a demonstrable Christianity, proving that God is universal, therefore the ancient demonstrations are as possible today as they were then, or has God become deaf to the supplication of the spiritual minded, or has His arm shortened so that He cannot do the works of Good? We say no, only man’s misunderstanding has caused the silencing of the voice of prophecy, likewise caused the healing of Jesus to be discarded in favor of inferior systems. The same powers manifest today as manifested in ancient times, only man has failed to comprehend them. Many of the Children of Israel contacted ancient Masters of cosmic science, which accounts for their unusual ability as prophets and seers. However, the modern Judaism which cannot boast even one prophet is today suffering the results of ignorance, belief and speculation. The book of the wisdom of life is closed to all who fail to realize Truth, for attainment comes from effort, it is not a special gift, Daniel was a Mind Scientist and a vegetarian which accounts for his visions of prophecy. All Mind Scientists who study the arts of mind control attain to great spiritual wisdom, the gateway to Truth opens wide to those sincere and desirous of actual contact with God. Knowledge is proof, belief is speculation, therefore, let every Mind Scientist abide in the Truth and the Light for this is the way to spiritual understanding. Man does not need to implore God in any case, all he needs is to observe the laws of life and Spirit. Man’s duty is to seek wisdom, God does not need to be informed.
The spiritual interpretation of the Scripture reveals the inner meaning of the symbols and parables, fully explaining the context, without which there can be little understanding of the Truth. The author endeavors to give herein the scientific meaning of the Scriptures. It is not his desire to dispute them, add to, or take away from them; he desires only to shed light on their spirit rather than to conform to their letter. Super Mind Science is empirical and desires to convey wisdom not belief, since “it is by man’s work ye shall know him”. The Divine powers demonstrated by Jesus were eternal, therefore they can be demonstrated today, tomorrow and forever. Divine Love for humanity changeth not, therefore let all who study this possess an open mind and walk in the Light and the Truth, and God and power shall be revealed to them, for “there is no secret under heaven”, or “anything new under the sun”.

St Matthew 1:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17—

“The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias; and Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; And Josias begat Jehonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon; and after they were brought to Babylon, Jehonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and
Elu'd begat Eleazar and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations”.

The physical genealogy of Jesus Christ shows Him to be the son of Joseph and Mary. This refers to the man, Jesus of Nazareth, while His Divine mission and works prove His attaining to Christhood and Christ consciousness. Regardless of how He came to earth He manifested the Sonship of God and did good, that alone is proof of His Divinity. Attainment is not given at birth, but is earned through Divine deeds and good works which is the foundation of personal salvation and knowledge of God. The Science of Mind is the Science of Christ and attainment.

(1:18-19-20)—“Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost”.

“The angel of the Lord” signifies Divine immortal agencies of intelligence which manifested to Joseph and informed him of the works of Divinity and God while his body was sleeping and his consciousness was on the astral plane of mind. The invisible agencies of Divine Mind manifested in the form of an angel, or personality and revealed that every secret thought expressed in silence by man is known to Infinite Spirit.

(1:21-22-23-24-25)—“And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet,
saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel; which being interpreted is, God with us. Then Joseph, being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name Jesus”.

Divine Love enters the thoughts of Joseph and prevents him from wronging his wife who is selected by Supreme Infinite Mind to bear a child who will demonstrate “God with us”. Joseph was conscious outside the realm of his body on the astral planes of mind, making it possible for him to receive spiritual instruction. Those who subdue the body and know the secret of the Door of the Soul as taught in Super Mind Science can also demonstrate the contact of Divine Wisdom through mental concentration and control of life energy.

(2:1-2)—“Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem. Saying, Where is He that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen His star in the east, and are come to worship him”.

The “wise men from the east” were the mystic astrologers of the schools of Ancient Wisdom in India, Persia and Egypt. They knew the Sciences of Mind and Life and had seen the conjunction of Mars and Jupiter in the constellation of Pisces which was the Star of Judah in mystic astrology. They knew by the formation of the “star of stars” that the Prince of Peace had been born. They came from the retreats of their Holy Orders to worship the great Master who was to become the High Priest after the Order of Melchesidec forever and forever, the Master who was to demonstrate Spirit over flesh and mind over matter, and one who would establish a spiritual renaissance of culture, changing the theories of formal dogmatic religion, through demonstrations of the actual presence of God, the Father.

(2:3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—“When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of
the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet: And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of these shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. Then Herod, when had privily called the wise men, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem; and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed: and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy".

"The star" which is two equilateral triangles joined together, is a symbol of the unity of man and God. It was the established emblem of the order of the Wise Men or Magi, therefore when it manifested to their mind to guide them, they were glad with "exceeding great joy" for it gave them great confidence in the esoteric teachings of the Divine mysteries. It also fulfilled a prophecy made by Prophets and Masters of the ancient wisdom. This emblem of Truth, Love and Light rested over the place where the young child was, and identified Him as a "Master of Light" in accordance with the ancient lore and predictions of the Order of the Magi. These Magi were the first disciples of Christ and were the only persons on earth to fully comprehend His mission, they saw in the tiny babe, the Sonship of God and Divinity.

(2:11)—"And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh".

The gifts of gold, symbol of the mind, frankincense the soul, and myrrh the body, were appropriate gifts to offer to a future Master of matter and materiality. The gold was also given so that funds would be provided for a sudden journey of His parents to Egypt in order to prevent His being killed by Herod's law while an infant. The Magi foresaw this journey
in the vision of Spirit. They were trained in the then secret Sciences of Mind and prophecy as taught by the Masters of Mind in the Far East. This wisdom comes to those who attain spiritual illumination.

(2:12-13-14)—"And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee unto Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word; for Herod will seek the young child, to destroy Him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt".

The Wise Men were from a supposed pagan country, yet they could converse with God in a dream. The followers of all formal religious beliefs, including the Monotheistic religion, were forbidden to study their religious teachings, however God is not confined to the limitations of dogmas and creeds, but manifests to the pure in heart through universal principles. The Magi had departed only a short while when Joseph was told in a dream or the astral mental state to take the babe to Egypt, the home of one of the Wise Men who had offered the gold and predicted the journey. Egypt at that time was regarded as a place where men had great learning in the mystic Sciences of Life, a fitting place for the Master of the future to begin life. Since Joseph received his instruction in a dream, as did the Wise Men, it follows that he had some knowledge of their Science and received knowledge from their Holy Orders while absent from his body.

(2:15-16-17-18-19-20)—"And was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken
by Jeremy the prophet, saying, "In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and His mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life".

The sins of Herod hastened his death, proving the power of sin to destroy the sinner. The angel or invisible messenger appears in a dream to Joseph who had attained to a knowledge of mind through meditation. He is informed that those who sought the child's life are dead, demonstrating the power of Wisdom, Love and Light over the evils of the flesh, for no one can oppose Divine Wisdom and God without bringing about their own destruction and premature death. An understanding of Mind, Goodness and Love preserves life, likewise obedience to the voice of Spirit leads one to Light.

(2:21-22-23)—"And he arose, and took the young child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene".

Even though the Divine voice spoke to Joseph, he changed his plans, which demonstrates the freedom of Will of an individual to either obey the Divine voice or use their own reasoning power. Joseph conscious of the Divine mission of Jesus fulfills the ancient prophecy.

(3:1-2-3-4)—"In those days came John the Baptist preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. For this is He that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the
Lord, make His paths straight. And the same John had his raiment of camel’s hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey”.

John, the forerunner of the Master dwelt in the wilderness, living the life of an ascetic, overcoming his body. His diet was “locusts and wild honey”, a vegetarian’s diet. His raiment of camel’s hair was the sacred garb of one of the Order of Essenes, a Hebrew Order of Magi, proclaiming the fulfillment of the prophecies and the advent of the Son of God. He called upon the people to “repent ye for the kingdom of heaven is at hand”, meaning the power to demonstrate the heavenly powers was present at that time, for a Master was coming to deliver his people from sin through enlightenment and understanding. John is symbolical of the voice of the conscience which calls upon men to repent of their sins and turn mentally toward God and Good, and prepare to meet the Master in the silence and bliss of Infinite Spirit which manifests in the soul.

(3:5-6-7-8-9-10)—“Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan. And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, 0 generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: And think not to say within yourselves we have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewn down, and cast into the fire”.

The multitudes come to receive the blessings of a saint, while the Pharisees come to scorn the Messenger of Truth and Light. They are informed that “the axe is laid unto the root”, meaning Truth crushed to earth by religious systems will rise again”. That the axe shall hew down all trees which bringeth forth corrupt fruit, means that the religious systems which teach ignorance and falsehood will be completely destroyed; “cast into the fire” means they will be erased from the face of the earth.
"The generation of vipers" are those who scorn the Messenger of Divinity and cling to age worn superstitions and ideas, and who visited the baptism only to scoff at Truth. These are a prototype of modern scoffers who desire to destroy Divine Mind Science that the doctrines of darkness may live and thrive on the ignorance of the people. Super Mind Science has been persecuted by such modern Pharisees, but has risen triumphant for it is the very essence of Truth.

(3:11)—"I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance; but He that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire".

Here John ends the baptism of water which was only "unto repentance", and predicts that the Master will baptize with the Holy Ghost and fire; Holy Ghost meaning life energy and power; Fire meaning spiritual wisdom. One acquires true baptism only by doing good deeds and receiving spiritual instruction which causes them to change from a life of materiality to one of spirituality, or they are "borned again" into a new spiritual understanding and a heavenly concept of Life, Light and Being. Such baptism cannot be conferred by man, but must come from spiritual meditation and true spiritual enlightenment, an experience within. Super Mind Science teaches this form of baptism and proclaims the end of materialism and water baptism, and the beginning of the era of Divine illumination.

(3:12-13-14-15-16-17)—"Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And Jesus, when He was baptized, went up straightway out of the water; and, lo, the heavens were opened unto Him, and He saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon
him: And, lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

The disciple baptizes the Master as the end of material baptism approaches and the Divine heavenly voice proclaims Him the Son of the Infinite or God, expressing satisfaction with Him and approving Him as the Messenger of Light and Love who had prepared Himself to become the incarnation of the Spirit of the Christ. John whose perception of Divinity was keen, realized through Infinite Mind being pleased with the deeds and life of the one who received the Divine sacrament, the fulfillment of all righteousness in ending water baptism and substituting the spiritual baptism. When this baptism took place, according to records of the “Holy Orders”, Jesus had returned from seventeen years of wandering in India, Egypt and Persia. He was now ready to resist all temptation and begin His mission as the Divine Messiah to Israel and the world. He had meditated in the fastness of the Himalayas and had conversed with the Magi of Tibet, He had lived in a Buddhist monastery, had practiced self control and mind discipline. Guided by Infinite Spirit, He returned to Judah to fulfill the prophecies and demonstrate Spirit over flesh, mind over matter and Divinity over disease. His absence was a period of study of all the world’s religions, philosophies, arts and sciences, with a view of supreme attainment and Messiahship in the future, in order to prove The Truth, The Way and The Life”. His inner desire was to lead Judah out of its spiritual wilderness and mental slavery into a true realization of God and Love.

(4:1-2)—“Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil. And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, He was afterward an hungered”.

The Spirit led Jesus into the wilderness after His baptism. This is the custom of Eastern Holy Men, who go into the solitude and meditate following the acceptance of any great spiritual responsibility. He was to be tempted mentally by the devil whose literal meaning is a slanderer or adversary of Good and God. Scientifically, this is a low seductive mental faculty which disputes Divinity, Love and Truth, called in Super Mind
Science "lower thought wave". He was to master this mental faculty and declare His spirituality and mastership within Himself over the flesh. During this mental and spiritual struggle, He fasted so His mental strength could be used to overcome the adversary. All mental powers were concentrated on this supreme struggle which was to decide His Mastership and victory over the flesh, after which He hungered.

(4:3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—"And when the tempter came to Him, he said, If Thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But He answered and said, It is Written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. Then the devil taketh Him up into the holy city, and setteth Him on a pinnacle of the temple. And saith unto Him, if Thou be the Son of God, cast Thyself down: for it is written, He shall give His angels charge concerning thee; and in their hands they shall bear Thee up, lest at any time Thou dash Thy foot against a stone. Jesus said unto Him, It is written again. Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth Him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; and saith unto Him, All these things will I give Thee, if Thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto Him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and Him only shalt thou serve".

The mental slanderer or false faculty of carnal mind challenges Spirit to do unreasonable things not in harmony with Divine law and order. However, the Master having attained complete self mastery, rebukes this mental entity which would mislead even the Son of God by presenting earthly glory to His mental vision. The Master proves His positive self control by asserting Divinity over the seeming powers of evil, and commanding His adversary to worship "the Lord thy God". Years of preparation and careful analysis made this demonstration possible; strength of character and Will proved the greatest ally of Spirit. Mind Science teaches how one may develop this power of mind to resist evil and fleshly influences.
(4:11)—"Then the devil leaveth Him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto Him".

When evil is overcome then Divinity manifests, demonstrating the light of Spirit, Love and Truth. Darkness remains only until mastership is attained and asserted over the carnal faculties of mind, then Messengers of Love minister to him who attains to spiritual illumination, bliss, peace and mastership.

(4:12-13-14-15-16-17)—"Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, He departed into Galilee; And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles: The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand".

The people who sat in darkness symbolizes those who are content to remain in mental darkness. The light which sprung up was the doctrine of mastership over flesh, a means of escape from the "shadow of death". Jesus preached the doctrine of spiritual liberation from sin on His way to assist John whom the physical minded Rabbis had caused to be imprisoned to prevent his preaching the Truth.

(4:18-19-20-21-22)—"And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they straightway left their nets, and followed him. And going on from thence, He saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John, his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and He called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him".
A strange power of attraction is manifest in the personality of the Master which causes spiritual types of people to follow Him. He selected the spiritual types to become His disciples so they would be capable of understanding the deep spiritual Truths of Being. The irresistible impulse of Love was the motivating force which caused the fishermen of Galilee, drawn by the magnet of Infinite Wisdom, to leave all and follow after "The light of the world".

(4:23-24-25)—"And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of disease among the people. And His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought unto Him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. And there followed Him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judaea, and from beyond Jordan".

Healing the sick was the first mission of Christ, for He realized that a doctrine must first demonstrate that it can save the body before it can demonstrate saving the soul. Jesus founded a system of healing through Spirit and mind, and selected receptive types for disciples so they could learn His Science and demonstrate it. As He proved the power of mind over matter and the weakness of the flesh, His demonstrations attracted the multitudes because they had never heard of a religion which could actually heal the sick, and the most of them were also desirous of receiving a practical healing. The first demonstration of the mission of Christ proves that preaching was secondary to healing, yet the many systems of religion have ignored the suffering of the sick and placed preaching first. Super Mind Science demonstrates this primal Christian healing. The Founder thereof and the thousands of followers have proven by healing the blind, the deaf and the lame through control of life energy and mind over matter, that Jesus founded the only scientific healing system that is dependable.

(5:1-2)—"And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a
mountain: and when He was set, His disciples came unto Him: And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying'.

Spiritual Masters teach their disciples by word of mouth and sit under the trees communing with Nature. Jesus as the Master of Masters follows this ancient custom, revealing the deepest spiritual Truths through word symbolism and the composing of proverbs. Each sentence uttered by the Master has two meanings, one esoteric and one exoteric, the inner meaning being for disciples and the outer meaning for the multitude. Each one interprets the meaning according to the light given to them, while the inner meaning is interpreted by initiates only.

(5:3)—"Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven".

The poor in spirit are those who have sacrificed the riches of the world for the attainment of spirituality, thus manifesting Truth, Love, Light and peace.

(5:4)—"Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted".

Infinite Spirit through the manifestation of Divine Mind and soul communion comforts those who sorrow.

(5:5)—"Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth".

Meekness is a pre-requisite to mastership of the body, those who possess it shall overcome the body or "inherit the earth".

(5:6)—"Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled".

A desire for righteousness produces its own reward, fulfilling the law "as ye sow, so shall ye also reap".

(5:7)—"Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy".

Those who sow seeds of Mercy and Love receive the same in return, such is the Divine Law of Compensation.

(5:8)—"Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God".

God is pure, those who attain purity merge with the Infinite Spirit and see God and Good through Infinite harmony.
(5:9)—"Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God".

God is Peace, Purity and Love, therefore the peacemakers manifest a Godly quality, and are called "children of God".

(5:10)—"Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven".

Those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake attain to heavenly bliss, harmony and love; with their mind firmly fixed upon God they cannot go astray. They shall attain supreme spiritual understanding, while those who persecute them shall destroy themselves.

(5:11)—"Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake".

Divine goodness blesses those who are the victims of plotters and schemers, it blesses the persecuted Divine Messenger who is healing the sick and doing the Christly deeds.

(5:12)—"Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you".

The prophets and messengers of humanity have always been persecuted because the world loveth the ways of darkness, but the Divine reward of the prophet is heavenly inspiration.

(5:13)—"Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men".

When the followers of the Master cease to be doers of the Divine works, they lose their savour spiritually, for what use is it to proclaim belief in Christ, yet despise healing the sick and teaching the Truth to the poor?

(5:14)—"Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid".

The one who demonstrates over disease and sin is "the light of the world" since they prove the goodness of God. Their works are outstanding, or they are "a city set on a high hill", symbolical of higher spiritual wisdom and power.

(5:15)—"Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all
that are in the house".

When one performs Divine deeds their light shines before them, their light is not "under a bushel"; therefore, let your demonstrations prove your spiritual illumination.

(5:16)—"Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven".

Salvation comes from deeds not belief. "Letting your light shine" is to manifest self mastery over sin, disease and sorrow through the Christ Spirit within.

(5:17)—"Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill".

Jesus came to fulfill all Divine laws and prophecies, He did not come to condemn. Therefore, those who follow Him must fulfill all goodness and righteousness through demonstration of the Divine Will of the Father.

(5:18)—"For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled".

The universe exists under fixed unchangeable laws, and these laws shall be fulfilled, even Infinite Spirit will not change them, for the Creator of the law is one with them. The supreme law is compensation or sowing and reaping, while the laws of life are positive and negative mind force, and through these laws mastership over the flesh is made possible.

(5:19)—"Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven".

When one becomes too positive or too negative, their mind is non-productive and therefore lacking self control. They never attain immortality or "they shall be the least in heaven", while those who teach the laws of mind and life shall be great in the kingdom of heaven because they attain to self mastery.

(5:20)—"For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven".

The selfish or self righteousness of the Pharisees was based on belief in sacrificial atonement through the blood of animals as practiced in Judaism. Their doctrine was void of teaching
the necessity of inner spiritual communion and baptism, self
mastery or spiritual wisdom, therefore, Jesus the Christ pro-
nounced such doctrines false and gave forth new precepts to be
followed by Christians.

(5:21-22)—“Ye have heard that it was said by them of old
time, Thou shalt not kill: and whoever shall kill shall be
in danger of the judgment: But I say unto you, That
whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause,
shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall
say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council:
but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger
of hell fire”.

Jesus here becomes the champion of the falsely accused,
pronouncing a more drastic judgment on the accusers than was
contained in the law of Moses, He includes the mental attitudes
as well as the sin of killing. “Raca” meaning worthless is for-
bidden to be used, while “hell fire” means destruction through
the lower nature, or fires of passion which produce carnalistic
mental manifestations of temper and uncontrolled thought and
speech.

(5:23-24)—“Therefore, if thou bring thy gift to the altar,
and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought
against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go
thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come
and offer thy gift”.

It has long been the custom in Oriental countries to put
all malice out of the mind and then to approach the altar and
deposit a gift, which is usually a floral offering, casting aside all
sin and thoughts of evil. However, Jesus tells them here that
they must be first reconciled to their fellowman before this
mental process can be demonstrated as a successful means of
contacting Infinite Spirit, Divine Love and spiritual harmony.
In India this is called the Divine Brahmanic Communion and is
accompanied by the burning of incense as a symbol of mental
and spiritual purification.

(5:25-26)—“Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou
art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary
deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the
officer, and thou be cast into prison. Verily I say unto
thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou
hast paid the uttermost farthing”.

Mental harmony is the mastery of life, therefore mental contention and arguments are the forerunners of trouble. One should be able to control themselves when they come in contact with those who oppose them, lest their opponent's temper and uncontrolled emotions would arise, causing him to take advantage of anyone who would oppose him. Disciples of the Truth pay to the utmost for the smallest offenses because the world loveth darkness, and its ways are unjust.

(5:27-28)—"Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart".

While the law of Moses recognized and punished the sinner according to his physical deeds, Jesus included the mental desire, showing it to be the original sin. This proved He valued thoughts as much as physical deeds, or revealed He was a Divine Mind Scientist with a knowledge of mental intentions.

(5:29-30)—"And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell".

Body member here symbolizes personalities who are attached to members of their families or their friends, to the extent that they follow after evil to please them. They enter the gate of destruction through the path of friendship or human attachment. They are advised to break these attachments and avoid destruction.

(5:31-32)—"It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery".

The sin of breaking family ties is regarded as serious by Christ Jesus who condemns it except on the grounds of fornication and the following of other evils to please one's relatives. Since the purpose of marriage should be companionable and pro-
creative in principle, it follows that this law is according to Divine Justice. Sins of breaking home ties, like other sins, can be overcome through the attainment of self control and mental discipline.

(5:33-34-35-36-37)—“Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: But I say unto you, swear not at all: neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay, for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil”.

Rash promises and useless oaths represent a negative mental attitude. A positive yea or nay is better than any negative swearing, therefore one should control their conversation, making it positive and to the point and avoid binding statements and gossip. This is conducive to positive mental mastership and high spiritual attainment.

(5:38-39-40-41-42)—“Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil; but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away”.

Jesus, the Christ proclaimed the doctrine of non-resistance and returning good for evil. He condemned the law of Moses which taught one to punish their enemy, proving that Divine Love overcomes evil. The reluctance of the world to apply this law demonstrates their unwillingness to apply the Christ principles. Physical retaliation is a sin, and one cannot overcome evil with evil. The State cannot overcome crimes by itself committing a crime, therefore, when mankind learns to return good for evil and overcome sin with righteousness, the kingdom of Good and God will manifest on earth.

(5:43-44-45-46-47-48)—“Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:
But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for He maketh His sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect”.

The doctrine of Love is the teaching of Christ. Daily deeds of Love are the seeds which bear their fruit. Those who continually return evil with good will shame their enemy and will become the master of their emotions, demonstrating the power of Infinite Spirit to reform and regenerate the sinner. Techniques of power are needed to curb the lower sensations, these are taught in the higher branches of Super Mind Science, making it possible for one to attain spiritual illumination, heavenly perfection and Divine Mind harmony.

(6:1-2-3-4)—“Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them; otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou dost thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: That thine alms may be in secret; and thy Father, which seeth in secret, Himself shall reward thee openly”.

Those who give to charity in order that men may praise them, loose the heavenly reward which comes from sincere charity in the silence of the soul. Hypocrites and those who love materialism destroy the memory of their soul through earthly attachments. Divine blessings come in secret or in the silence to those who do good.

(6:5-6-7-8)—“And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of them. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into
thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy
Father, which is in secret, and thy Father, which seeth in
secret, shall reward thee openly. But when ye pray, use
not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think
that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Be not
ye therefore like unto them; for your Father knoweth
what things ye have need of before ye ask Him".

Prayers in public, and audible repetitions from prayer books
of creeds have their reward, but true prayer is the prayer of
silence which knows that "God knoweth your wants before ye
ask them". A silent mental concentration coming from a sin-
cere heart receives its results or reward openly. God is Mind
and true prayer is sincere thought, therefore these bring results
or are answered, showing the wisdom of Infinite Mind and the
value of sincerity.

(6:9-10-11-12-13) "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our
Father which are in heaven, Hallowed be Thy name. Thy
kingdom come, Thy will be done in earth, as it is in
heaven. Give us this day our daily bread: And forgive
us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not
into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the
kingdom, and the power, and the glory for ever. Amen".

The prayer of Our Lord is the understanding and applica-
tion of the idea of mental awareness of God in our daily life;
and the law of sowing and reaping. It is a realization of Divine
Justice, Love, Truth and Light manifest in man’s consciousness.

(6:14-15-16-17-18) — "For if ye forgive men their trespasses,
your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if ye
forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father
forgive your trespasses. Moreover, when ye fast, be not,
as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure
their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast.
Verily, I say unto you, They have their reward. But
thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy
face; That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto
thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father, which seest
in secret, shall reward thee openly".

The mental attitude of happiness in doing good is required
of the true Christian that he may appear as he really is unto
his fellowman. Special dress and marks of distinction as to out-
ward appearance are the mark of the hypocrite, while inner
spiritual harmony and sincerity is the mental attitude of the follower of Christ who realizes harmony with the "will of Him who sent us into the world". This Will heals disease and produces happiness which radiates in the personality of those who attain.

(6:19-20-21)—"Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal; For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also".

Possession of wealth for carnal purposes is a sin, the only true wealth is spiritual wisdom. True happiness manifests in the life of those who do good, they store up treasures in their own record or "Lamb's Book of Life" which later becomes the illumination of their soul, guiding them onward and upward toward immortal Love, Light and Truth.

(6:22)—"The light of the body is the eye; if therefore thine eye be single, the whole body shall be full of light".

The single eye is concentrated spiritual vision, an eye for Good and Divinity only, which fills one with bliss, light, peace and spiritual understanding. Regardless of the pairs of opposites, there is but one Good, one spiritual vision of Good and Love. This is the Divine Infinite spiritual vision which is attained through practicing the methods of mind control and spiritual realization in higher Mind Science, causing the mind to harmonize with Truth, Love and Justice.

(6:23-24-25)—"But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness! No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment"?

Those who possess no spiritual vision are lost on the sea of life, behold how great is their darkness! If one is concentrated upon God and Good, all things such as prosperity and
success shall be added unto them, therefore they need no thought of the future. Their mentality resting on Good is sufficient to produce all of the necessities of Life and Being, demonstrating all requirements for this life and continued existence in the next. The Science of Life teaches concentration of mind on Good and away from evil, on Spirit away from flesh, and on mind away from matter, where Infinite unity in the principle of Love becomes eternal light.

(6:26-27-28-29)—“Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these”.

Natural beauty is Godly, reward is from goodness, not from toil. The intention in toiling is valued more than the work done, therefore natural beauty comes from obedience to the laws of life. Goodness is the true source of supply. Jesus emphasized this conforming to natural law through explaining the beauty of the created universe.

(6:30-31-32-33-34)—“Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith? Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek; for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. Take therefore no thought for the morrow; for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof”.

When mortal mind seeks the kingdom of Good all wants are provided for, and all vows are sealed when mind unity is established. All things required in life are produced by concentration on Good which sets the wheels of life and the powers of mind in motion, demonstrating the Infinite Will in the prin-
principles of spiritual realization. Therefore, when one thinks of their God within themselves which manifests as creative power and supplies all wants.

(7:1-2-3-4-5)—"Judge not, that ye be not judged. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye".

The truth about one's self is manifested in their expression of opinions of others. Those who condemn others, judging them unworthy of brotherly love, are expressing the faults of their own self in their criticism of their fellowman. Self control is also speech control, those whose consciousness is evil cannot see good in others, while those whose mentation is purified see only good in everyone, for God is Love and Love is a mental attainment.

(7:6-7-8)—"Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you; For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened".

Holy thoughts and high aspirations should not be expressed to those whose carnal minded ideas rule them, since they invariably ridicule all that is good and scorn those who are Messengers of Divine Light. All true seekers of wisdom find it in fulfilling the law of sowing and reaping, giving and receiving, for each sincere thought opens the doorway of Divine consciousness, bliss and love, flooding the body with Divine creative energy and power. One is rewarded with Divine power according to what they merit through seeking and endeavoring to understand Divinity.

(7:9-10-11-12)—"Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? Or if he ask a
fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets". Mortal mind cannot conceive Divine Love except that it be measured by the golden rule of circumstances in life. Divine Mind being universal functions as a Loving Father through the law of giving and receiving. "As ye give it shall be given unto you, as you do unto others they will do unto you", this is the supreme law of all the prophets, because mind is creative and has power to create either good or evil, according to the Will. Those who desire to attain spirituality must attain mind control and spiritual realization in the Science of Mind. Belief cannot accomplish the work of the Will, since all laws of Nature are positive and operate according to Divine Will. (7:13-14)—"Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat; Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life; and few there be that find it".

Salvation is through deeds, likewise remission of sins comes only after the mental attitude of atonement and reformation. The few who enter the strait gate are those who attain to goodness and spiritual illumination. If all who affirm certain creeds entered that gate of redemption, this statement could not be true, or it would be reversed. The self preservation instinct would cause all to affirm the belief and yet go on doing evil deeds which would make Jesus a co-partner of sin, therefore, those who desire to enter the strait gate should attain mind control, do good deeds and learn to know God is Good. (7:15-16-17-18-19-20)—"Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. Wherefore by
their fruits ye shall know them”.
We are to judge others by their personal conduct, not by their religious professions. If they are successful and do good deeds which bear good fruit, they are to be accepted, if they profess Divinity and tell others how to save their souls yet their fruits are corrupt, they are false prophets.
(7:21-22-23)—“Not every one that saith unto Me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? and in Thy name have cast out devils? and in Thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity”.
Long prayers and requests to God and Christ availeth little, for only the one who heals the sick and doeth the Divine works shall enter into immortality. Those who pray for the sick may cast out mental obsessions, but unless they are good at heart they are “workers of iniquity”. The affirming of a belief cannot take the place of doing the “will of the Father”. Those depending on a belief to save their soul will be told to “depart from Me ye that work iniquity”.
(7:24-25-26-27-28-29)—“Therefore, whosoever heareth these things of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not; for it was founded upon a rock. And every one that heareth these sayings of Mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell; and great was the fall of it. And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at His doctrine: For He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes”.

The life founded upon good deeds exists on the solid rock of spirituality and the personality being positive withstands the storms of life, while those who depend upon a haphazard life, throwing the burdens of their sins upon Jesus, the Christ, build their house upon the sands of changing corporeality. Good cor-
responds to God and heavenly harmony, while evil and depend­
ence on remission of sins through a sacrifice corresponds to
weakness of the flesh and destruction. All principles conform
to life according to their mental values. Solving the problems
of life is attaining the proper mental adjustment of God and
Good.

(8:1-2-3-4)—“When He was come down from the mountain,
great multitudes followed Him. And, behold, there came
a leper and worshipped Him, saying, Lord, if Thou wilt,
Thou canst make me clean. And Jesus put forth His
hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And
immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith
unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way shew
thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses com­
manded, for a testimony unto them”.

The Will of Jesus being spiritualized through good deeds
and spiritual wisdom was ever ready to heal and help those who
came seeking the light. In Super Mind Science the Will is de­
developed and spiritualized so we may carry on His healing mis­
mission, and thus by doing the Divine deeds we may attain mastery
of life and Christ consciousness.

(8:5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13)—“And when Jesus was entered into
Capernaum, there came unto Him a centurion, beseeching
Him, And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of
the palsy, grievously tormented. And Jesus saith unto him,
I will come and heal him. The centurion answered and
said, Lord, I am not worthy that Thou shouldest come
under my roof; but speak the word only, and my
servant shall be healed. For I am a man under authority,
having soldiers under me; and I say to this man, Go, and
he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to
my servant, Do this, and he doeth it. When Jesus heard
it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily
I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not
in Israel. And I say unto you, That many shall come
from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abra­
ham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.
But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into
outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of
teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way;
and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And
his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.”
The Lord accepts the deep confidence of the centurion and sends a treatment through the power of silent thought. The sick one is healed through His power of concentration and the mental realization of the seeker. This demonstrates that Jesus was a Mind Scientist and performed wonderful miracles through concentration of mind, Divine energy and spiritual wisdom. The Author has performed similar demonstrations and healed all manner of disease. Since disease has a mental origin, the correct way to heal it is through intense Divine concentration. All Super Mind Scientists understand the scientific way to accomplish absent treatments, proving the universality of the teachings and demonstrations of Jesus, the Christ, for He taught "the works that I do shall ye also do, and even greater works shall ye do".

(8:14-15-16-17) — "And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto them. When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils; and He cast out the spirits with His word, and healed all that were sick: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses".

Divine power manifests in the Master first as a remedy for relieving the infirmities of His people, fulfilling the prophecy that the "great Teacher would take upon Himself the diseases of the people" or be a wonderful healer. He cast out evil spirits or entities of delusion from the minds of all by rebuking them through the Will of the Father within, for He taught "it is not I that doeth these things, but Him that sent Me; I do the Will of My Father". The Will of the Father being fourth dimensional, it is not subject to time or limitations, it is universal and unlimited, and can be demonstrated today as well as in ancient times. The fact that Jesus cast out mental obsessions proves Him a Mind Scientist or physician to the mind and Spirit, a Master metaphysician, Teacher and Healer who traveled about demonstrating the power of Infinite Mind.

(8:18-19-20-21-22) — "Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about Him, He gave commandment to depart unto the other side. And a certain scribe came, and said unto Him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever Thou goest."
And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay His head. And another of His disciples said unto Him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow Me and let the dead bury their dead”.

“The Son of man hath not a place to lay His head” meaning He must create His own abode and conditions in life, since Nature has not prepared Him to live like the creatures of the animal world. His commandment, “let the dead bury their dead” reveals the fact that He regarded all who lacked spiritual wisdom as “dead” or their souls unmanifest until they followed Him in performing Divine deeds which glorified the Infinite Father in heaven. In order to accomplish the Divine works, one must study the Science of Life and Mind, becoming master of disease, sin and mental obsession, realizing at-one-ment with the Infinite through positive mental and spiritual mastership.

(8:23-24-25-26)—“And when He was entered into a ship, His disciples followed Him. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves; but He was asleep. And His disciples came to Him, and awoke Him, saying, Lord, save us; we perish. And He saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then He arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm”.

The Master rebukes the atom in the element, thus changing the polarization through Infinite Will, and the waves obey His Will, demonstrating the mastership of man and His Divine Sonship of God which gives the unlimited powers of Infinite Spirit. He rebuked those who were mentally negative saying, “O ye of little faith”, proving wisdom superior to belief, positiveness master of negation, and Divinity the master of materiality, the elements and the atoms of force.

(8:27)—“But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey Him”!

Carnal minded individuals cannot understand the demonstration of Divinity, therefore regard it as supernatural. God manifesting through the spiritualized will of man performs the wonders of spiritual power, demonstrating the unlimited universal wisdom of Light, Life and Truth which unmasks the weak-
ness of the flesh and reveals the superiority of one's mentality who is spiritually illuminated.

(8:28-29-30-31-32)—“And when He was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met Him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, Thou Son of God? Art Thou come hither to torment us before the time? And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many swine, feeding.

So the devils besought Him, saying, If Thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. And He said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine; and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters”.

Mental sin and negation develop the destructive forces of Nature and they manifest as demons, meaning a slanderer or devil. These superficial forces are given life when they contact the ignorant mentality, becoming so violent that they destroy any living organism with whom they come in contact. Manifesting in the absence of God and Good, they upset all laws of human mentation. When they are bound by the will of the Master to come forth they obey, entering the body of the swine they destroy the swine as an everlasting example to mankind to beware of the uncontrolled mental forces of negation which destroy life. These obsessing demons exist in the realm of the lower consciousness of being, seeking whom they may devour; positiveness and mental mastership alone can cast them out. The Master demonstrates His super power as a metaphysician by controlling invisible entities who obey His Divine Will.

(8:33-34)—“And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus; and when they saw Him, they besought Him that He would depart out of their coasts”.

The carnal mind is afraid of one who controls invisible forces, being fearful lest He rebuke the evil in them and cause them to receive deserved punishment. Through ignorance and fear, they persecute their Teacher and Divine Messenger, asking
Him to depart from their coasts that they may remain in ignorance of mental laws and spirituality. This type of people are the prototypes of those who scorn Divine works performed by Master metaphysicians of this day. They are dead to all spiritual understanding and wisdom, the type which Jesus referred to when He said “let the dead bury their dead”.  

(9:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8) — "And He entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into His own city. And, behold, they brought to Him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (then saith He to the sick of the palsy). Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. And he arose, and departed to his house. But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men".

Demonstrations of Divine Power attract the curious who are astonished to learn that Spirit rules flesh, mind is master of matter, and that disease is sin, and when a healer heals the disease which is the result of sin the sin is overcome. So-called righteous pedagogues who argue over what is right and what is wrong are reminded that words and terms mean little to a Master. His spiritual demonstrations cause their petty understanding to sink into insignificance as he shows the unreality of disease and the power of Spirit and mind to rule matter. The multitude are astonished to find that the atoms in the man’s body respond to Divine Will and Power of Spirit. They glorify God that man is made master of matter and disease. These people were searching for Truth and God and were surprised to witness a demonstration of the practical application of spiritual power to the problems of life. In Super Mind Science this type of demonstration is performed by all who sincerely apply themselves to the scientific understanding of mind over matter.  

(9:9-10-11-12-13) — “And as Jesus passed forth from thence, He saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of
custom: and He saith unto him, Follow Me. And he arose, and followed him. And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with Him and His disciples. And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto His disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard that, He said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance".

The mission of the Master was to the poor and needy. Personal pride had been overcome, and the fault finding Pharisees tried to discredit Him through calling attention to the fact that He had violated the social customs. They are reminded that He came to those who needed His assistance, not to those who had no need of a “physician”. They are told to go and learn what that meant, showing there was a hidden meaning. This meaning was, that men seek wisdom when in sorrow, not when all is well with them. Many sinners needed instruction in order to reform them. His mission was as a Teacher of sinners and the poor and needy.

(9:14-15-16-17)—“Then came to Him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but Thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. No man putteth a piece of new cloth into an old garment; for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new mine into old bottles, else the bottles break, and wine runneth out, and the bottles perish; but they put new wine into old bottles, and both are preserved”.

The old custom of fasting was set aside by Jesus while He was on earth. He established a new religious Truth which was revolutionary and could not be accepted as a part of the older systems, as it did not conform to their belief and custom. He symbolized it as “new wine”, so likewise, Super Mind Science is the new wine of this generation. Its doctrine of salvation by deeds, healing the sick, and actually performing the Christ work.
does not conform to the present day beliefs in salvation through blood sacrifice, heaven after death, creed affirmation, and justifiable killing of human beings. It teaches a God of Love and the sacredness of Life and the mental liberty of the individual to worship God and do good as they see fit. Its new wine of spiritual wisdom flows freely to those who would drink from the everlasting waters of the fountain of Life, Light and Love.

(9:18-19-20-21-22) — "While He spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped Him, saying, My daughter is even now dead; but come and lay Thy hand upon her, and she shall live. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did His disciples. And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind Him, and touched the hem of His garment: For she said within herself, if I may but touch His garment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned Him about; and when He saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour".

Faith is a mental state of concentration on desired results. The woman touched Divinity and her concentration made her whole. This same principle is operative here and now and when the concentration of mind contacts pure Divinity, a demonstration over sin and disease results. Jesus afforded an object lesson on this subject, He demonstrated that His disciples may learn the Truth, the Way and the Life. As God is in Mind, it follows that when Mind concentrates, Divinity operates.

(9:23-24-25-26) — "And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. But when the people were put forth, He went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose. And the fame thereof went abroad into all that land".

Even death is a mental sleep as proven by this example. When Jesus announced this to those mourning the death of the maiden, "they laughed Him to scorn", but once again He proves Mind over death and matter, and the maiden arose. His mind functioned on the plane of Divine reality where death had no power or the grave a victory over Divine life, for God being All-powerful demonstrates over all lower elements to those
whose consciousness of positive spirituality contacts the Divine
Infinite Presence. The ever conscious Master conquers the sleep
of death and proves that God manifests as Power through the
Son of Man. His promises that man should do even greater
things than He did shows that His prophecies are here and now
in the process of fulfillment. The author traveled about the
world for years healing all manner of disease, he was once blind
but can now see; in his demonstrations the blind had sight re­
stored, the lame walked and obsessions were cast out, showing
the world that the Science of Mind demonstrates “God with us”.
It is unscientific and unreasonable to ignore Divinity while we
live and expect it to manifest after death, today is the time, for
“the kingdom of God is at hand”

(9:27-28-29-30-31)—“And when Jesus departed thence, two
blind men followed Him, crying, and saying, Thou Son
of David, have mercy on us. And when He was come
into the house, the blind men came to him; and Jesus
saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this?
They said unto Him, Yea, Lord. Then touched He their
eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. And
their eyes were opened: and Jesus straitly charged them,
saying, See that no man know it. But they, when they
were departed, spread abroad His fame in all that
country”.

The blind receive their sight as Jesus shows the world the
way to heal disease; they are charged to keep it secret since
Divinity needs no praise. However, His fame spread round about
as a world starving for spiritual wisdom awakens to the fact that
God is manifesting His Power through a mortal man who had
taken on the full armour of His Divinity and Power. Old be­
liefs fall and the doctrine of sacrifice is replaced with the proof
of a living God which works wonders through man, His image,
demonstrating health for the sick and teaching and uplifting
those in sorrow. The establishment of the Divine kingdom on
earth is taking place as He proves Mind and Spirit over matter
as the Science of Life.

(9:32-33-34-35)—“As they went out, behold, they brought to
Him a dumb man possessed with a devil. And when the
devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes
marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. But the
Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince
of the devils. And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people”.

The enemies of Truth accuse Christ of using the powers of the devil to cast out devils, showing their mental negation and ignorance of Divine law, for evil never produces good, neither does good produce evil. They are arguing over beliefs while He demonstrates facts. Every Divine Messenger, including the Author, has been accused of using black magic or evil powers to do good, but their demonstrations give the lie to their persecutors who condemn righteousness, yet offer no substitute to take its place. These persecutors defend darkness so they may live in sin with a false mental security, for they are afraid to face the reality of a living God who manifests through the spiritualized mentality of man. The teachings of Jesus were examples, likewise His demonstrations, but the modern scribes and Pharisees would have you believe that Jesus was demonstrating to prove Himself superior to others, a God to be worshipped like a statue, but Divine Mind Science proves He demonstrated the Science of Mind and Life over disease, sin, death and poverty for the benefit of humanity.

(9:36-37-38)—“But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. Then saith He unto His disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that He will send forth labourers into His harvest”.

This teaching indicates that other “labourers” were to be sent forth to carry on the work of Jesus, that the harvest of misery was ripe but labourers few who could demonstrate over the sorrows of mankind. The labourers were so few that He asked His disciples to pray for Divine workers or labourers other than Himself, that the needs of humanity such as healing, spirituality and wisdom may be supplied, yet the modern theologian would have you believe that His works were limited to Himself and His twelve disciples. Our Science proves His teachings are universal and unlimited as to personality, for anyone who understands the control of life currents and energies can demonstrate over sickness, sin and obsessions. His Science like His
Love is universal and applicable to the present day mode of existence. His doctrine was how to live, not how to die. His message was to the sick, the needy and the seekers of spiritual Light and Truth. We should imitate His Divine life and think as His apostles.

(10:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—"And when He had called unto Him His twelve disciples, He gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbæus, whose surname was Thaddæus; Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And, as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils; freely ye have received, freely give" Jesus sends forth His disciples after He had taught them and given them power over all manner of disease, mental negation and evil mental entities. He conveyed power through mental laws which would prepare His disciples to become metaphysicians and healers, who could heal disease through the power of Mind and Spirit over matter. Who of average intelligence could read this and then dispute the fact that His teachings were a Science? Belief alone cannot perform the wonders of Divinity, only an understanding of the laws of life and powers of mind can make one a master, therefore, Jesus taught these laws to His disciples,—they are control of life energy, concentration on Divinity and Spiritual at-one-ment with the Father. The disciples were sent out to convince Judah through demonstrations that the true God was a God of power, not of sacrifice, that God is love of humanity and life, that He does not need bloodshed as an inducement to forgive sins or to perform His duty as a loving Father. The Author has sent forth his students with a knowledge of life and mind and they are performing these Divine works daily, they should remember the injunction, "freely
ye have received, freely give", do the Divine works and merit the reward of soul immortality, for that which is good is eternal.

(10:9-10)—"Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass, in your purses; nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves; for the workman is worthy of his meat".

The Spiritual Messenger depends on Divine law, not on material preparation, for Divinity needs no assistance from materiality, Spirit never asks favors of matter. The disciple is to go without any preparation except instruction from the Divine Master. The Law of Compensation for good will provide the necessary requirements of life for the worker. He is to trust in the Divine law and demonstrate the power of Divinity over disease, and mind over matter, taking no thought of tomorrow materially, for every day shall be sufficient unto itself, and good cares for its own.

(10:11-12-13-14-15)—"And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. And when ye come into an house, salute it. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city".

Those who refuse to hear the Divine Messenger shall be in violation of a spiritual law which makes them in contempt of Divine Will and judgment. The curse of sin and ignorance shall destroy them like Sodom and Gomorrha were made desolate through the result of sin and rejecting the teachings of the Master. The disciple is to shake the dust of that city from his feet, or he is not to carry away their mental influence of sin.

(10:16-17-18-19-20)—"Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for My sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak; for it shall
be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you”.

True Messengers and Teachers who demonstrate the Divine law are in conflict with matter and evil. They overthrow popular beliefs and theories, bringing upon themselves the punishments of corporeality, showing the war between matter and Spirit. They are to be arrested falsely, accused, imprisoned and scourged in synagogues, but the Spirit of the Father will speak through them in their hour of need. This is true to this day, such persecutions are endured by the metaphysician who aids humanity. He is accused of fakery and of being a low character, the commercial kings who live off the ignorant masses seek to destroy him. The Author endured years of the most terrible persecutions because he healed the sick and taught the Truth by actual spiritual demonstrations. Likewise, his disciples have suffered, but Good will not be conquered, Spirit will never be overcome by matter. Obsolete theology has lived its day, Truth shall come forth and woe be unto those who persecute it, for their souls will cry out for mercy, but there will be no mercy for them. “Be ye wise as serpents and harmless as doves” is the advice of the Teacher of Teachers, do good to those who spitefully use you, overcome evil with good.

(10:21-22-23-24-25-26)—“And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death. And ye shall be hated of all men for My name's sake; but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another; for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known”.

When one member of a family learns to demonstrate the Truth even the members of his own household will frequently turn against him and deliver him up to his enemies because his
demonstrations have proved their belief groundless. Jesus com-
mmanded the disciples to leave a city after they had stood persecu-
tions, and go on with their Divine work in other localities, and
that before they had visited all of the cities of Israel, the Son of
Man cometh, or He would be with them mentally. They are
reminded that even the powerful Master was accused of being
a devil and of using evil powers to do good, therefore they should
expect all manner of falsehood to be said against them. These
instructions are still the truth concerning metaphysicians who
do not conform to popular beliefs and theories. Their Science
and Truth proves the error of sin, and the authority of the phys-
ical law is used to discredit Truth because the way of the world
is the way of darkness and of sin.

(10:27-28)—"What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in
light; and what he hear in the ear, that preach ye upon
the housetops. And fear not them which kill the body,
but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him
which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell".

"What I tell you in darkness" meaning physically, "speak
in the light" or express in your mentality. "What ye hear in
the ear" or through the voice of the soul in silence "preach ye
from the housetops" or speak Truth above the moral precepts of
men, revealing the highest wisdom of life. "Fear not those who
kill the body" meaning fear not those whose doctrines teach kill-
ing of human beings for they are unable to kill your soul, but
fear those who teach belief and salvation and blood atonement
without good needs, for their doctrine shall kill the memory and
identity of the human soul. Only through knowing Truth while
on earth can we become immortal and realize Truth beyond this
plane of corporeality. Belief in the here and now is immortality,
while belief in death and postponement of Good, is death and
loss of immortality, therefore to attain immortality, one must
practice the Science and mastership of life.

(10:29-30-31-32-33-34)—"Are not two sparrows sold for a
farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground
without your Father. But the very hairs of your head
are all numbered. Fear ye not therefore; ye are of more
value than many sparrows. Whosoever therefore shall
confess Me before men, him will I confess also before My
Father Which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny
Me before men, him will I also deny before My Father
which is in heaven. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth; I came not to send peace, but a sword”.

All Seeing Wisdom knows every move of life and being, every hair is known or numbered. Confessing Christ before men is to do His Divine works and proclaim it the light of the world. To say that it is other than the work of Christ or that it is but mental or that it is evil, is to deny Christ before men, He in turn denies that person before His Father in heaven. When Christ is realized within, the sword of righteousness is brought forth to strike at the root of evil, cutting down the tree of vice and sin. Goodness does not condone evil, neither does it agree with the sins of the world, it demands a new spiritual order.

(10:35-36-37)—“For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a man’s foes shall be they of his own household. He that loveth father or mother more than Me, is not worthy of Me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than Me, is not worthy of Me”.

Those who are so negative that family attachments prevent them from doing the Divine works are disloyal to Christ and His mission of Love, Life and Truth. They violate the commandment “Thou shalt have no Gods before me” (the Christ Spirit) for no mental attachment or shadow shall exist between the disciple and the Truth, even though they be of his own household. Wherever Truth is on one side and relationship on the other, the disciple is to follow Truth and renounce the relationship. This demonstrates supreme loyalty to Truth, Love and Light and proves the Spirit of Christ within, for He broke all attachments to His family, to His nation and to the world. Standing firmly upon His foundation of Truth He challenged religious bigotry and ignorance in the face of His own death, knowing that soul immortality is life’s greatest reward.

(10:38-39-40-41-42)—“And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after Me, is not worthy of Me. He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for My sake, shall find it. He that receiveth you, receiveth Me; and he that receiveth Me, receiveth Him that sent me. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet’s reward; and he that receiveth a
righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall re-
ceive a righteous man's reward. And whosoever shall
give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold
water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto
you, he shall in no wise lose his reward”.

The Divine paradoxes of the Master reveal the Law of Com-
pensation, that one is rewarded in accordance with their mental
acceptance of a Teacher. If they consider him a prophet they
are rewarded accordingly. The prediction is that all who give
unto a true disciple shall not lose their reward, for the Law of
Compensation never forget, and Good is eternal.

(11:1-2-3-4-5-6)—“And it came to pass, when Jesus had
made an end of commanding His twelve disciples, He de-
parted thence, to teach and to preach in their cities. Now
when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ,
he sent two of his disciples, And said unto Him, Art
Thou He that should come, or do we look for another?
Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John
again those things which ye do hear and see: The blind
receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are
cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up,
and the poor have the gospel preached to them. And
blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me”.

The proof of mastership is in demonstration not belief.
Jesus refers to the Divine works as proof of His Messiahship or
Mastership, blessing those who are not offended in Him or jeal-
ous of Him. He did not send word back to John about His
death and sacrifice supposedly for the sins of the world, but
sent word about His life, His deeds and demonstrations which
all should likewise do if they believe in Him.

(11:7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14)—“And, as they departed, Jesus
began to say unto the multitudes, concerning John, What
went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken
with the wind? But what went ye out for to see? A man
clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft
clothing are in king's houses. But what went ye out for
to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and more than
a prophet. For this is He of whom it is written, Behold,
I send My messenger before thy face, which shall prepare
thy way before thee. Verily I say unto you, Among them
that are born of women there hath not risen a greater
than John the Baptist; notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. And if ye will receive it, this is Elias, which was for to come”.

The demonstrations of Jesus fulfilled the prophecies of the prophets before Him; the beginning of this Divine revelation was at the time Jesus was baptized by John. He said the prophecies were fulfilled by John but He did not say there would be no more revelations of Divinity in the future as is claimed by theologians. Other prophecies made after John have since been fulfilled and will continue to be, for Good is eternal. John the incarnation of Elias the prophet proclaimed the dawn of demonstration of “God with us” instead of a vague belief in expecting to know God after death. He heralded a new spiritual era when physical laws were to be fulfilled and a realization of the laws of Mind and Spirit was to take place. Super Mind Science is the modern demonstration of this new spiritual era proclaimed by John, its works bear witness of the presence of a living God and Good.

(11:15-16-17-18-19-20)—“He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows. And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. The son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children. Then began He to upbraid the cities wherein most of His mighty works were done, because they repented not”.

John was imprisoned and accused of doing evil works or using black magic because he preached the Truth to a sinful world. Jesus was also accused of eating and drinking with sinners. All Divine Messengers have been falsely accused, which is one proof of their Divinity, but Spirit overcomes the flesh and scandal mongers destroy themselves. Those cities who failed to appreciate the mighty spiritual works of Jesus the
Christ, violated the laws of Divinity and brought destruction and desolation unto themselves, just as individuals who violate the same laws destroy their spiritual identity, life and being, for such reward comes from the Law of Compensation which provides that each deed, whether good or bad produces its own reward.

(11:21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30)—“Woe unto thee, Chorazin! Woe unto thee, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shall be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which have been done in thee had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee. At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank Thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because Thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. All things are delivered unto me of my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him. Come unto Me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. Take My yoke upon you, and learn of Me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. Sinfulness is rebuked and its doom foretold, while all Divine Power is revealed as coming through Sonship of God. The weary are invited to come unto this Truth that it may give them rest; the meekness of the flesh is the Power of Spirit which gives rest unto your soul. The way of Divinity is easy and its “burden is light”, but the “wages of sin is death” and the “way of the transgressor of Divine law is hard”. Mastership is the brightest hope of humanity, spirituality its greatest reward. Let all sorrow be forgotten and the mentality realize the Divine conscious Infinite Spirit within, which overcomes disease, sin and sorrow through Divinity.
(12:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—"At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and His disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto Him, Behold, Thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. But when he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did when he was an hungered, and they that were with him; How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple. But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day".

When one rises beyond the plane of illusion they will understand that intention, not tradition governs the deeds of man. Masters who have overcome the illusions of theories, dogmas and doctrines never observe the worldly ceremonies of dead beliefs. If hungry they eat and are Master of the sabbath or time, as the sabbath was made for man, not man for the sabbath. The Master reveals this Truth for His critics, but they fail to comprehend His inner meaning. He had His mind fixed on the "Will of His Father" and was therefore firmly concentrated on inner reality while their mind was imprisoned in the confines of false concept and illusion. Carnal minded, they rebuke Him, but He answers them with the explanation that David and their own priest broke the same law, but they do not object because they do not understand the inner reality of life and being.

(12:9-10-11-12-13-14)—"And when He was departed thence, He went into their synagogue: And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked Him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse Him. And He said unto them, What man shall be there among you that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sab-
bath days. Then saith He to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other. Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against Him, how they might destroy Him’.

Demonstrations of Divine Power are despised by those whose mentality is evil. They challenge Divinity then when they are proven to be wrong, they plot against the Divine Messenger that they may destroy Him. Since He has proven their sin wrong they desire to prevent Him from exposing their ignorance of the laws of Life and Being, knowing that their system of holding minds in bondage is about to be at an end. They are a prototype of modern sinners who visit a Healing Meeting and see the works of Christ proven, then falsely accuse the healer, saying he violated some corporeal law. The author has experienced this same form of persecution as he traveled over the world demonstrating Divine power over disease and sin. Likewise his true and loyal students may expect persecution, for ignorance dies a hard death and many buy and sell their fellowman for a price. They desire to perpetuate the law of Moses which is “An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth” and which refuses to recognize the standard of judging according to the sinlessness of the judge, as established by Christ Jesus. They recognize Christ on Sunday and Moses six days each week, yet they claim to be true followers of the lowly Nazarene. Let all Super Mind Scientists avoid the appearance of hypocrisy.

(12:15-16-17-18-19-20-21)—“But when Jesus knew it, He withdrew Himself from thence; and great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them all; and charged them that they should not make Him known: That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Behold, My servant, whom I have chosen; My beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put My Spirit upon Him, and He shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear His Voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall He not break, and smoking flax shall He not quench, till He send forth judgment unto victory. And in His name shall the Gentiles trust”.

His healing proved the judgment against the Gentiles, and His fulfilling of prophecy proved His Divinity. The fact that
He restored all and destroyed none proved His wisdom in the Science of Life, Light and Truth. The Gentiles of this day have trusted in His name, yet they have condemned His works. (12:22-23-24-25-26-27-28)—"Then was brought unto Him one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you".

The argument of doing good through an evil power is the most ancient of anti-Christ doctrines. It is unscientific and unreasonable to believe that evil or Beelzebub ever does good, therefore their claim is illogical. Evil will be overcome with good, then those who would destroy good must enter his house and bind a strong man and cast him out. Mind being the source of all movement and power, it is unlimited when it operates in heavenly harmony with good. The symbol of good is the circle which has no end, while the symbol of evil is the straight line which has both a beginning and an end. The line can harmonize with other straight lines, but cannot become equal with the circle whose quality is eternal and without beginning or end. In the same sense evil can never equal good or demonstrate Divine works, therefore all Power is in good. (12:29-30-31)—"Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. He that is not with Me, is against Me; and he that gathereth not with Me, scattereth abroad. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men; but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men".
When men seek to destroy a Divinely Inspired Messenger direct from the fountain of living Truth, through lies, plots and schemes, they sin against the "Holy Ghost", meaning the principle of Life and Light. This sin is never forgiven them, regardless of what they may think about the matter. The power of evil thoughts destroys them, therefore all who scorn a Divinely Inspired Teacher bring loss of immortality upon themselves.

(12:32-33-34-35-36-37)—"And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come. "Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit. O generation of vipers! how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things. But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned".

The Holy Ghost or inner principle of Life and Truth is to be held sacred. The sinner who sins against it will have no power within to save him from utter spiritual destruction, for Good and evil never harmonize. Some typical sins against the "Holy Ghost" are to accuse a Divine Messenger of using evil powers, to plot against one who does good, to substitute false doctrines for the practical demonstrable Truth regarding the Spirit within, to condemn those whose religious view may differ from yours and falsely accuse them, for a man shall be judged by his own deeds and by his own words and thoughts. The Spirit of God within holds everyone accountable, and his judgment rendered against others intensifies his conscience, therefore let every Mind Scientist refrain from saying evil, thinking evil and doing evil. Sometimes you entertain a Divine Messenger and are unaware of his sacred mission.

(12:38-39-40-41)—"Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign..."
from Thee. But He answered and said unto them, An evil
and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there
shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet
Jonas: For as Jonas was three days and three nights in
the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days,
and three nights in the heart of the earth. The men of
Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and
shall condemn it; because they repented at the preaching
of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here”.

The evil minded require a sign to prove that Good is Good
and God is God, but are reminded that one must repent of evil
before a sign is given save the sign of Jonas, which is preaching
of Truth. They desire to make the condition under which God
and Divinity is to operate that they may have further oppor­
tunity to sin against the Holy Ghost of Spirit of Truth. How­
ever, Jesus knowing their thoughts and being Master of Mind,
rebukes them, because the physical senses create an illusion and
will never prove a Truth until the one desiring a sign becomes
a seeker and lives the life of Truth, Love and Light. Then in
the measure they are sincere and give to Truth by doing the
Divine works they receive wisdom.

(2:42-43-44-45)—“The queen of the south shall rise up in the
judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for
she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear
the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Sol­
on is here. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a
man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and
findeth none. Then he saith, I will return into my house
from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth
it empty, swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh
with himself seven other spirits more wicked than him­
self; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state
of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be
also unto this wicked generation”.

Evil deeds and sin, symbolized by evil spirit, attract their
kind and thus multiply. These forces of evil lead man into
darkness and crime where he seeks rest, but soon his mentality is
surrounded by evil thought form companions which destroy
him. The same applies to a generation.

(2:46-47-48-49-50)—“While He yet talked to the people, be­
hold, His mother and His brethren stood without, desir-
ing to speak with him. Then one said unto Him, Behold, Thy mother and Thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with Thee. But he answered and said unto him that told Him. Who is My mother? and who are My brethren? And He stretched forth His hand toward His disciples, and said, Behold My mother, and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of My Father which is in heaven, the same is My brother, and sister, and mother”.

The Master had risen above personal relationship and renounced the world of personality, becoming one with the righteous minded who do the Divine Will, therefore He was related only to righteousness and the Divine kingdom. His disciples became His family and those of the world who did good, one with Him. This demonstration shows the deep impersonal love of humanity possessed by Our Lord, whose mission was to heal, to teach and to manifest God on earth. It is His shining example of impersonality, Divine Love and Truth which Super Mind Scientists strive to glorify.

(13:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9)—“The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. And great multitudes were gathered together unto Him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. And He spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow: And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up. Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth; and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them. But others fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear”.

The Messenger of Light sows seeds of Truth and those with receptive mentalities open to wisdom, receive the full message. Others not fully aware of Divine Love receive only part of the gems of wisdom, and still others blinded by misunderstanding and belief receive none of the message. Those who receive,
think of it and in the recesses of their consciousness it develops
and bears good fruit, while others think evil of Truth and therefore
it cannot bear good fruit in their life. "Who hath ears to hear, let him hear" refers to those who have spiritual understanding to interpret the parables, showing that Jesus taught that Scripture or Truth has an inner or true meaning and also an outer superficial meaning. Those who have spiritual understanding are to teach the true spiritual meaning of the parables and Scriptures so that the less enlightened may profit by the understanding of those who are spiritually illumined. The demonstrations of Truth and Power are the most wonderful lessons mankind can receive from a Master.

(13:10-11-12-13-14-15-16)—“And the disciples came and said unto Him, Why speakest Thou unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I to them in parables; because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: For this people’s heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. But blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear”.

There were two types of Christianity taught, the inner mysteries to the disciples and the outer teaching and parables for the material minded multitude. The inner teachings consisted of methods to control life energy, concentration on the Divine Will, of mastering the flesh, and healing the sick. These teachings were too spiritual to be understood by the multitude who interpreted every word saying to agree with their ignorance and misunderstanding. They are the prototypes of the modern Pharisees who claim belief in Christ yet denounce Christ healing, they repeat the letter, but scorn the spirit because they love the sen-
sations and lust of the flesh. They desire to steal their way into heaven through belief and negative affirmation of faith, but blessed are the metaphysical minded who can interpret the hidden meaning of Christianity and see it as the pathway of mastership and life immortal.

(13:17-18-19-20-21-22-23)—"For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them. Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; Yet hath he not root in himself, but endureth for a while; for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also heareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundred fold, some sixty, some thirty".

The Master demonstrates the interpretation of the parables and their application to life so that His disciples may learn to reason and develop their intuition, for intuition is the voice of the soul. He also taught the mental condition necessary to receive wisdom, in order that they may bear the persecution that was to come from doing the Divine works, illustrating the value of wisdom and the fruits of Goodness.

(13:24-25-26-27-28-29-30)—“Another parable put He forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? He said unto them, An enemy
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest; and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn".

The evil minded sinner sows the seeds of evil in the mind of innocent parties until finally they also become sinners or tares in the field of life. They do not know that they must answer for the sins which they are responsible for, and that they will be compensated for their good deeds and condemned for their evil deeds, but such is the result of the record of life and the working of the Law of Compensation. Evil will never enter Divinity, but like the tares, will suffer destruction in the fire of carnal lust and passion which burneth forever on the plane of corporeality. All pardons come from reform not from remission of sins for intentional sinners. All Love is of Spirit and no evil can enter the Divine kingdom of Love, Life, Truth and Light.

(13:31-32)—“Another parable put He forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: Which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof”.

The spiritual idea of heaven is Divine harmony and eternal existence. The idea of heaven as Good and Harmony grows in the consciousness like a seed grows in the ground. Nurtured by the sunlight of scientific understanding, it comes forth and bears fruit, which is first, health and peace, and second immortality. The most ancient doctrine is, “Seek ye the kingdom of God and all things shall be added unto you”. As the idea of Divine harmony manifests in consciousness, man's entire being is filled with the effulgent light of Divine wisdom, peace, bliss and universal love.

(13:33-34-35-36)—“Another parable spake He unto them: The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake He
not unto them; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field”.

The Truth unfolded in parables was to teach the multitude to reason. Since their reason was deficient as it usually is, they were not ready for deeper wisdom. Likewise, one must meditate and pray inwardly for light in order to comprehend the inner wisdom in Super Mind Science, for wisdom comes to the meek and pure in heart, it is not acquired by materialistic education. Being a soul quality, it manifests through the soul’s purity.

(13:37-38-39-40-41-42-43) —“He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man: The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked: The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; And shall cast them into a furnace of fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear”.

When the wicked bring destruction upon themselves they lament and say that God has misused them, but yet while a sinner, they listened to the devil (or slanderer) and the low minded, instead of seeking Truth, Love and Wisdom or God. At the end of the world, meaning material existence, they bemoan their fate, but the fires of passion and the lake of lust consumes them. God never destroys, only sin destroys. The righteous are illuminated, therefore they shine forth after material existence as the sun transcending plane after plane through spiritual power, until they reach the plane of immortal reality where all is Peace, God, Good, Truth, Love and Light.

(13:44-45-46-47-48) —“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath
found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchantman, seeking goodly pearls; Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away”.

Heaven and Good are synonymous terms. Divine harmony is beyond price or material consideration since it embodies all Divine power, wisdom and attainment which exists. God being the Father of All-good is beyond human concept, except as Divinity expressing in the many living embodiments. Life is Spirit and Spirit is Love and Light manifest as inner self reality. This principle reveals man as the Son of a living Omnipotent God, eternal and beyond all mortal limitations. To attain heaven, one must enter the Divine unlimited planes of mind consciously.

(13:49-50-51-52-53) — “So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just; And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Jesus said unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto Him, Yea, Lord. Then said He unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasures things new and things old. And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence”.

Life is a parable which only reason explains. All symbols have an inner meaning, this inner meaning applies to the Science of Life and Being as revealed in the higher mental concept of God as all Good, and human Will as Divine Will, a sovereign power in human life.

(13:54-55-56-57-58) — “And when He was come into His own country, He taught them in their synagogue, insomuch, that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? Is not this the carpenter’s son? is not His mother called Mary? and His brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath
this Man all these things? And they were offended in him, But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. And He did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief".

Those closely related to the prophet fail to observe his Divinity and will not believe in His Divine works because of selfish pride. His wisdom astonishes those who have failed to realize God in their lives, they refuse to hear the message and the Master does no miracles before them, since their mental attitude is against His spiritual doctrines. He observed the mental states of the people before He did any of His mighty works, showing He was a Divine Mind Scientist, a Master Metaphysician who had realized the Divine Sonship of God and Good.

(14:1-2-3-4-5)—"At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus; And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet".

The demonstration of the actual presence of God creates a deep mystery in the mind of the curious who fear that some prophet has reincarnated in the body of another. They desire to destroy the Divine Messenger, for sin and hypocrisy always fear exposure, and never hesitate at murder unless they fear popular opinion or the uprising of an abused public. The sinner is later fearful lest the one they have murdered returns for revenge: the guilty conscience of Herod here shows he was guilty of crime. The works of Jesus challenged evil ways and exposed the hypocrisy of evil minded rulers and Pharisees, for Good and God shine forth as the bright sun to one doing good deeds and demonstrating Spirit over flesh and mind over matter.

(14:6-7-8-9-10-11-12)—"But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John
Baptist's head in a charger. And the king was sorry; nevertheless, for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. And His disciples came and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus'.

The Divine Messenger is murdered through a plot, showing the evil manifest in the mentality of materialistic ruling classes, how they come on the mental level of criminals yet remain in authority. These types of people are soon destroyed through the Divine Law of Compensation.

(14:13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20) — "When Jesus heard of it, He departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed Him on foot out of the cities. And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. And when it was evening, His disciples came to Him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes. He said, Bring them hither to me. And He commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass; and took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, He blessed, and brake; and gave the loaves to His disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full'.

Divine law supplies the righteous with life's necessities from an invisible source, demonstrating universal supply through Divine Power. The power which created the extra loaves and fishes still creates the necessities of life for all who understand the Science of Mind and Life. Even more than one needs is produced if they comply with the law. This demonstration performed by the Master reveals the fact that demonstrating prosperity to supply the needs of the body is a vital part of the teaching of scientific Christianity. Super Mind Science provides the keys to this Power and the devout Scientist can use them.
and never want, for God is the same yesterday, today and forever.

(14:21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31)—"And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children. And straightway Jesus constrained His disciples to get into a ship, and to go before Him unto the other side, while He sent the multitudes away. And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up into a mountain apart to pray; and when the evening was come, He was there alone. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying; It is a spirit, and they cried out for fear. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; It is I; be not afraid. And Peter answered Him and said, Lord if it be Thou, bid me come unto Thee on the water. And He said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind boisterous he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me! And immediately Jesus stretched forth His hand, caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith wherefore didst thou doubt?"

Levitation of the body or walking on water or air is a demonstration rarely witnessed by any except the Ancient Magi who understood overcoming the elements through spiritual power and control of the atom and electron. Peter was able to accomplish this for a while through mind concentration, but when carnal mind or doubts manifested, he began to sink because he became negative mentally and therefore subject to the law of gravity. Material elements or conditions never stop a Master from doing as he Wills, demonstrating the absolute power of God manifest in man when Divine Christhood has been attained.

(14:32-33-34-35-36)—"And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped Him, saying, Of a truth Thou art the Son of God. And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. And when the men of that place had knowledge of Him, they sent out into
all that country round about, and brought unto Him all
that were diseased: And besought Him that they might
only touch the hem of His garment: and as many as
touched were made perfectly whole".

The touch of Divinity with mind concentrated on healing
demonstrates over all manner of disease, proving that Spirit is
unlimited Power. The faith of the seekers made the receptive
mental condition so they could receive healing, while the posi-
tiveness of Jesus manifested perfect health through Mind.

(15:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9)— "Then came to Jesus scribes and
Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do Thy
disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they
wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he an-
swered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress
the commandment of God by your tradition? For God
commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and,
He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.
But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his
mother, It is a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be
profited by me: And honour not his father or his mother,
he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment
of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites!
well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, This people
draweth nigh unto Me with their mouth, and honoureth
Me with their lips: but their heart is far from Me. But
in vain they do worship Me, teaching for doctrines, the
commandments of men".

Traditions which relate to commandments of men have no
Divine significance, they are often but vain repetitions of mean-
ingless doctrines and dogmas. Those who observe them follow
obsolete systems and neglect solving the problems of life. The
scribes and Pharisees represented an inefficient ancient system
which failed to teach the people Truth and Spiritual Power.
They are represented today by a type who live a godless life
grounded in dogmatic traditions and worthless doctrines that
have no Modus Operandi. They scorn the demonstrations of Di-
vine metaphysics which opens the eyes of the blind, the ears of
the deaf and heals the halt and lame. They can only occupy the
scorner's seat for a brief period, for God will not be mocked and
ever will never triumph over Good. The works of Christ have
returned as Super Mind Science demonstrates, it offers the proof
of its demonstrations in the form of letters from many who were once diseased but are now healed, testifying to the scientific correctness of its Divine principles.

(15:10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20)—"And He called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. Then came His disciples, and said unto Him, Knowest Thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? But He answered and said, Every plant which My heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. Then answered Peter, and said unto Him, Declare unto us this parable. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: These are the things which defile a man; but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man".

"Every plant (symbolical of belief) not planted by My heavenly Father shall be uprooted" was the challenge of Good to evil. The Master illustrated how belief was void of power and how the blind or physical minded leading the physical minded fall into a ditch or sin and destroy themselves, because they lack the spirituality of the heart or emotions. Internal cleanliness is necessary to attain immortality, while eating without washing hands was simply failing to observe a custom. The fault finding Pharisees observed only physical mistakes, condemning Divinity, yet they could not observe their own mistakes which lead to destruction.

(15:21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28)—"Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto Him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, Thou son of David! my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But he answered her not a word. And His
disciples came, and besought Him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the House of Israel. Then came she, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me! But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children’s bread, and to cast it to dogs. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master’s table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour”.

The Divine Master is moved to pity, and finding the woman worthy He exerts His spiritual Will. The healing is performed at that moment, demonstrating the power of thought and mind over disease. The woman’s faith produced the necessary mental receptivity which harmonized with the positive Mind Power of the Master, demonstrating the power of heavenly harmony and Divine Mind when the pairs of opposites operate under laws of Spirit, Truth, Love and Light and manifest God.

(15:29-30-31)—“And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain and sat down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus’ feet; and he healed them: Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel”.

Jesus, the physician, has compassion and heals the multitude of disease, demonstrating a living God and a supreme spiritual Power over matter. They praised the God of Israel showing their lack of spiritual wisdom regarding the universality of Divinity and God, and therefore little understood the true meaning of the scenes they witnessed. They are likened unto the modern multitudes who see the wonders of Super Mind Science and attribute its powers to some supernatural ancient God which has no real existence. Jesus demonstrated naturalism, not supernaturalism, His works explained the science underlying the works of all the prophets before Him. Even to this day He is understood by very few. Some refuse His Divine lessons but yet worship Him as an idol, regarding Him as beyond humanity
instead of regarding Him as a Divine Teacher of the Laws of Life and Being.

(15:32-33-34-35-36-37-38-39)—"Then Jesus called His disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. And His disciples say unto Him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And He commanded the multitude sit down on the ground. And He took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake them, and gave to His disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat and were filled: and they took up the broken meat that was left seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala".

Once again Jesus demonstrates the Divine law of supply which demonstrates that Spiritual Power can be used to overcome the physical poverty of the multitude, proving Divine Power unlimited.

(16:1-2-3-4)—"The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired Him that He would shew them a sign from heaven. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather; for the sky is red. And in the morning, It will be foul weather to day; for the sky is red and lowering. O ye hypocrites! ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And He left them, and departed".

Curiosity seeking materialists tempt the Master to show a sign from heaven so they can then turn and falsely accuse Him, but He, knowing their thoughts refuses them, saying "there shall be no sign except the sign of the prophet Jonas", which was preaching to warn them of the consequence of sin. Had they been sincere seekers of Truth they would have received the demonstration desired. They represent the type today who demand
the metaphysician to perform seemingly impossible feats through Divine Power for their own amusement. When they see that which they cannot explain, they plot destruction of the metaphysician, but evil's subtle serpent cannot tempt Divinity.

(16:5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12)—"And when His disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed, and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have taken no bread. Which when Jesus perceived, He said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees."

The doctrines of falsehood based on tradition instead of demonstration destroy the soul consciousness, therefore the disciples were warned regarding "the leaven of the Pharisees". They taught salvation through belief in the laws of Moses and blood sacrifice, while Jesus taught salvation through demonstration of Divine Power, which consisted of healing the sick and doing good deeds. The contrast between the two doctrines is the same as the contrast today between Super Mind Science based on demonstration, and formal religion based on belief and remission of sins through the physical blood sacrifice of Jesus Christ, whose mission they say was to bear their burdens. They refuse to recognize Him as a Divine Teacher of the laws of Life, Truth, health, mind and being, and refuse to accept the fact that He taught a practical science which solves the problems of humanity and points the way to spiritual illumination and soul immortality.

(16:13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20)—"When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am? And they said, Some say that Thou art John the Baptist; some,
Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter; and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Then charged He His disciples, that they should tell no man that He was Jesus the Christ".

Great Masters reveal their identity to disciples of Truth but do not seek fame as worldly men do. The disciples having spiritual vision could understand the Sonship of God manifest in Jesus, while the multitude considered Him as a reincarnated prophet. He established His church in human identity or being, referring to it as "Thou art Peter" (wherein manifests the Spirit of God), predicting that the "gates of hell" or pathway of destruction "shall not prevail against it" or evil shall not master Good. He gave unto man as a spiritual being the power to bind by the Power of Mind all things visible or invisible, for He said "I will give unto thee the keys (meaning methods) of the kingdom of heaven (meaning harmony), and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth (or in the physical) shall be bound in heaven (or the invisible)", showing the unlimited quality of Mind manifest in man's spiritual being. The Christ teaching is the science of spiritual mastership which unfolds the inner of soul powers within man, revealing the real self or Sonship of God to the disciple of Truth, while so-called "Christian" sectarianism is the road to darkness.

(16:21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28)—"From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto His disciples, how that He must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took Him and began to rebuke Him, saying, Be it far from Thee, Lord: this shall not be unto Thee. But He turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan; thou art an offence unto me; for Thou
savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. Then said Jesus unto His disciples, If any man will come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for My sake shall find it. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels, and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in His kingdom.

The spiritual vision of Jesus revealed His death from a physical standpoint, in the future, and it also revealed His ability to prove death powerless over Life and Truth. He announced His intention of demonstrating the power of Spirit over death by challenging priestcraft. The personality of Peter manifests its carnal qualities when He rebuked His Divine Teacher. His negative attitude of mind was immediately pronounced Satan or adversary by the Master. Following this rebuke Jesus predicted His mastery over death. The lesson Peter learned from this was that Christ was a universal principle or Spirit and not a human personality which healed the sick, raised the dead, and fed the multitude. He learned that it was God or Infinite Mind manifesting through a purified mortal who had taken on the full armour of Spirit and Divinity. He also learned that disease and death could be bound and cast out by regenerate man if he manifested God. This could not be done by material methods or means, but through impersonality and Divinity, without consideration of physical advantage or avoiding of spiritual responsibility for the sake of physical life and well being. Jesus termed this "that which savourest of God". The Science of Life and Spirit demand the renouncing of the physical world, except as a means to an end. The giving of the key of Life and Being to Peter was not the establishment of a physical institution or church, but referred to the altar of Spirit within man’s identity. The earliest Roman church was established three hundred and twenty five A. D. (325 A. D.), long after the physical demise of all the disciples.
(17:1-2-3-4-5)—“And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart. And was transfigured before them: and His face did shine as the sun, and His raiment was white as the light. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with him. Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and, behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him”.

Jesus selected the most receptive of His disciples and initiated them into the mystery of immortality and spiritual illumination when the cosmic voice manifested in a cloud of light, saying, “This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him”. The voice of Truth manifests to spiritually prepared disciples and reveals the mystery of life, love and spiritual powers. In order to experience this opening up of spiritual vision one must have mental receptivity, hence the selection of Peter, James and John who were advanced students in the Science of Life. The appearance of Moses and Elias proved the powerlessness of death over a Master, demonstrating continuity of life in an individual form beyond physical death for those who labor in the vineyard of human service and Divine love, for man is spiritual not physical and his inner self is immortal. Attainment of this desired state is dependent upon doing good deeds not upon affirming a belief. The Master says “Those who love me doeth my works”, which is healing and helping humanity. Those who understand the Science of Mind can accomplish this work, for God is in mind and when mind concentrates God operates.

(17:6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13)—“And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. And His disciples asked Him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? And Jesus answered
and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and re- 
store all things. But I say unto you, That Elias is come 
already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him 
whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of 
man suffer of them. Then the disciples understood that 
He spake unto them of John the Baptist".

The corporeal consciousness of the disciples feared the 
manifestation of the power of Spirit, yet they desired to learn 
the lessons of Divinity. Their experience was as Jesus said, a 
vision or mental demonstration of power, and they were charged 
to keep it secret, because those uninitiated would scorn it and 
would give negative suggestions to the disciples. They were 
told "tell no man until the Son of man be risen from the dead" 
or had conquered man's last enemy, the grave. The purpose of 
the lesson was to train them mentally to receive the risen Christ 
after the crucifixion, for Jesus Christ was to prove forever the 
doctrine of a resurrected individuality after death which is sub-
ject to spiritual law only. In order that one may attain the 
Divine kingdom or Infinite state, Jesus said they should "take 
up thy cross and follow me" or overcome the physical body 
(cross), demonstrate through spiritual power over disease, sin 
and mental obsession, "love ye one another" and do "the Will 
of my heavenly Father".

(17:14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21)—"And when they were come to 
the multitude, there came to Him a certain man, kneeling 
down to Him, saying, Lord, have mercy on my son; for 
he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into 
the fire, and oft into the water. And I brought him to Thy 
disciples, and they could not cure him. Then Jesus an-
swered and said, O faithless and perverse generation! 
how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer 
you? Bring him hither to Me. And Jesus rebuked the 
devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was 
cured from that very hour. Then came the disciples to 
Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? 
And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for 
verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mus-
tard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence 
to yonder place, and it shall remove; and nothing shall 
be impossible unto you. Howbeit, this kind goeth not out 
but by prayer and fasting".
The lack of belief or a positive mental concentrated state causes the disciples to fail to cure the boy, but the Will of the Master who is possessed of Divine faith quickly demonstrates over failure, however wisdom as well as faith is required.

(17:22-23-24-25-26-27)—“And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men; And they shall kill Him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry. And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Dost not your master pay tribute? He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? Peter saith unto Him, Of strangers, Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free? Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take, and give unto them for Me and thee”.

The Master realizing that His physical death was near, comforted His disciples by explaining that He would rise again, proving death has no power over mastership, love of humanity, Truth and spiritual wisdom. A demonstration of prosperity or taking a coin from a fish’s mouth demonstrates the Master’s independence of material conditions and laws. The fish is also a symbol of Aquarius or the age of soul wisdom when powers of Spirit supersede all materiality.

(8:1-2-3-4-5-6)—“At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto Him, and set him in the midst of them, And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. And whoso shall receive one such little child in My name, receiveth Me. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in Me, it were better for him that a
millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea'.

Humility expresses Divinity since all creation is subject to Infinite power which shines above materiality like the light of a mid-day sun. The mind of a child is receptive to learning, therefore one must become as a child, or receptive to learning in order to enter into the kingdom of Divine harmony or heaven. Anyone who offends a receptive person who is striving to attain spirituality, brings suffering upon themselves and it would be better for them to have lost their life rather than offend the Divine Infinite Will which will cause the Law of Compensation to be against them. True Christianity is the expression of Infinite Will in healing the sick and manifesting God and Good. Super Mind Science in revealing the correct method of applying Spirit to the problems of matter becomes the modern Divine Logos, leading humanity on and on in the path of progress toward Divinity. The true Super Mind Scientist expresses the illumination of Spirit in the humble but spiritual deeds of uplifting humanity, healing the sick and casting out obsessions.

(8:7-8-9)—"Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than, having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire. And if thine eye offend, pluck it out, and cast it from thee; it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than, having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire'.

The destruction of the wicked is again predicted, also the solving of the problem of human attachments. The Master says "if thy hand (meaning friend) or foot (meaning relative) offend thee, cut them off", or break the mental relationship, for it is better that you lack their material assistance than to be destroyed with them, therefore attachment to other sinful mortals is not conducive to one’s spiritual attainment. Those who do not break the attachments of offending members are liable to be cast into the everlasting fires of passion in the lower planes of mind and to be consumed or lost to all identity. The true Mind Scientist is one who is attached only to God, and who overcomes all
other attachments through the power of concentration. The pervading Infinite Spirit predominates in their life and illuminates their being with rays of Truth, Love and Light.

(18:10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17)—“Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of My Father which is in heaven. For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone; if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church; but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican”.

The Divine shepherd is Infinite Spirit, those “gone astray” are those who sin and concentrate their mentality on evil and the ways of darkness, but Infinite Love seeks to draw all souls unto Spirit like a magnet draws steel. The law here is that those who trespass against their brother are first to be confronted with two witnesses, then if they refuse to do right they are to be brought before the church, and then still refusing to do right, they are to be social outcasts and considered as a heathen. This doctrine of discipline and power given the true church of Christ exemplifies a passive punishment as compared to the idea of society today, which seeks revenge. It shows the true Christ principle of Justice and Faith in humanity and the spiritual ideal. It is a striking contrast to the modern Christian so-called, idea of revenge followed by theologians who still live under the law of Moses.

(18:18-19-20-21-22)—“Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and what-
soever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them out of my Father which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in My name, there am I in the midst of them. Then came Peter to Him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven”.

Forgiveness is a spiritual realization within the forgiver. Enmity and thoughts of revenge are a sin, they poison the body and interrupt Divine harmony, therefore one should forgive immediately after they have been offended. Forgiving one another is a manifestation of the Christ Spirit within, for “that which is bound on earth (the physical) is also bound in heaven” (or the mental), and will produce its fruit. Forgiveness produces the fruit of spiritual wisdom, while enmity produces the fruit of darkness and destruction, therefore every Mind Scientist should overcome enmity through concentration, meditation and Divine union with the Infinite. Correct thinking spiritualizes the mentality which in turn produces ease in the body; sin lowers the mentality to the level of lust and animal impulse which constitutes the burning fires of the passions or hell. Therefore, the spiritual minded should study well the fruits of sin and the reward of righteousness, that they may glorify God and Good which is harmony or heaven.

(18:23-24-25-26-27)—“Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him which owed him ten thousand talents: But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped Him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt”.

The one who owes a debt to Divinity should realize that Divinity is priceless and beyond monetary value, therefore the debt to God and Good requires eternity to pay. However, if they
are sincere they can overcome their transgression and past trespasses through Infinite Mind, then the load is lifted from their conscience, for Infinite Mind is Love, compassion and kindness, manifesting as Omnipotent and eternal power of consciousness. One person can forgive another, but as for this making the sinner good, it does not, for every person must answer for their own deeds. The person doing the forgiving keeps the poison of enmity from his own consciousness.

(18:28-29-30) — "But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants which owed him an hundred pence; and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. And he would not; but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt".

Carnal minded individuals are unappreciative of the blessings of Spirit and are unwilling to forgive even when they have been forgiven; they desire rather to punish. Forgetting Divine Mercy, Love and Justice, they violate the law of Spirit. They do unto others as they please, yet when they are punished through Divine law, they cry out for mercy and compassion. Such is the unreasoning sin of carnal selfishness which goes on heedless of the destruction which is the inevitable result of sin. Men who sit in judgment on criminals and vote the penalty of death to a wayward brother usually have no mercy, yet they think that God will give them life. In the Divine kingdom they may be more criminal than the one they desire to kill for revenge of society, for the laws of God are more Just than man’s highest ideal of Justice. The ways of God are as far beyond the flesh as the sun is above the earth, therefore, let every Super Mind Scientist have compassion for their fellowman, refuse to kill, and abide in Love and Truth, forgiving others as you would be forgiven, and doing good to your enemy.

(18:31-32-33-34-35) — "So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee? And his lord
was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

The tormentors of evil doers or the destructive forces created by man are germs of life and energy which are controlled by mind. The evil thoughts produce decaying tormenting energies which punish according to the law of Compensation, while the good thoughts, being eternal in quality, produce energies which build up and preserve the consciousness. The Law of Compensation provides forgiveness for each individual in accordance with the measure in which they forgive others or in the measure that their conscience is pure.

(19:1-2-3-4-5)—“And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan: And great multitudes followed Him; and He healed them there. The Pharisees also came unto Him, tempting Him, and saying unto Him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? And He answered and said unto them, have ye not read, that He which made them at the beginning, made them male and female. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? Mental and physical unity represents true marriage which symbolizes man’s unity with heaven or Good, “for this cause shall man leave father and mother and cleave to his wife” because “God made them male and female in the beginning”. The law of unity and harmony as positive and negative creation is the basis of reproduction, therefore it is a sacred institution. Man is charged to preserve it and hold it sacred.

(19:6-7-8-9-10-11-12)—“Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. They say unto Him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her
which is put away doth commit adultery. His disciples say unto Him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry. But He said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb; and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it”.

In order to understand Truth one must reason. Moses represents physical law, while Jesus expounds spiritual laws and principles, placing all human relationship on a spiritual basis, but those who would live by these precepts must be spiritualized mentally. Carnal lust and uncontrolled passions of anger break up the home and produce morons and criminals, the remedy is to place marriage on a spiritual basis through teaching humanity true spiritual attainment. Unity is the basis of existence Divorce is a means of evading a problem, it is not the correct way to solve it. Infinite Spirit alone solves all problems when man does the Will of the Father.

(19:13-14-15-16-17)—“Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me; for of such is the kingdom of heaven. And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence. And behold, one came, and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why callest thou, me good? There is none good but one, that is God; but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.”

Jesus did not desire to be worshipped as a God, neither did He desire to be called Good, for He had not yet entered into Divine heavenly harmony with His Father. The tendency to worship the physical man Jesus is the fruit born from the roots of idolatry which the Christians inherited from the Pagan world of the pre-Christian era. The true concept of Christ is the universal principle of Good and Order upon a spiritual basis, therefore the seeker is asked to keep the commandments of Good
and God and enter into life, or live in harmony with Truth, Love and Light.

(19:18-19-20-21-22-23-24)—"He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness; Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven; and come and follow me. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God."

Voluntary poverty and renunciation of personal gain has ever been required of the seeker of spirituality, that being the cause back of the principle "many are called but few are chosen" and "man cannot serve God and mammon." Riches should be used only to produce good. The materially wealthy are devoted to materiality, instead of God, therefore they forfeit spirituality.

(19:25-26-27-28-29-30)—"When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. Then answered Peter, and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration, when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And every one that hath forsaken houses or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first".
The reward of righteousness and doing good is immortality, "The wages of sin is death". Good judges those who live on earth, or the twelve tribes of Israel. The twelve disciples representing twelve spiritual types are to be enthroned as principles on the spiritual planes of mind, they are to be compensated "an hundredfold" for doing good. They also symbolize the procession of the sun through the signs or planetary circles. "The first shall be last and the last shall be first", in this sense they are manifesting both time and eternity or the complete spiritual regeneration of man and his progress mentally and spiritually through the ages. They are the complete manifestation of Truth, Love, Compassion and Light.

(20:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8) — "For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace. And said unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, I will give you. And they went their way. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right that shall ye receive. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first".

The vineyard is physical life, Infinite Spirit is the householder. The workers represent those faithful to Infinite Spirit and also those unfaithful. The reward of the righteous is soul immortality which is given to all who do good and whose motives are pure, but some who do little Divine work expect to receive even more than the workers who do much. Carnal mind is selfish, always demanding of Spirit, desiring to receive, but unwilling to give. It expects Infinite Spirit to please it, not realizing that the harvest shall be like the sowing, it is always dissatisfied with Divine rewards; it ever seeks remission of sins
without trying to overcome them. Mind Science teaches mastership, and that Good is its own reward.

(20:9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16)—"And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more: and they likewise received every man a penny. And when they had received it, they murmured against the goodman of the house. Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong; didst not thou agree with me for a penny? Take that thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last even as unto thee. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen".

Repentance at the eleventh hour or late in life is acceptable if followed with as much Divine works as is possible, providing that the worker is willing and the motive mentally is in harmony with good. Reward is according to quality, not quantity.

(20:17-18-19-20-21-22-23)—"And Jesus going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death. And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify him: and the third day he shall rise again. Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him, And he said unto her, What wilt thou? she saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized
with; but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father’.

Jesus starts on a journey knowing His physical death is near, but having conquered the flesh He has no fear, for He knows that in three days He shall rise again. Those desiring heavenly favors, yet not having earned them, approach Him asking for certain seats in His kingdom. They are told that to earn this reward they must drink of the cup of sorrow which He drank of and be baptized as He was, or that each one’s reward in the after life is in accordance with what they merit. He did not say “those who believe in me and my sacrificial blood shall enter into heaven and attain the same reward as I” as some would have you believe today. Super Mind Science teaches salvation through deeds and deplores the view of salvation through pardon, for the Law of Compensation governs life and being. When a man attains to positive mastership his Will becomes the Will of the Father, for there is but one Will, “The Divine Will”. Human Will is but the negative operation of Divine Will, when this human Will becomes positive it ceases to be human, then transcending the mortal planes, it becomes Divine. Positive Divine Will is not developed through renouncing matter, but is developed through positive mental exercise directed toward righteous desires and away from negation, finally through perseverance the consciousness reaches the Divine Mind. Perfect health and mastery over death will then be demonstrated through the law of mental harmony with Good and God.

(20:24-25-26-27-28)—“And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. But Jesus called them unto him and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many”.

Jesus becomes master of life and the servant of humanity. His life was given as ransom for all who would overcome sin, disease and death through Divine mastership. He is ransom only for those who love Him and doeth His Divine works.
And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. And, behold, two blind men, sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David? And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David! And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

The life of Jesus is filled with healing demonstrations that He gave after He began His ministry, which proves healing to be a vital part of Christianity. "The blind receive their sight and the lame walk" are the signs which follow those who believe in Him. Demonstrations of mind over matter exemplify the Love of the heavenly Father and the power of Spirit to raise the consciousness of man to the sublime heights of soul wisdom and Love. Super Mind Science is the ladder containing the steps in soul progression from the lowest rung or the physical to the highest rung or God realization through the doing of the Infinite Will which leads to life everlasting. This is accomplished by subjecting the body to spiritual control, casting out disease, sin and mental negation through concentration of Divine Will, life energy and positive mastership.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them. And brought the ass and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon. And
a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest! And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? All prophecy of the Divine Messiah was fulfilled in Jesus, proving the spiritual wisdom of the prophets of old, for He showed the wonders of mastership to the spiritually hungry multitude. Meek of spirit and a servant of mankind, He was given the highest honors and was held in the highest esteem by those whom He healed and taught. His admirers were the poor, the afflicted, and those who were mentally receptive to Truth and Love,—they all sang the praises of One who had demonstrated "God with us". While He was being praised by the poor, the rich and the religious politicians were plotting His death and were laying traps to destroy Him, yet fearlessly He obeyed the Divine Will and came to His doom without complaint against His foes.

(21:11-12-13-14-15-16-17)—"And the multitude said, This is Jesus, the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David! they were sore displeased, And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings, thou hast perfected praise? And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there".

Jesus demonstrates in a forceful manner the sacredness of the "Temples of God", rejecting those who were there for commercial gain. He demonstrated healing the sick in the Temple,
showing the true purpose of Temples, which is to serve humanity physically and spiritually. His spiritual teachings displeased the Elders and they sought to destroy Him because He opposed the money changing in the Temple and demonstrated Divinity. All true Churches of Christ were to be a place for healing the sick and preaching the Truth to the poor, thus performing a real service to suffering mankind. Divine healing is Christianity, while materia medica represents the pre-Christian paganism which taught the application of remedies to effect, but never succeeded in abolishing the cause of disease which is mental and a violation of natural laws.

(21:18-19-20-21-22)—“Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered, And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be cast into the sea, it shall be done. And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive”.

The fruitless fig tree symbolizes the non-productive life which is condemned by Infinite Spirit whose impulse is growth and reproduction. The tree withered away in obedience to Divine Will manifest in Christ Jesus, demonstrating how the power of Good eliminates worthless life by taking from it sustaining spirit. The astonished disciples were told, if they “have faith and doubt not ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done”. The state of mind where one “doubts not” is the super-conscious state which is all powerful. Very few attain to this state, but those who do can demonstrate unlimited power of Spirit through their regenerated Will which has become as the Will of God.

(21:23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31-32)—“And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? And who
gave thee this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, whence was it? From heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son go work today in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not; but afterward he repented, and went. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not. Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him”. Infinite Wisdom manifests through Jesus and confounds His material minded interrogators, He demonstrates His intuition but refuses to discuss His Divine authority. He tells them their type cannot enter the kingdom of God, reminding them of their faithlessness to John and their unwillingness to accept Truth. Carnal mind ever seeks to test Divinity and to prove all things through material law; refusing the Divine message of Truth it seeks to trap the Messenger and deliver him to prisons or to councils to destroy him. The Divine prophecy is “God will not always strive with the flesh” therefore Infinite Spirit is ever victorious and rises above materiality.

There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that
they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. But, last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes?"  
The sins of the greedy are explained and Divine Justice illustrated. Many men thinking that the Deity is far away misuse the Divine Power and seek the fruits of dishonesty by killing, robbing and stealing. However, Spiritual Love and Wisdom reveals the sins of lust, pointing to the day when the Law of Compensation shall mete out its reward. The scribes do not like to hear the meaning of a symbol which applies to their own wickedness, but they are forced to see and hear the Truth about disease and ignorance as it is expounded by the Master who has cast out all manner of evil through Divine Will and has become the headstone of the Temple of Truth which the builders of the Ideal Temple rejected.  
(21:43-44-45-46)—"Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall it will grind him to powder. And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet".  
Fruits of Wisdom are not confined to nations, creeds or dogmas, but rather manifest where they bear fruit. Those who
loved darkness and sin desired to destroy Jesus, thinking that He would then fail to establish the demonstrations of the Divine kingdom.

(22:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—"And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son. And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding; and they would not come. Again he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as he shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests".

Infinite Spirit symbolized by the king having prepared all things good, bids mortal consciousness to come to the feast of Love. Mortal consciousness refuses to hear the messenger, finally killing the messenger (the conscience). Then the power of righteousness, symbolized by the king's army, destroys the murderers and burns their city, the physical body or place of habitation, thereafter furnishing a feast of the good things of life, or fruits of Spirit to the wayfarers. The fruits of Spirit are good, while the fruits of the flesh are evil; to be carnal minded is to be lost, to be spiritual minded is to be saved or to inherit soul immortality.

(22:11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22)—"And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take
him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen. Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

The wedding garment symbolizes righteousness or illumination. "For many are called, but few are chosen" means only the righteous or illuminated shall be chosen. Here again the subtle powers of evil tempt the Lord, this time to utter treason against Caesar, but He perceived their thoughts and ordered them to "render unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's," meaning render unto matter or materiality that which belongeth to it; "and unto God the things that are God's", meaning give due reverence and respect unto Infinite Spirit. Once again materiality is overcome through Divine wisdom, and proof of the power of Divinity over ignorance manifests. The materialists marvel at His answers and His understanding, then depart and go their way without learning a Divine lesson.

(22:23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31-32)—"The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. And last of all the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be
of the seven? For they all had her. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living”.

Jesus manifesting Infinite wisdom denounces religions or systems which teach a God of the dead and a heaven after death. He plainly tells them that God is the God of the living, and severely reprimands the skeptical for how little they know of the Scripture and of God. Beliefs about life and the resurrection are many, but only Truth harmonizes with wisdom, therefore all questions pertaining to life are answered by the Master who knows instead of believes. Spiritual Truth reveals Divine power, a living God which overcomes disease, sin and sorrow and brings forth the Sonship of Divinity. Such a loving God of power is demonstrated in Super Mind Science, but it requires some time before the light shines in the dark chambers of the conscious mentality of the materialists. They persecuted Christ and the prophets before us, therefore it is difficult to prevent their own evil and ignorance from destroying them. They must become meek and receptive to Truth before the glory of mind over matter and consciousness eternal can be revealed to them. When it is they will fully comprehend Super Mind Science.

(22:33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40)—“And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. Then one of them which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets”.
The lawyer finds the Master ready to answer his question and is astonished to learn that the great commandment is to “love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.” This commandment demands mental development and the power to concentrate before selfishness can be overcome and the Love of the Lord made manifest in all the mind. It also shows the necessity of Mental Science as an aid to Christian living and following of the Divine law, for without mental self-control one cannot exemplify the true Christ Spirit of Love. The second commandment “love thy neighbor as thyself” is to give up personal pride and become mentally at one with humanity, making Love the supreme issue of life and being.

(22:41-42-43-44-45-46)—“While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, Saying, What think ye of Christ? Whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer him a word; neither durst any man, from that day forth, ask him any more questions”.

The question asked by Jesus puts mortal knowledge to shame and shows the lack of understanding of His accusers. Those who persecute a prophet seldom have taken time for study and thought, they see in him their own faults and imperfections. Lacking in understanding to grasp the Divine Truths which he expounds, they desire only to destroy him.

(23:1-2-3)—“Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat; All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works; for they say, and do not”.

The scribes and Pharisees are prototypes of the formal religionists of today who gather together to talk but never demonstrate the Divine works of Christ. They are the first to condemn Divine healing, mind over matter and spiritual illumination. They preach and teach Jesus as a bearer of their sins and burdens, making Him a source of weakness instead of strength,
calling upon His blood to save them yet neglecting His works. They place belief above Truth and pardon above overcoming, and teach the doctrines of Moses while professing their belief in Christ. Let every Super Mind Scientist be sincere and do the good works that they may glorify their heavenly Father with good deeds; be a Divine example and torch bearer to suffering humanity, ever healing the sick and giving good council, and avoiding evil.

(23:4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12)—"For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers. But all their works they do for to be seen of men; they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments. And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. Be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren. And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted".

Meekness and humbleness are spiritual qualities. Those who desire to be called "Father" and "Master" violate the most explicit teaching of Christ, for "he that is the least physically shall be the greatest spiritually" and "he that exalts himself by calling himself "Holy" on this earth shall be abased in the realm of Spirit". Religious Potentates, politicians and their hierarchy, and those who call themselves "Rabbi" are in contempt of this teaching, therefore they are in danger of being lost to all spiritual identity.

(23:13-14-15-16-17-18)—"But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye compass sea
and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. Woe unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. Ye fools, and blind! for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

Formal beliefs and the custom of oaths are shown to be unreasonable, and outer formal religion is also shown to be evil. Those who are outwardly religious are found to be hypocrites within, and the Master predicts their destruction.

(23:19-20-21-22-23-24-25-26)—"Ye fools, and blind! For whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the others undone. Ye blind guides! which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. Thou blind Pharisee! Cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also".

Traditional religion is a screen to cover up evil, hypocrisy, and ignorance, making it convenient to sin, becoming an inducement to destroy human souls. They seek ever to cleanse the outer man but neglect the inner, they do not teach self-mastery or casting out of disease. They place salvation on a basis of pardon thus robbing humanity of the incentive to do good. They fail in temperate living, brotherly love and compassion. Such religions are more evil than good, therefore when the Law of Compensation destroys them the Christ Truth will manifest and the true followers of the Master will perceive His
illumined being as it really is and follow after His precepts. By doing the “Will of Him who sent us into the world,” they will re-establish His Divine kingdom of Good. Super Mind Science welcomes the fulfilling of this prophecy which means the regeneration of man and his salvation.

(23:27-28-29-30-31-32-33)—“Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For ye are like unto whitened sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men’s bones, and of all uncleanness. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous. And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers! How can ye escape the damnation of hell’?"

The Pharisees represent a type of people who believe that all wisdom is in their own schools and all righteousness is in their own priests and all goodness is in themselves, yet they kill the prophets. They are children of those who love darkness and do the works of iniquity. These compare to followers of creeds and dogmas of today who claim spirituality but are hypocrites and corrupt within, depending upon the blood sacrifice of Jesus to cleanse them and save their souls, yet they persecute His Divine Messengers. Woe unto the modern Pharisees and scribes, they shall destroy themselves through their own ignorance and bigotry.

(23:34-35-36-37-38-39)—“Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this genera-
tion. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord”.

The darkest pages of human history are those containing the martyrdom of prophets. They have been destroyed ruthlessly in every generation, yet without them the world would be in utter spiritual darkness. Those whom they come to serve and save are the first to seek their destruction. The Pharisees and their descendants of modern times will have to answer for the Truth of the ages. When they oppose Spirit over flesh, mind over matter, and challenge the doctrine of Truth, Love and Light they shall inherit oblivion and darkness. The Founder of Super Mind Science has also stood slander and all manner of persecution, but if the cup of bitterness has helped the cause of Spirit to manifest, then he has no regret, for all great Truths were born in sorrow and tribulation of the founders that men may have light. Such is the history of all great discoveries which have been the greatest aid to wisdom, love and understanding.

(24:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9)—“And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars; see that ye be not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be famines, and pestilences and earth-
quakes, in divers places. All these are the beginning of sorrows. Then shall they deliver you to be afflicted, and shall kill you; and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name’s sake”.

The death of the disciples and their martyrdom is foretold, showing the power of Spirit and prophecy. Tribulations, wars, the beginning of sorrow because of sin and the struggle ahead for the founders of Christianity are all foreseen by the Master. Spirit and flesh have been at war since the beginning of time, but Divine Love and willing sacrifice perpetuates the works of Infinite Spirit manifesting through the chosen instruments of Truth and power, which shows the means of overcoming disease, sorrow and sin. It is a living doctrine in a dying world, a light unto those who sat in darkness.

(24:10-11-12-13-14-15-16-17-18-19-20) — “And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. And many false prophets shall rise and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations: and then shall the end come. When ye, therefore, shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) Then let him which be in Judea flee into the mountains: Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take anything out of his house: Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day”.

The desolation of Jerusalem came, also the wars and the scattering of the children of Israel which He foretold, because they would not heed the Divine message and repent of their sins, their idolatry and wrong living. The Holy Shrines of Christendom fell into the hands of desert tribemen and even the locations of scenes in the life of the Master were possessed by foreigners for centuries. Infinite Spirit foresees destruction of those who will not hear the voice of the soul and ever endeavors to warn humanity of vice and sin and its consequences,
but few hear the call and reform, because of lack of mental
development and the manifestation of Infinite Will.

(24:21-22-23-24-25-26-27-28-29-30-31)—"For then shall be
great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of
the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. And except
those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be
saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be short­
ened. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is
Christ, or there; believe it not. For there shall arise false
Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs
and wonders! insomuch that, if it were possible, they
shall deceive the very elect. Behold, I have told you
before. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold,
he is in the desert; go not forth; Behold, he is in the sec­
ret chambers; believe it not. For as the lightning cometh
out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall
also the coming of the Son of man be. For wheresoever
the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.
Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the
sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,
and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of
the heavens shall be shaken. And then shall appear the
sign of the Son of man, in heaven; and then shall all the
tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of
man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and
great glory. And he shall send his angels with a great
sound of a trum pet; and they shall gather together his
elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to
the other".

Jesus refers to Himself as the "Son of man" meaning of
mortality, and predicts great catastrophies in the earth and His
coming in the clouds. "Coming in the clouds after certain
changes" means coming in the mental clouds of misun­
derstanding after the individual has endured sorrow. His angels are
symbolical of His Divine Messengers of Truth, Love and Light
who shall gather together "from the four winds" or from all
directions of the earth all those who are the elect or who have
performed the Divine works. This prophecy is a spiritual sym­
bol, not a physical literal reality, it is understood only by those
who can hear the voice of the cosmic mind which explains all
mysteries. It is the explanation of the spiritual unity of those who follow the Christ precepts and fearlessly perform their mission.

(24:32-33-34-35-36) — "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only".

The signs of prophecy are to come at a time when no one knows except the heavenly Father, for in spiritual vision, time which is of the three dimensions is not easy to approximate. The visions seen in the realm of Spirit are coming events which cast their shadow before in the mentality of those who have overcome the world or physical sensations. The destruction of the careless minded is foreseen, because they give all their time and effort to the worldly enjoyments and do not accept the Truth or make any effort to comprehend spirituality.

(24:37-38-39-40-41-42-43-44) — "But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark. And knew not, until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. Two women shall be grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left. Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. Therefore be ye also ready; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh".

The coming of Jesus after His resurrection is predicted. He desires His disciples to be mentally alert, as He comes at an hour when they think not. This prophecy was fulfilled after the crucifixion which He also predicted. It does not apply to a third
coming yet in the future, for His first coming was in the physical, and His second after the crucifixion. No other coming was predicted except the spiritual manifestation of Christ predicted in the prophecy "where two or three are gathered together in my name there will I also be". The Author has contacted the Master on the Christ plane of mind while in silent concentration, when all sensations of the body had been overcome. If Christ can be contacted after death as some teach, it follows He can be contacted during life, for His mission was to the living not to the dead. Mind Science alone offers the correct method of contact, the means of overcoming the body through concentration.

(24:45-46-47-48-49-50-51)—"Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing. Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken: The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth".

Faithfulness in doing the works of Divinity determines the reward, but those who think that God and Christ have to be informed about their deeds are indeed foolish servants. All-seeing Mind knows who are faithful and conscious of the Divine Holy Pervading Presence and who does the Master's work. Those who are faithful are to become masters of the invisible kingdom.

(25:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13)—"Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. And the
foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage; and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh”.

The “wise virgins” are those who develop their spiritual senses and attain spiritual illumination while living on earth. The “foolish virgins” are those who believe they will have an opportunity after death to reform and develop their spirituality. The “bridegroom” is Infinite Spirit, the marriage is the union of Infinite and finite Spirit, or man and God. The “door shut” is consciousness lost for lack of spiritual development and soul illumination.

(25:14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22-23)—“For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents. And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. But he that had received one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord’s money. After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents; behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy lord. He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents; behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good
and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord”.

Spiritual talents are possessed by everyone and should be developed for the betterment of humanity. Those who develop and use them become great spiritual masters. After having multiplied the gifts of Spirit one enters into the glory of the Lord, which is to know mind over matter and demonstrate “the kingdom of heaven is at hand” through healing the sick, casting out demons and teaching the Truth.

(25:24-25-26-27-28-29-30)—“Then he which had received the one talent, came, and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strayed: And I was afraid, and went, and hid thy talent in the earth; lo, there thou hast that is thine. His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strayed: Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance; but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.”

Those unfortunate ones who believe that they can live on earth as they please, never developing the spiritual powers entrusted to them by Infinite Spirit, fail to profit by spiritual experience. They bury their talents beneath material conditions in the ground or mire, and believe that God is unjust and that they shall reap other than what they have sown. Later, because of this negligence they are cast into outer darkness, for we have natural powers and spiritual powers, the natural senses or powers are the glory of the body, while the spiritual senses or powers are the glory of the soul. No one can take on immortality unless they develop the spiritual senses, for if one be borned into the world without sense organs and fails to develop them, they will never know of the world, likewise if one is borned into Spirit without spiritual senses they will never know of that realm.
When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: And before him shall be gathered all nations; and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in: Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee? Or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? Or naked, and clothed thee? Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? And the king shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

Charity rightly used is a blessing from Infinite Spirit. God dwells in those who hunger and in those in prison. Those who aid the poor and down-trodden manifest the positive power of God and Good symbolized as the sheep on his right side, while the goats on his left side symbolize the mentally negative who sin and refuse to aid their fellowman. Being selfish, they live entirely for themselves, refusing to aid those in distress, while the positive-minded followers of Infinite Spirit who see God in all living beings, assist all whomsoever they can. The kingdom of goodness and Divine consciousness has been prepared for them from the foundation of the world.

Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devils and his angels: For I was hungered, and ye gave me no meat; I was thirsty, and yet gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall they also answer him, Saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst,
or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal".

God or Infinite Spirit manifesting in every living creature judges us by the way we recognize this Truth. If one cannot see God while living in living beings, they will never see God after death, for God is Life, Light and Being manifest in the various forms which we term creation. Those who fail to find God in life will be cast into permanent oblivion and spiritual darkness forever, for once identity is lost through evil deeds, it cannot be regained. Let all Super Mind Scientists forsake evil and follow after righteousness, be charitable and kind, knowing that God exists in every living being and that we owe a duty to Him to serve humanity according to Love, Wisdom and Truth, which is to heal the sick, teach the Truth and perform the works of Divinity.

(26:1-2-3-4-5) — "And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples. Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtility, and kill him. But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people".

The so-called religious turn criminal and plot to kill one who opposes their hypocrisy and traditional ignorance. They go to the house of the High Priest to plot the murder of Jesus which shows the falsity of their religion. The High Priest readily becomes a party to the murder plot, showing his lack of spirituality. He would have agreed to kill Him even on a sacred feast day had he not feared the uprising of the people. Since the beginning of time, formal religion, lacking spirituality, has condoned murder and has justified killing its enemies. They wear long robes and say deceiving prayers which hide their inner corruption, associate with the lowest criminals and plot the death of Divine Messengers who expose their hypocrisy. Jesus
came to destroy such corrupt systems and to establish the teaching of salvation through Divine works. He knew that to expose them meant His life would be taken, but He was confident He could conquer death and demonstrate over the grave, for the grave has no power over one who has overcome the world, flesh, sin and temptation. He went forth a “lamb among wolves”, the Son of God, to suffer the death of a thief and be reviled at the hands of those who were supposed to be the Saviours of their people. Such has always been the fate of those who come to teach soul illumination, heal the sick and perform the works of the Divine kingdom.

(26:6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13)—“Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat. But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? For she hath wrought a good work upon me. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her”.

The woman unconsciously anoints the Master before He was to be betrayed and crucified, showing the influence of Infinite Spirit and the guidance of an Unseen Hand. Her sacred oil symbolizes the spirit of sacrifice, also the value of spiritual service unto the Master.

(26:14-15-16-17-18-19-20-21)—“Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at
hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my dis-
ciples. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them;
and they made ready the passover. Now when the even
was come, he sat down with the twelve. And as they
did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you
shall betray me”.

Those who attain mastery over the flesh perceive the
thoughts of others and can feel the sinister plot of an enemy.

Jesus here demonstrates that He is a Master of Mind Science,
and that He knows thoughts expressed in silence. This is a
phase of Mind Science which the Author has often performed
for his students, showing the value of the power of thought in
the silence.

(26:22-23-24-25-26-27-28)—“And they were exceeding sor-
rowful, and began every one of them to say unto him,
Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dip-
peth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray
me. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him; but
woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed!
It had been good for that man if he had not been born.
Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Mas-
ter, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. And as they
were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake
it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this
is my body. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and
give it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it: For this is my
blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for
the remission of sins”.

The guilty person knowing the Master has read his
thoughts reveals his anxiety and guilt. A perfect demonstration
of the Science of Mind is given when the destruction of Judas is
foretold. Jesus speaks of bread as the symbol of His body and
asks His disciples to remember Him each time they eat. Remem-
bering the “bread as His body” meant that He may be in their
thoughts continually, and when they drink to remember “His
blood of the New Testament as a memorial to Him.” His blood
was shed for all those who were righteous minded for the re-
mission of sins, means it was an example of overcoming sin to all
those who follow in His footsteps and do Divine works. His
blood was not remission of sins for those who are evil minded
and who live selfishly and fail to develop their spiritual talents
and gifts, remission is conditional otherwise Jesus Christ would be a party to all manner of evil, crime and wrong living. Unless the person reforms and follows Christ there could not be any remission of their sins, for God is Good, Justice and Love and governs through the Spiritual Law of Compensation, or sowing and reaping.

(26:29-30-31-32)—“But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father’s kingdom. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives, Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee”.

The radiant Christ arranges His farewell to His disciples while He passes through the mastery of death and the grave. Knowing that death has no power over those who attain, He accepts the mission of His Father in preference to His own Will.

(26:33-34-35-36-37-38-39-40-41)—“Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended, because of thee, yet will I never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder, and he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death; tarry ye here, and watch with me. And he went a little farther and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me! Nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What! Could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch, and pray, that ye enter not into temptation; the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.”
The Infinite Will is to sacrifice the flesh to the power of Spirit. The sleeping disciples symbolizes the inactive Christians, who fail to see the approach of the betrayal of Christianity when the teachings of the Master are delivered into the hands of sinners who forbid the healing and the doing of Divine works.

(26:42-43-44-45-46-47-48-49-50-51-52) — "He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. Rise, let us be going; behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude, with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Jesus and took him. And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword."

The plot laid by the evil-minded who conspired with the High Priest bears its fruit. The ignorant come, being led by the betraying disciple, Judas, who had been bribed by the High Priest to play his part. Peter began to use physical resistance and cut off a servant's ear, but Jesus condemned all violence and predicted death for those who use the sword. This example makes it forever impossible to be a Christian and yet take part in physical conflict or wars of destruction which violate all Christian precepts of self-sacrifice and love.

(26:53-54-55-56-57-58-59-60-61-62-63-64) — “Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall pres-
ently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter followed him afar off, unto the high priest’s palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it which these witness against thee? But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven."

The High Priest first tries to condemn the Christ by using false witnesses, but finds that no crime can be testified against Him. However, the High priest by placing his own construction upon the answers to his questions, condemns Jesus to death. The real reason for the condemnation of Jesus was jealousy. They were jealous of the popularity which Jesus enjoyed and the Divine powers of mind over matter which He demonstrated. They visioned the fall of Judaism, the ceasing of their income and the condemnation of their religion as false teachings if His works continued. Their sins and schemes were the fulfillment of Divine prophecy. Jesus could have summoned invisible powers to His aid which would have destroyed the High Priest and all of His false witnesses in the twinkling of
an eye, but the Divine Will was that the radiant Christ was to prove there is no death for the righteous.

(26:65-66-67-68-69-70-71-72-73-74-75)—"Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands. Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee? Now Peter sat without in the palace; and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech betrayeth thee. Then he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly".

Divine prophecy is fulfilled, Peter proves unworthy of His Master and "denys Him thrice". Peter represents the faithless type of disciples which all great teachers have had; being negative minded and lacking spirituality, they flee from persecution.

(27:1-2-3-4-5)—"When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver, to the chief priests and elders. Saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? See thou to that. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself".
Judas, the betrayer of Christ, fulfills the prophecy by destroying himself as all evil-minded sinners do. He is lost physically, mentally and spiritually as a penalty for sinning against Truth or the Holy Ghost, for that sin is unpardonable. The betrayer represents the present day betrayer of Truth who comes seeking personal gain or material benefits from Divinity, yet is unwilling to reform from evil ways. Failing to receive same, they go out and swear falsely against the Divine Messenger who has come to show them the true Christ way to spiritual redemption. The Author has experienced such betrayal, and Super Mind Science with its Christ Truth and demonstrations has come up through great tribulation, healing all manner of disease, casting out sin and giving powers of spiritual understanding to all who came seeking.

(27:6-7-8-9-10-11-12-13-14)—"And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly".

As the Master of life stands accused, He answers not a word, demonstrating the highest type of self-control and mental composure. Since He had overcome all revenge His mind had only compassion for His accusers. This is the highest example of spirituality, self-abnegation and sacrifice. The lesson to learn from this demonstration is self-control at the expense of physical condemnation and punishment as a test of the development of the principle of Divine spiritual love within.
(27:15-16-17-18-19-20-21-22-23-24-25-26)—“Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore, when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man; for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children. Then released he Barabbas unto them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified”.

The hypocrisy of Pilate and his evasion of responsibility exemplifies the cowardice of officials who commit murder in the name of Justice to satisfy a group of dishonest religious politicians who thirst after the blood of the righteous. Later in life, Pilate suffered far more than the Master, he suffered political defeat then isolation on a mountain and finally suicide. Some traditions relate that the real Pontius Pilate who condemned Our Lord was secretly crucified by the Emperor Caiaphas, because he incurred the displeasure of the Samaritans and also the former Emperor Tiberius. The story relates that Pilate was arrested, bound in chains and secretly crucified by imperial orders in the dungeon of the palace, and his body was buried at (Vienne on the Rhone) by relatives who erected a pyramidal
Egyptian monument fifty-two feet high and named the location Pontius Pilate's Tomb. The fulfillment of the prophecy by Jesus "that it was better had that man never been born" was fulfilled in the case of both Judas and Pilate. This demonstrates that the crucifixion was an act of sin and was not arranged by the heavenly Father, for would God who is Love cause sinners to kill His son, then wilfully destroy them for doing it? If He did He would not be God, or could He do so and yet be Good? The answer is no, for God is beyond personal violence, enmity, and revenge. The Divine Mind demonstrates over matter and Divinity in the form of Christ and rises in glory, proving individual soul immortality, mind over matter, and personal sacrifice of life for the cause of Good, God, Love, Truth and Light in the lesson of the crucifixion.

(27:27-28-29-30-31-32-33-34-35) — "Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name; him they compelled to bear his cross. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull. They gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots; that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet. They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots".

The greatest Master of Spirituality who ever lived is killed as a criminal, suffering death because of the lies and plots framed by the high priest, showing the degree of sin committed with religious influences back of it. The prophecies are fulfilled when they cast lots on His vesture. A lasting example of religious bigotry and intolerance was established, holding it up to ridicule forever. Regardless of what may be said, the Truth re-
mains that any type of religious jealousy and bigotry which causes the death or imprisonment of innocent Divine Messengers under the title of Christianity or righteous indignation, is the lowest type of sin, and any sin against Truth or the Holy Ghost is unpardonable. To those so-called Christians of today who say “Christ died for our sins”, we say “no, Christ died because of your sins.”

(27:36-37-38-39-40-41-42-43) — “And sitting down, they watched him there; And set up over his head, his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself, If thou be the Son of God come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others, himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God”.

The carnal-minded were foolish to the extent that they believed death had conquered the Christ and dared Him to save Himself. They little knew that His good deeds had already saved Him, for “there are none so blind as those who will not see”. The sins of these misguided mortals were visited on their race, for His blood has been upon the hands of their children who have suffered because of their iniquity. Every prophecy He made shall be fulfilled.

(27:44-45-46-47-48-49-50-51-52-53-54) — “The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying Eli, Eli, lama, sabachthani? That is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to
save him. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the vail of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept, arose. And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly, this was the Son of God.”

The flesh which was the physical vehicle of the Christ cried out, “God why hast thou forsaken me”, fulfilling the prophecy “the flesh is weak, but the spirit is strong,” and revealing the fears of mortal mind. Then began the demonstrations of Infinite Spirit, the dead came forth from the graves and the earth quaked as the Son of Glory overcame death. Then the mortals who had doubted, revealed their belief in Him as the Son of God, for demonstration of Truth proved His power.

(27:55-56-57-58-59-60-61)—“And many women were there, beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee’s children. When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus’s disciple: He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth. And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre”.

Divine Mind finds a way to bury the Master in a new tomb. He is wrapped in clean linen and placed in the tomb that He may demonstrate He had overcome the grave. A stone is rolled against the door as His friends sat there grieving for Him who was the “light of the world”.

(27:62-63-64-65-66)—“Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

came together unto Pilate, Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead; so the last error shall be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch”.

The religious killers became uneasy thinking that Jesus might prove His prophecy by rising again after three days, so they made sure that the physical body which they believed to be Jesus would be kept secure, and if He did arise He would be imprisoned in the tomb. They also feared that His disciples might try to take His body away and convince the people that He had risen when He had not. This shows distinctly how materialism which only worships and idolizes the flesh, fails to grasp the true significance of “His rising”. Little did they dream that He who was willing to lay aside the physical for the cause of Truth would be least of all interested in raising that physical body again. There is no doubt but that He meant that the spiritual body would raise. Their sin was the most deplorable ever committed in the history of humanity, they sinned against Truth, the Holy Ghost, the laws of man and the laws of God, yet those who followed them continued to accept religious teaching from murderers because of their high office.

(28:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre. And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and, rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye; for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here; for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that is risen from the dead; and behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye
see him: lo, I have told you'.

Infinite Spirit sends a messenger from the immortal planes of mind and being. "He rolls the stone away" proving that Spirit is never overcome by flesh, and that the righteous can overcome death and the grave. "The keepers" who symbolize mortal mind limitation fear the Divine messenger as the powerful vibratory forces of Spirit produce an earthquake. The followers of the Master are delighted to find that the grave could not bind Him, that He was Master of death even as He was of life and that He was living at that moment in glory.

(28:8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15)—"And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid; go tell my brethren, that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers. Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day".

The religious conspirators against the Son of Divinity continue until the last, they seek to suppress the Truth, and keep the people in ignorance of Divine Truth, Love and power as manifested in Jesus, the Christ. They represent a certain type who exist today, they meet in councils and decide to suppress the healing as performed by Jesus and to stress His blood sacrifice and the ritualism based on His death, ignoring the great Truth, which pertains to His life and mastery. They bribe officials to kill and imprison anyone who comes to do the healing and Christ work, accusing the Divine messenger falsely and doing all manner of sin against Him. Super Mind Science has endured persecution, especially the Founder thereof, who has been slandered and persecuted as he went from city to city healing the sick and teaching the kingdom of righteousness,
power and demonstration, yet his persecutors claimed to be Christians. Truth continues to overcome the citadels of evil and establish Good and Divinity which is doing the “will of Him who sent us.” (28:16-17-18-19-20)—“Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped him; but some doubted. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost; Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen”.

Jesus fulfills all righteousness and prophecy and appears to His disciples after His physical death. He sends forth His disciples to heal the sick and do the Divine works, after which He promised to be with them always. This is the finish of the mastery of Spirit over flesh and mind over matter, the closing scene of the greatest drama of life, glory and spiritual attainment, the most comforting doctrine which humanity has ever received. He is the ideal of every Super Mind Scientist who strives to imitate His Divine works, triumph over the flesh and glimpse the victory of the soul over matter.

Greatest Teacher

To the metaphysician, Jesus is the “light of the world”, the greatest physician and noblest of teachers. In Super Mind Science we accept Him as Our Saviour in the sense that His demonstrations are the proof of Divine Will over disease, sorrow and sin and we know that anyone who follows His example in healing and helping humanity will attain spiritual illumination and soul immortality. We accept His life as an example of salvation to be followed and practiced as a living philosophy of life, soul and being. We know that one saves their soul by good deeds only and that the blood sacrifice of Jesus Christ is a symbol of overcoming death and the grave through spiritual power. We reject the idea of His physical blood saving wilfull sinners who live carelessly and scorn Divinity by a simple admission of belief in Jesus Christ, for that doctrine could do nothing other than develop mental weaklings because dependence means death while independence means life. Jesus came to establish the
kingdom of righteousness, **He** did not come to provide a means of escape for liars, thieves and hypocrites, or to be a party to sin under the assumed name of Justice.

**Rituals**  Unless reformation follows conversion nothing is accomplished. Rituals and ceremonies are the works of man and have no Divine power, for one man who himself is a sinner can never forgive the sins of another sinner. Only by observing the laws of Life, Truth, Love and Light can one attain to Divine heavenly harmony, peace and bliss. The keys to power in Super Mind Science reveal the pathway of mastership, but the students themselves must do the attaining, for we sow as we reap and reap as we sow, therefore all should sow to Spirit, Love and Truth and reap immortality.
“Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein; for the time is at hand.”—(Revelation 1:3).

The Scripture is interpreted according to one’s understanding, the scientific interpretation given herein is to assist the student of Mind and Life so they may be prepared for the fulfillment of the prophecy “for all things hidden shall be revealed”. This revelation is only possible when the writer has inspiration. Theology does not explain the Scripture, it merely teaches it. These interpretations are given in the spiritual sense and for that reason they may be unpopular to the mortal concept of those whose mind is untrained in metaphysical understanding, but by mental application one can see in this remarkable series of spiritual vision, the history and future of true Christianity. One can see the rise of materialism and formal theology and its fall, the coming of the wisdom of the “Far East” to the West, and the rise of the positive teaching of the Science which Christ demonstrated as it shows to the world mastery over disease, sin and death. The Author’s part in this work is to make known the Truth regarding the Divine revelation and redemption of mankind.

(Revelation 1:1-2-3)—“The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. Blessed is he that readeth and they that heard the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand”.

Divine revelation reveals that “the time is at hand”, meaning the “revelation” concerns the present life and time and does not concern in entirety the things to happen in life after death. The message came from the Messengers of Truth which give forth all revelations. The record of Truth is eternal, and like true Science of Mind and Life, its doctrines are eternal.
(1:4-5-6)—“John to the seven churches which are in Asia; Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen”.

The mastery of all Truth and Light is ascribed to Jesus who healed the sick, taught the Truth and overcame death. Through His example we are shown the mastery over flesh and how to become kings or rulers through the Holy Spirit or God. The overcoming of matter by the power of mind and Spirit reveals that man is made in the image of God who is All-good, and that Jesus was the exemplification of that Good.

(1:7-8-9-10-11-12)—“Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so. Amen. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. I, John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spirit on the Lord’s day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me, And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks”.

The voice of eternal consciousness, the Alpha or first cause of life and light, and Omega the last cause which is eternal Spirit speaks unto the mind of the prophet, giving him a message for the original churches of Christ which were in Asia. The seven churches symbolize the five physical senses and two
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

spiritual senses, intuition and intelligence, which combined produce man’s light and understanding. The power back of the seven senses are the seven planes of mind, symbolized by the “seven golden candlesticks”. Super Mind Science teaches the transcending of these planes consciously so one may know the realm of soul while yet on earth, for “the time is at hand” when the primal elements of life can be controlled through the Science of Life, and mastery over disease can be attained by all who love Truth and Light. Those abiding in the Spirit pass beyond mortality into life, knowing that God is Good, Love and Truth manifest within.

(1:13)—“And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle”.

Infinite Spirit clothed with love abides in the spiritual senses, but mind must be concentrated upon it to understand this sublime Truth. It is likened unto the “Son of man” because He overcame and manifested as the true image and essence of the Holy Spirit.

(1:14)—“His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire”.

His head and his hair white as snow is a symbol of purity, and his eyes the flame of fire is the symbol of light or eternal wisdom. He was the pure motionless Infinite Spirit, Father of life. When the flesh is overcome through mind, He manifests to the individual consciousness.

(1:15)—“And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters”.

“Brass” symbolizes mortal mind, “burned in a furnace” means consumed by passions. “His voice as the sound of many waters” means many souls, for soul is symbolized by the element of water, the conscience is the voice of the Infinite which speaks in the consciousness of all mankind, telling him the consequences of sin and the beauty of spiritual mastery.

(1:16)—“And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength”.

The “seven stars” in his right or positive hand are the seven creative influences which govern the thoughts of every conscious being who attains to creative mentality. They are, Strength, Honor, Glory, Blessings, Power, Riches and Wisdom,
and through these elements of Spirit and influence all beings manifest Godly powers. The “two-edged sword” is the Law of Compensation which cuts down the wicked but keeps the way of the righteous clear. “His countenance as the sun” means the source of spiritual light, wisdom and positive creative energy of mind and Spirit.

(1:17-18-19-20) — “And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest, are the seven churches”.

Every symbol has a two-fold meaning, the scientific, and the ordinary or literal, here the other meaning of the stars and seven candlesticks is given. “He that liveth” means the source of Life, Light and immortality. “The angels of the churches” are the seven Divine principles mentioned above which preserve all Divine institutions that function in perfect heavenly harmony with Infinite Spirit and Love.

(2:1-2-3-4-5) — “Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write: These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name’s sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. Nevertheless I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. Remember, therefore from whence thou art fallen; and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent”.

Infinite Spirit, All-knowing, All-seeing Mind knows how Truth should be dealt with, recognizing the sins of the church as well as those of individuals. The voice of Truth threatens to
withdraw its spiritual wisdom from the church unless it returns to "the first works", which were healing the sick and doing the Divine works of Christ and His apostles. The church had drifted into ceremonialism and was neglecting doing the good deeds, substituting salvation by sacrifice and belief for salvation by works. It is evident that the judgment referred to was sent against the churches, for they ceased to exist, and the system which sprang up thereafter also neglected the Divine works, killed and sinned until the light of the seven candlesticks was withdrawn and the earth was plunged into a dark age of spiritual despair from which it is just emerging at this writing. This darkness created the necessity for the discovery of Super Mind Science and the re-establishing of the demonstrations of power as performed by Jesus and His apostles, for all teachings which exclude the Divine works fall short of the requirements to be called a "church of Christ" and their adherents will likewise fall short of the requirement for soul immortality.

(2:6-7)—"But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God".

The Nicolaitanes were a sect of supposed Christians who bowed before statues and exhibited phallic emblems of pagan origin. They created their own saints and performed magical rites with a sexual suggestion. They claimed Divinity for physical beings and sensations and mingled in orgies of idolatrous feasts. They brought about the impure ideas of the Son of God being married to mortals and the asceticism of priests as a necessity to salvation of the soul, and a doctrine of a physical illumination. Some of these absurd doctrines later found their way into the Christian church and brought all manner of punishment on the church, creating divisions and sub-divisions. This resulted in the Divine works being pronounced by some "charlatanism" and the true saints being killed and burned in public places.

(2:8-9-10-11)—"And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; I know thy works and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the
synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days; be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death”.

Poverty and righteousness go hand in hand, those who are righteous are rich in Spirit although they may be poor materially. The evil or adversary of good imprisons the righteous, but they endure and win the crown of life, for self-mastery overcomes the second death, which is loss of memory and spiritual identity. Good deeds are good seeds which bear their fruit in the immortal planes of mind; illumined by Spirit, Love, and Truth they light the way of the Pilgrim soul unto Divinity.

(2:12-13-14-15-16)—“And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges. I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan’s seat is; and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes which thing I hate. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth”.

The Spirit tells the church to follow the Truth or be destroyed. It is forbidden to sacrifice before idols or statues or to teach the doctrine of fornication or phallic worship inherited from the worshippers of Balaam of old. Infinite Spirit threatens to come with the “sword of my mouth” which is Truth and Love and Spiritual Purity.

(2:17)—“He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it”.
The "hidden manna" is the sweet nectar of life within the human body which is produced by the glands; when mind is concentrated on blissful Infinite Spirit it prolongs life. The "white stone" is the soul, reasoning faculty, or philosopher's stone. "The new name written" is "Om" meaning pure Divinity which is known in its essence only by those who receive it.

(2:18)—"And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write: These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass".

The flame of fire of the eyes symbolizes the at-one-ment with the Divine Mind. "His feet are like fine brass" plainly shows the power of Truth or Divine Mind to overpower matter. The fire is the baptism of the Holy Ghost whose power consumes all sin and disease, showing the power of Divinity over matter and sin.

(2:19-20-21-22-23)—"I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works".

False teachings of Divinity mixed with phallicism are rebuked, and the doom of its followers is foretold. Those who eat things sacrificed to physical personalities or idols commit sin, for God is above and beyond all idols. "Killing her children with death" means they will lose soul identity and shall never know life after death. The Science of Life and Mind is true spiritual and mental purification and that is the only true religious doctrine. Any form of ritualism or phallic magic is blasphemous, for God is beyond sect, sex, cast and class, He is pure motionless Infinite Spirit, Love and Truth, and the only true communion is mental, not physical.
(2:24-25-26-27-28-29)—"But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have already hold fast till I come. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers; even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches"

The Divine works are healing, and aiding humanity to solve its problems. He who performs them is promised power and mastery over the nations, for all seek the one who heals them and teaches them The Truth, The Way and The Life.

(3:1-2-3-4-5-6)—"And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die; for I have not found thy works perfect before God. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard; and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches"

Infinite Mind demands mental purity and spiritual power, which comes from doing good deeds. "Be thou watchful and strengthen the things which remain that are ready to die," meaning to heal the sick and teach life. If this is not done, thy works shall not be perfect before God, Truth and Light. "The few who had not defiled their garments" were those who were doing the Divine works, "they are worthy". "He that over-
cometh" is he who becomes master of mind, life and self, his name is to be confessed before the Father in heaven.

(3:7-8-9-10-11-12)—"And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it; for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God; and he shall go no more out; and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is New Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God; and I will write upon him my new name".

"He that openeth and no man shutteth" is Christ, or all who attain to supreme spiritual mastery, becoming one with Him through Divine power. Those of evil minds are to be brought to the feet of Divine Truth to worship Infinite Spirit. "Hold fast" to the principles of Truth, Love and Light otherwise the crown of attainment will be lost. The "New Jerusalem" is a new condition of life through Truth and revelation. The Old Jerusalem was a place of materialism and greed, therefore the "New Jerusalem" is its opposite, a condition of spirituality which is to come through Mind Science and the restoration of the Divine works of Christ as a means of salvation, and the passing away of the theories of belief and sacrifice for atonement of sins which the sinners do not try to overcome. "Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God and he shall go no more out" refers to the teachings of self-mastery and mind over matter as taught in Super Mind Science which unfolds the powers of mastery in man. It creates all things new.
through revealing God in mind, spiritual energy, Truth, Love and Justice, healing the sick and doing the Will of the Divine Father; it raises the standards of its followers. “By their fruits ye shall know them”, “they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover”.

(3:13-14-15-16-17)—“He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. And unto the angel of the church of Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot; I would thou wert cold or hot. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and poor, and blind, and naked”.

“Neither cold or hot” is symbolical of a careless mental state where the individual fails to do the Divine works and becomes negligent in their spiritual duties. The church whose members become careless minded, concentrating only on worldly riches become “poor and naked” spiritually, or they lack spiritual vision and power to do the Divine works, for all material wealth is but illusion and will pass away; only Spirit is eternal.

(3:18-19-20-21-22)—“I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: Be zealous therefore, and repent. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches”.

“Gold tried in the fire” is mind power which overcomes the passions, lust and envy of carnal mind. “White raiment” is soul purity which comes from overcoming the lower nature through inner desire and concentration of the mind on good. “Anoint thine eyes with eyesalve” is to control thy vision and see only
Good, Truth and Love. "To him that overcometh" the flesh and attains to mastership he shall "sit in the throne" of spiritual immortality even as Our Lord, Jesus Christ did, for those who doeth His works are one with Him. Belief and prayer can never attain this desired state, only self-control and mental realization of the Will of the Father can overcome the illusions of corporeality, for then the Master enters into our consciousness and "sups with us".

(4:1-2-3-4-5)—"After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven; and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. And immediately I was in the spirit; and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God".

The vision of the throne of Truth reveals the great All-seeing Presence on the highest plane of mind, surrounded by the elders of Truth crowned with mastership over the world. The seven lamps of Spirit illumine the planes of glory and power as the voice of Truth and prophecy proceeds from the throne under the influence of the seven Spirits of God which govern the cycles of time and ages of progression. The twenty-four elders symbolize the twelve brain convolutions of man and the twelve spiritual states of mind which are the means of man receiving intelligence and illumination.

(4:6)—"And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts, full of eyes before and behind".

"The sea of glass" symbolizes the peace of the realm of soul which exists in the depths of man's inner spiritual self. Surrounded by four beasts means he is clothed in elements of Earth,
the body; Air, the mind; Fire, the spirit and Water, the soul. These elements compose man's being which is the vehicle of the soul.

(4:7)—"And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle".

"The first beast like a lion" symbolizes the body or flesh, "the second beast like a calf" is the soul clothed in etheric substance. "The third had the face of a man" symbolizes the mentality or individual carnal consciousness, "the fourth beast was like a flying eagle" symbolizes the Spirit which is propelled by thought which can be released from the body and can soar to the realm of soul and return again, for "John was in the Spirit on the Lord's day", likewise Paul says, "it is better to be at home with the Lord and be absent from the body than to be at home in the body and be absent from the Lord". The Science of Mind and Life reveals the proper way to liberate the consciousness from matter and the way to understand God and Good while we live on earth, for God is a God of the living, not a God of the dead.

(4:8-9-10-11)—"And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever. The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created".

The beasts or beings of earth lay aside all thoughts of self and individual attainment when they behold the glory of Infinite Spirit who lives for ever and forever. All beings sing His praise, for He giveth the Spirit of Life to all beings, symbolized by "the wings full of eyes". They sing "Holy, Holy" before the throne of Divine Mind which created all things and gave intelligence to matter, for Spirit is the only reality, and Divinity "the light of the world."
(5:1-2-3-4-5) — "And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not, behold: the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof".

The "right hand" or Divine creative power is contained in the seven Divine principles of mind which created and are the seven planes of mind. It is also the seven receptive powers of the soul which Jesus, "the lion of the tribe of Juda" fully opened and mastered. However, all can open these powers if they forsake carnality and do the works of Spirit and Infinite Love.

(5:6) — "And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth".

The "seven horns" is the control of the seven spirits of God's Divine influence and power. The "seven eyes" is the complete opening of the seven seals within the human soul, giving perfect spiritual sense perception and wisdom. "The lamb" or Love that was slain is Jesus the Christ, He manifested the perfect mastership of the powers, becoming the image and likeness of His heavenly Father. Super Mind Science in its advanced studies teaches the technique of opening these seven seals and the harmonizing with the seven Spirits of God mentally, the student thereby attaining spiritual illumination, Divine wisdom and soul immortality.

(5:7-8-9-10) — "And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, saying,"
Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people and nation; And hast made us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth”.

The “lamb” that was slain or the sacrifice of the physical, symbolised by “His blood” opens the Divine book of Nature, Intelligence and Spirit. “Thou wast slain and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood” reveals the true path of mastership, which means to renounce the powers of evil and the flesh. His followers who do this become Masters and kings and priests unto God, which gives them power to reign on earth or to rule over physical problems and conditions.

(5:11-12-13-14)—“And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever”.

Those who overcome the world and their body, are worthy of the influence of the seven creative spirits. All creatures high and low sing their praises, for there is nothing higher than mastership or beyond Infinite Mind, Spirit, Truth and Love.

(6:1-2)—“And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer”.

The spiritual influence of the soul and mastership go forth conquering matter, materialism and the carnal world of illusion. This influence gives unto the righteous, peace, power and bliss, and overcomes the turbulent conditions of mortal mind.
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

(6:3-4)—“And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one and another; and there was given unto him a great sword”.

The power of flesh which struggles against Spirit can be compared to the contrasting opposites of Nature, the positive and negative, the red and white. Materialism or red uses the physical powers received from Infinite Spirit to kill, and to create wars in order to satisfy the influence of destruction in the carnal mind. It goes forth destroying, seeking to overpower the soul, symbolized by white, but the Spirit will not always struggle with the flesh, for the Spirit will rise up and the flesh will be destroyed.

(6:5-6)—“And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see, And I beheld, and, lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine”.

The “pale horse with death as the rider” spreads death and disease in a world war in which supposed Christian nations are the combatants. The poor pay the supreme sacrifice for victory. They are used as men in bondage against their will, and are sent to the field of blood and death to satisfy those who measure life in personal gain. How soon men forget the injunction, “those who kill by the sword shall die by the sword”. No good ever came from destruction of life, for good is not assisted by evil and hatred. God is Love therefore cannot become hate or bless hate. Destruction is the work of evil, the adversary of good, therefore true Christians should accept death before becoming instruments of the forces of darkness. “If thine enemy strike thee upon one cheek, turn the other” is the law of Divinity and Christ, representative of the sacrifice on Calvary and that the cross of darkness, negation and sin can be overcome.

(6:7-8)—“And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold a pale horse; and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And
power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth”.

The forces of commercialism and greed measure the personal gain involved through the slaughter of mankind. In the midst of death and destruction of human beings, the greedy count pennies and the supplies necessary to carry on the deplorable business of human carnage. This is because mankind in general knows little or nothing of mind control and their emotions are easily excited by stories of the cruelty of the enemy. All manner of devices are used to brutalize man and make him hate his fellowman. The scales of evil are balanced on one side with gain and the other with loss, for the Law of Compensation is, that evil shall not prosper.

(6:9-10-11)—“And when he had opened the first seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, Holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled”.

Those killed innocently are gathered to the eternal altar that the prophecy of the goodness of God may be fulfilled and mankind may learn the evil in committing sin. The Law of Compensation working through the processes of evolution brings suffering upon the earth as the result of the sin of killing committed by the nations of the earth.

(6:12-13-14-15-16-17)—“And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood: And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the
rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"

Disturbances in the earth usually follow the sinning of nations. The vibrations of evil thoughts upset the equilibrium of the earth, the elements of Nature and the forces of evil expand themselves and clash, thus causing great calamities and famines. The fear of God and Good manifests in all the earth as mankind realizes the power of Infinite Spirit is set against him.

(7:1-2-3)—"And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea. Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads".

The "seal in the forehead" is the mark of spirituality, or the living Truth which manifests through reason whose faculty is the conscious mind. All who receive the seal of reason in the conscious brain become true children of the Spirit, the Life and Truth, exercising mastership over the problems of life, and becoming one with the Infinite. The physiological mark is a crescent formed in the lower portion of the forehead, showing the cells of spirituality developed while the cells of materiality are undeveloped. A very small percentage of people possess this mark.

(7:4-5-6-7-8-9-10)—"And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nepthalim were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe
of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand. After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb”.

The “hundred and forty-four thousand” represents the small percentage who attain to reason and spirituality. This is also symbolical of the small percentage of people living on earth who enter into life immortal through the straight gate of righteousness and through overcoming sin. The multitude of spiritually pure, wearing their robes of purity and mastership, assemble before the throne of Spirit with palms, symbolical of comfort in their hands. They are those who overcame the flesh, the adversary and mortal temptation through mind over matter. (7:11-12) — “And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God. Saying, Amen; Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen”.

Infinite Mind enthroned in wisdom is worshipped by beings of Light, or Angelic Messengers of Good, for all Good revolves around the throne of Infinite Grace and Peace. The worship of the All-good, All-knowing God exists forever and ever, manifesting on the immortal planes of mind where mortal consciousness has been overcome. (7:13-14-15-16-17) — “And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? And whence came they? And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest, And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth
on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters; and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes”.

Those following after Christ, being cleansed by the Truth of Spirit overcome the flesh. When they attain they pass beyond all mortal sense, appetite, temperature, and other mortal sensations. Having received water from the fountain of immortal life, all grief and sorrow pass away, since the world of matter and all of its delusions pass into oblivion to him who exists in Eternal Love.

(8:1-2-3-4-5-6)—“And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel’s hand. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound”.

The evolutionary processes of Nature prepare to destroy matter and all of its claims of superiority over Spirit. The vibration of the seven cycles strikes the earth at the sound of the trumpets, announcing the recapitulation of the ages and cycles, as the heavenly throne of wisdom continues to guide mankind to his spiritual destiny.

(8:7-8-9-10)—“The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth; and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea; and the third part of the sea became blood; And the third part of the creatures which
were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters'.

Man is composed of a being subdivided into three parts, body, matter; soul, Divinity; and Spirit, mind. His body, one-third of his being is affected through the changes of Nature. This one-third is destroyed through the clashing of elements at the sound of the trumpets of time, but Mind and Divinity are not affected, for matter is temporal while Mind is eternal.

(8:11-12-13)—“And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound”!

All planetary bodies of matter are affected by time and the decaying energies called Wormwood. The voice of Spirit proclaims the end of materiality as the death of matter dims the sunlight of understanding of those who have not attained. “The angel flying through the midst of heaven” is symbolical of the race of men who shall rise above the plane of visibility and consciously transcend the planes of Mind through the influence of the seven cycles of progression.

(9:1-2-3-4)—“And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing,
neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads”.

The decaying energies attack those not having the seal of reason and spirituality in their foreheads, in preparation for the destruction of matter and the triumph of spiritual perfection. As the forces of matter crumble before the receding sun, the advancing cycle. “Thy Will be done on earth as in heaven” manifests. Then the spiritual forces of wisdom and light manifest, uplifting man’s being.

(9:5-6-7-8-9-10-11) — “And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates, as it were, breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails; and their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon”.

The spiritual forces clash with the flesh forces or evil, and the destroyer which is greed and lust makes war with the elect. “The sting of the scorpion” is the sting of scandal and untruth uttered against Good, God, Truth and Brotherly Love by unthinking mentalities, producing its fruit in human misery, sorrow and racial hatred. Seekers of light are driven before the assaulting hordes of materiality until through the sacrifice of materiality they attain light.

(9:12-13-14-15) — “One woe is past; and, behold, there comes two woes more hereafter. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, loose the four angels which are bound
in the great river Euphrates. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men'.

The forces of matter are loosed in the combustion of atomic energy and force. Materialism or Euphrates is bound no more and it destroys its ownself through evil conflicts, for the nature of evil is self destruction. However, only one-third of man, which is matter, is subject to these destroying agencies, for Mind and Spirit are eternal qualities, not subject to the forces of darkness.

(9:16-17-18)—"And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand; and I heard the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone; and the heads of the horses were as heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths'.

The fires of hatred, the smokes of passion, and the brimstone of envy, hasten the end of matter and materialism through their destructive conflict and words of hatred, falsehood and curses which darken the sunlight of Love and Christ Truth.

(9:19-20-21)—"For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts'.

Matter endures until the end of the great conflict, worshipping personal gain, gold and earthly Gods. It never repents of sin but goes on the downward path toward destruction and self annihilation, taking part in fornication, vice and sin, for such is the nature of matter and materialism.

(10:1-2-3)—"And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as it were the sun, and
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

his feet as pillars of fire: And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth. And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices'.

The angel of light of the sixth cycle comes in the clouds of doubt and misunderstanding, clothed with the rainbow or promise of life in the form of Divine Mind Science. It crowns the illumined head with heavenly wisdom which saves mankind from himself and sin. This Light and Truth heals the sick and demonstrates Love and Light, and brings the baptism of Spirit and Fire to replace the inert ceremonies of materialism which Spirit has overthrown. The flames of spiritual energy reach downward and touch the earth, consuming sin and mental impurities. “He had in his hand a little book open” or keys to power which teach how one can overcome the flesh and do the Christ work. The misgivings of theology are replaced with the new message of wisdom which gives an understanding of the facts concerning Life and Being. The right, or positive foot rests upon the sea, symbol of the soul giving to man spiritual mastership, the left foot stands upon conquered matter. Man functions as a super being through the one and only Super Mind Science of true spiritual mastery, which has become the new message. The citadels of ignorance, disease and sin crumble before its onward march to victory and glorious attainment.

(10:4-5-6-7)—“And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven. And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are herein, that there should be time no longer: But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.”

“The seven thunders” or Truths pertaining to human progress were not ready to have all secrets of power revealed, and left the keys to demonstration to be discovered by sincere
seekers of the true light of Truth, Wisdom and Love through the evolution of mankind and Divine Messengers. When the time is ripe the Messenger of power presents the keys of Mind over matter, revealing the intention and Will of Infinite Spirit which liveth for ever and ever. Mortals who obey the heavenly command and accept the golden keys of Divine Mind Science transcend the planes of mortal Mind and realize the at-one-ment or mystery of God, as “He hath declared to His servants, the prophets” the message of Mind over matter and Spirit over flesh. (10:8-9-10-11)—“And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel’s hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. And he said unto me, Thou must prophecy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings”.

The voice of Truth commands that mortals take Divine Mind Science and “eat it up” or consume it mentally. Do not be surprised if Truth is bitter in your carnal mouth, for great souls have had to overcome this same bitterness that Truth may live, and the prophets of all nations have had to overcome to endure. By breaking the tender ties of human relationship and matter, they attained self mastery and reached the sublime heights of spiritual discernment, wisdom and Love. Truth “is sweet in the mouth”, or in the beginning when seeking, until it demands that you strike at the root of the tree of delusion which says that matter is Divine and God is personality. Truth places the pilgrim on the pathway of eternal life on their own resources, revealing the reality of Spirit and the transitory nature of matter. (11:1-2-3-4)—“And there was given me a reed like unto a rod; and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months. And I will give power unto my two wit-
nesses, and they shall prophecy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth”.

The “two witnesses” symbolizes mind and Spirit, or Divine Mind Science of positive and negative spiritual power and intelligence. Mind and Spirit, being the eternal qualities of life and being, they measure the Temple of God, or know those who witness their powers. The outer court is those who are outside the pale of Truth and Light, or ignorant of the Science of Life, represented by the witnesses that tread on the holy city, or possess Truth and yet do not recognize its sacred qualities. The power of humility and meekness of mind gives the two witnesses power of prophecy, they prophesy the end of materialism and the dominion of man, they control elements and chemicalize all substances through the alchemy of Love.

(11:5-6-7)—“And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them”.

The power of the witnesses proceeds from the words of Truth and Light manifest through heavenly Messengers. The forces of materialism seek destruction of the doctrines of the witnesses, and apparently kill them, but Truth crushed to earth shall rise again.

(11:8-9-10-11)—“And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another: because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. And after three days and an half the Spirit
of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them”.

Matter is animated by mind and Spirit. The Truth of Divine Science and mind over matter being filled with the wisdom of God, rises again, for the two eternal witnesses must be victors over the grave and death, thus fulfilling the prophecy of immortality for all those who follow the doctrine of the Christ, which is mastership. When mind and Spirit imbued with Divinity illuminate man’s being, materiality stands and gazes at the transformation in surprise. Materialism is afraid of the light of eternal wisdom, which demonstrates the weakness of the flesh and the strength of Spirit. This light overcomes all sin, disease and death.

(11:12-13-14)—“And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither, And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud: and their enemies beheld them. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly”.

The stage is set for the drama of Life and Light, the actors in the scenes are men of earthly ambitions struggling against the spiritual revelations to come. The two witnesses symbolizing Spirit and mind, rise above the clouds of materiality and demonstrate their eternal qualities, while earthquakes or disturbances shock the world of matter. Thus, as usual, matter loses the battle, while the forces of Light and Truth rise in glory and attainment.

(11:15-16-17-18-19)—“And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the
time of the dead that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail”.

The seventh cycle brings forth supreme wisdom, ushering in the era of Christ consciousness and power, spiritualizing the earth and all the nations thereof. All heavenly and earthly powers bow before the throne of Infinite Spirit which manifests forever. The materialistic nations and individuals who persecuted the prophets are brought to justice through the Law of Compensation which decrees that all victories belong to Spirit and Goodness. All promises are fulfilled and the ark and testament sit in the spiritual realm of Life and Light, for a dispensation under Divine law has been finished. The sun has withdrawn the light of materialism and the kingdom of righteousness manifests on earth, giving victory to mind and Spirit.

(12:1-2) — “And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered”.

“The woman clothed with the sun” symbolizes a Divine Science with positive, or sun powers. “The moon under her feet”, or negation overcome, is the victory of the positive spiritual powers over the flesh and all negative conditions which create mental delusion. The twelve stars represent the twelve convolutions, showing that the Science to be, is of the brain or mental in character, exalting the super or higher mind powers over the lower. “The child of the woman” is Infinite Spirit wisdom manifesting which overthrows the powers of darkness and evil.

(12:3-4) — “And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the
woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born”.

The forces of evil, or the “red dragon” seek to devour Wisdom and Intelligence which liberate mankind from ignorance. “The seven heads” or opposites of the seven planes of mind are degrees of negation, sin and darkness. The “ten horns” are the achievement of worldly fame and political power through evil, sin and an alliance with the powers of darkness.

(12:5-6-7-8)—“And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed here there a thousand two hundred and threescore days. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels. And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven”.

The “man child”, Wisdom, is brought forth and is to rule all nations. “It is caught up unto God”, or harmonizes with God, Love, Truth and Light. When conflicts arise and materialism governs in the nations, they cast Wisdom from them and it retires to the wilderness, the home of the sages and seers, for there can be no conflict when Wisdom governs. Divine Science is also cast into the seclusion of the wilderness while mankind is tormented by the dragon of materiality, but wisdom manifests again after a season. The supreme struggle between materialism and Wisdom is carried into the invisible where the angels or invisible powers struggle for mastery over the conscious mind of man, but good triumphs over evil and Spirit over flesh, revealing the power of Infinite mind over matter, which is also victory over death.

(12:9-10-11)—“And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. And
they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death”.

Materialism and the doctrines of devils who do evil unto good persons are cast out, for no evil power can inflict punishment on a good person. The Will of the Infinite would not create a personality opposite to Him, for All-good cannot create evil, nor does it desire to punish its children. Only miscon­cept which is common to mortal man conceives the idea of God creating evil, for would a loving Father All-good, create a Deity of evil to devour His own children who are made in His image? No, such doctrines are but exaggerations of materialism, and Good casts them out into darkness, for no evil can enter the kingdom of Good.

(12:12-13)—“Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, and of the sea! For the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child”.

When the proponents of the doctrines of devils and super­stition see that Wisdom is about to conquer the red dragon of disbelief and materialism, they persecute Divine Science. They think physical force will preserve ignorance and that their position can be made secure through sin, but darkness cannot overpower light, or evil overcome good.

(12:14-15-16-17)—“And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, unto her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the present. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ”.

Divinity protects the Science of Life and Love from the forces of materialism, and the earth opens up and swallows the
flood, or conditions of negation on the earth, that "the woman" or Divine Science may be saved. The dragon being overcome, "seeks war with her seed that keep the commandment of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ", which is the power to heal the sick and do good unto humanity.

(13:1-2)—"And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the power of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority".

Materialism and its doctrines of justifiable death appeals to those who seek prominent places at banquets and pray to be seen of men, but within they are corrupt. They acquire great titles which are given unto them by their own kind. They arrogate unto themselves supposed Divine powers and great names which are blasphemy, for "no one can enter heaven unless they become as a child". Heaven is a state of mental harmony with Divine Mind, this spiritual unity with Good and God requires meekness, honesty and humility for one to attain it. Earthly royalty and kings uphold a religion which divides people into a sacred class and a supposed to be secular class, because it appeals to their evil ideas and their foolish mortal vanity. They endorse the beast of materialism whose body or organization, is likened unto a leopard which stealthily stalks its prey, or devours men mentally, physically and spiritually. "His feet were as the feet of a bear" which grips and rends asunder its opponents, or he stands upon materialistic military powers which protect him from those who are held in bondage and sin, and who hate the dragon and all of its class doctrines of division among men. "His mouth as a lion" speaks destructive commands and lies, and creates great fears among men which destroy all who believe them; evil is his power, hatred and envy his seat, and the powers which kill all who oppose them give him his authority.

(13:3-4-5-6-7)—"And I saw one of his heads, as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast, and they worshipped the beast; saying, Who is like unto
the beast? Who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations”.

The temporary victory of materialism which is universally accepted as true Christianity is doomed. The destructive forces which preach the necessity of slaughtering men give “the beast” or physical man power for a time. Ignorant masses believing in the materialistic and political powers of formal Christian materialism to conquer the world worship it and bow before the images of idolatry. He opens his mouth and “blasphemies the name of God”, which is Infinite Spirit, Love and Truth, and gains a temporary victory over men through his evil powers. Wisdom retires to the wilderness of the earth, observing the struggle of righteousness against a false materialistic Christianity, but Divine Goodness decrees the end of the beast.

(13:8-9-10-11-12-13-14)—“And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man hath an ear, let him hear. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity; he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men. And deceiveth them, that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image of the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live”.
Materialism is worshipped for a time by all who live on earth, but their names will not be written in “the Lamb’s book of Life” which is the record of immortality of the soul. The Law of Compensation decrees that “he who imprisons shall be imprisoned” and that “those who kill by the sword must be killed spiritually with the sword”, for evil creates the powers which destroy the evil doer. All saints trust to this law to right all wrongs, “herein is the patience of the saints”. “Another beast having two horns or powers arises on the earth”, one is economic freedom and the other infidelity. He asks all to worship materialism or the first beast who was wounded, or who lost political power over the earth but had it restored. He makes an image of the materialism of the first beast and asks all to worship, since it was wounded by a sword or material power and did live. Life is given to the first beast that it may serve the second beast in preserving the doctrines of class hatred and war, for the glory of the second beast is a material power.— “Let him who hath wisdom understand”. (13:15-16-17-18)—“And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small, and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads; And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast; for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six”.

Those who refuse to consider the beast of materialism as holy are secretly killed by his orders who rule the materialistic doctrines. “The mark in the right hand” or the positive side of nature undeveloped, and “the mark in their foreheads” or the mark of mental negation and lack of self-control marks the followers of the beast who become slaves mentally, physically and spiritually to a destructive doctrine. The same mark is also the mark of crime, for those depending on materialism have no self control and know not right from wrong when their emotions are aroused. Being unable to reason for themselves, they
obey the animal impulse, thinking that a physical man or beast can forgive all their sins, which gives them a false mental security. The number of six sixty six added up gives the digit or compound number nine. This number is the number of "physical man" in the ancient wisdom teachings as John the Revelator relates. It means therefore that all doctrines which teach that one sinner or man can forgive another man or sinner all his transgressions, and that one can live as they please and then be pardoned by a mortal after death, are false and will decay as all things temporal must. Such doctrines induce crime and mental weaknesses and are a false Christianity, foreign to the ideals of Christ who taught "as ye sow even so shall ye also reap" and "a good tree bringeth forth good fruit while an evil tree bringeth forth corrupt fruit". "Judge all things by their fruits", test all things and hold fast to that which is good. (14:1-2-3-4-5)—"And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders; and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the first fruits unto God, and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile; for they are without fault before the throne of God".

The name of the Father which is wisdom and Truth is written in the development of the forehead of all who attain immortality, for they have developed the power of perception and reason through Science of Mind, Truth and Love. The heavenly voice of harmony sings the praise of those who overcome the flesh, and the heavenly music manifests on the planes of soul immortality, demonstrating harmony of mind and Spirit. The song of victory and praise is constantly in the consciousness of those who are masters of self, but it is known only to them. Their soul constantly sings the name of the Most High which
was purified through performing the Christ work. They attained to spiritual purity and the lost words of Divinity were revealed to them, for their souls were Divine, likewise their mentality purified through performing the Christ work. They attained the sinless state and stand without guilt before the throne of Grace where all is bliss, Light, Truth and Divine Love.

(14:6-7-8)—“And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come; and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication”.

The Science of Life and Truth, the everlasting gospel, is proclaimed to all the earth. Men are called back to Truth and Infinite Wisdom and the voice of Spirit proclaims the falls of the beast of materialism and the worship of physical man. The doctrine of forgiveness by mortal man induced the people of all nations believing in a false forgiveness and an outward saintliness, to commit fornication and vice, which was contrary to the doctrines of Christ and the prophets. Wars and pestilence ravaged the nations who became deaf to the voice of righteousness, for evil produces such negative conditions.

(14:9-10-11-12)—“And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb; And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever; and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus”.

Infinite Wisdom condemns the worshippers of the physical man or beast, predicting torment and loss of immortality. The mark of his name is the undeveloped brain center of reason and love which shows the lack of spiritual development and wisdom. The decaying processes of Nature consume their kind and the smoke of the fires of uncontrolled passions ascend forever and forever.

(14:13-14-15-16-17)—“And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth; Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap; for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle”.

The physical life of the earth progresses to the end of the sixth cycle when time or evolution withdraws the physical energies of life and reaps the fruits of matter. This is the end of physical life, and the sun withdraws its creative influence by passing from its regular orbit of rotation to a greater distance from the earth. During this cycle the Spirit of Life and Love dominate this planet, for God will not always strive with the flesh.

(14:18-19-20)—“And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse
bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs”.

The final victory of Spirit over flesh and elements is natural, since all power belongs to Spirit. The end of the physical cycles comes with the overcoming of matter, proving the doctrine of Spirit over flesh and mind over matter to be in accordance with Divine law.

(15:1-2-3-4)—“And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? For thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest”.

The triumph of Truth over error, and Wisdom over ignorance, causes the invisible Messengers of power which have the last plagues or decaying forces to assemble around the Throne of Grace. Those who overcame the false physical worship and the beast of materialism and greed, walk on the sea of glass and fire, or master the powers of soul and Spirit, praising the Infinite Spirit, the only true God. They sing the song of mastership of Moses, and the song of mastership of Jesus, which is “Thy Will be done on earth as it is in heaven”, for the Infinite Wisdom manifests its own judgments which was the prediction of the fall of materiality and the rise of spirituality.

(15:5-6-7-8)—“And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from
the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

The angels or spiritual beings clothed in purity and power of mind, come forth to see the end of matter as the wrath of goodness is poured out upon the earth, overcoming all evil and fulfilling the mission of the seven creative Spirits of God which bring forth the perfect or seventh cycle.

(16:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels. Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image. And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou has judged thus. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments”.

The worshippers of material Gods and physical men are brought to judgment before the throne of Divinity. The Law of Compensation metes out its punishment, giving death unto the followers of the beast in order that righteousness and Truth may live. The lower elements of mind are overcome through spiritual influence and power working through the invisible or the “waters of life”.

(16:8-9-10-11-12)—“And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of dark-
ness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds. And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared”.

Materialism being overcome, the sinful turn and blaspheme God. The energies of life are intensified, becoming destroying agents because of their impurities. The influences of the cycles of progression bring power to bear upon matter that the doctrine of the Eastern Saints and Holy Men may be given to all the earth. Mind Science and spiritual realization finally triumph, also the Eastern philosophy of renouncing matter and developing spirituality is victor over all other teachings, thus preparing mankind for the reception of the highest spirituality.

(16:13-14)—“And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty”.

The “three frogs”, malice, hatred and envy come “out of the mouth of the dragon” of materialism, “out of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet” because they taught false Christianity and promised heaven for all of their followers who believed in them. “They are the spirits of devils, working miracles” which induce kings and those guilty of sin to follow the beast. They inspire the materialist to battle against Truth, wisdom and spirituality at the great battle of God Almighty.

(16:15-16-17-18-19-20-21)—“Behold, I come as a thief, Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts,
and the cities of the nations fell; and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent; and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great."

The battle of Armageddon symbolizes the conflict between Spirit and flesh, mind and matter. The name signifies a hill or an advanced cycle when all matter is called to account by the Law of Compensation. Matter will have to pay for all sins and evil deeds and for being opposed to Infinite Mind and Goodness. Goodness will overpower evil and will triumph over matter.

(17:1-2-3-4-5)—"And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters; With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH".

Infinite Wisdom reveals the source of evil, which is false teachings that build upon the beast of materialism and the worship of physical man. It is identified as popular belief, endorsed by greedy kings who love darkness, and who give much material wealth and precious stones to the belief which pleases their corrupt mentality. The false teaching is "the mother of harlots, hypocrites, the morally depraved, those drunken with abomina-
tions against Truth, Reason, Love and Light, and those who masquerade as saints but inwardly are sinners."

(17:6-7-8-9-10-11)—"And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition".

Materialistic Christianity which serves the powers of evil is described as the false teacher, or the woman who subdued kings through political power derived from ruling ignorant masses through belief and falsehood. This false power claims to be the original church of Christ, but it is not, for it doeth not His works. The names of its followers are not written in the "lamb's book of life" for they killed the true saints of Christ and God and called them "Heretics", when Christ said "Love ye one another", and "if ye love Me, doeth my works". The Law of Compensation convicted them of their murders and they and their followers will reign only a short time before they will be destroyed through the power of Good and Spirit, for evil shall not prosper or sin continue to devour the soul of man. The beast of materialism and greed goeth into the bottomless pit of perdition, lost to all spiritual identity, destroyed through the powers of evil which he served.

(17:12-13)—"And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten
kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast”.

Religious dignitaries who uphold materialism receive their powers in the form of appointments from the head of institutions who oppose Christianity in its simplicity and power. They pose as the direct ambassadors of Christ thereby committing the greatest of sin, for the Master said “Woe be unto him who deceiveth one of these little ones, it is better that a millstone be tied around his neck and he be cast into the sea”.

(17:14-15-16-17-18)—“These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them; for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth”.

Evil is to be punished and the great sin compensated. The evil doers are permitted to continue until the law of Divine compensation acts, then the kings appointed to high office by the beast are to destroy the doctrine which is false, but which claims to be Christianity. Sin is its own punishment and the evil doer creates the power which destroys him. Good is Divine harmony and brings to those who comply with it, bountiful fruits.

(18:1-2-3-4-5-6-7)—“And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils,
and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her; for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow”.

The sins of materialistic and false Christianity are found out and the heavenly voice of Truth condemns it. The people whose conscience is clear are commanded to come out of it that they may not become party to its punishments. The Law of Compensation decrees to double her sorrow, and Infinite Wisdom is to prove its power over sin, falsehood and the fornication of kings. Divine Science takes the place of false theoretical Christianity, fulfilling all Goodness.

(18:8-9-10-11-12-13)—“Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning. Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour is thy judgment come. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more; The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

of brass, and iron, and marble. And cinnamon, and
odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and
oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and
horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men”.

Those who have profited by sin and crime and the enslav­ing of the multitudes mourn the passing of the powers of evil and false teachings. The poverty of the people and earthly calamities bring about the ruin of materialism which posed as Christianity. The merchants lose their profit on worthless objects which were supposed to possess Divine significance in the old order of things. However, in the new social and spiritual order, Truth and spirituality herald the manifestation of the Divine Science of Life which enslaves no man, but points the way to life immortal.

(18:14-15-16-17-18-19-20)—“And the fruits that thy soul
lusted after are departed from thee and all things which
were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou
shalt find them no more at all. The merchants of these
things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off
for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing. And
saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine
linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold and
precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour so great
riches is come to nought, And every shipmaster, and all
the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade
by sea, stood afar off, And cried when they saw the
smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this
great city! And they cast dust on their heads, and cried,
weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city,
wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by
reason of her costliness! For in one hour is she made
desolate. Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy
apostles and prophets: for God hath avenged you on
her”.

As the conquering forces of Divinity overpower evil, the commercial minded who followed false teachings and false con­cepts that they may profit in merchandise, see the utter ruin of all materialism which goes under the name of Christianity. That
materialism which burned the prophets at the stake and made the world corrupt through teaching falsehood in golden gilded cathedrals, where despots met to plot the downfall of all righteousness and Truth and Love will be overpowered and annihilated from the earth.

(18:21-22-23-24)—“And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee: And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee; for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth”.

No more shall the music of the merry makers over evil conquest be heard, no more shall the princes of earth and riches overpower Truth. A new social and religious order brings about the end of religious political influence and corrupt doctrines as an advanced cycle of intelligence manifests. All sin is punished through the Law of Compensation, the poor are exalted and the rich are cast down.

(19:1-2-3-4-5-6-7-8)—“And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God; For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. And a voice came out of the throne, saying,
Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying Alleluia; for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

The triumph of righteousness over falsehood, Truth over error, and Spirit over flesh results in the praise of the God of Truth, Justice and Love which rules all things through Love and just compensation. Divine Science of Life and Being takes the place of formal theoretical religion, demonstrating the power of Truth over supposition as the cycle of tribulation comes to an end with Divinity the victor. The sick are healed and the Truth is preached to the poor, for this is the patience of the saints and the prophets.

(19:9-10-11-12-13-14-15-16)—"And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. And I fell at his feet to worship him, And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God; for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. And I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew but he himself. And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations, and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty
**THE BOOK OF ST. JOHN**

God. And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS”.

The invisible heavenly host of purity reveals the things that are to be. The law, or “Faithful and True” sits upon the white horse of spiritual purity, clothed in a vestment dipped in the blood of the saints and prophets who were slain by the materialist. He smites the nation with the sword of Truth and rules them through reason and love as the doctrine of the lord of lords and king of kings manifests to the consciousness of a world torn by punishment, sin and conflicting ideas. The Science of Truth and Life free from sectarian and political influence and corruption, takes the place of the old doctrines as the light of the new order is spread through the world.

(19:17-18-19-20-21)—“And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of all horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth; and all the fowls were filled with their flesh”.

“The angel in the sun”, or positive life energies and Truth overcomes the mental negation, theories are cast aside and the powers of evil are destroyed. The beast and his horde of evil doers are devoured by the fowls of the air or those with determined minds. The sword of him who sat on the horse is
Truth which convicts the sinner and delivers him to decaying energies.

(20:1-2-3-4-5-6)—“And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years. And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled; and after that he must be loosed a little season. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years”.

The angel or Messenger of Truth, carrying the “key to the bottomless pit” descends to earth and binds the belief in doctrines of devils and casts it into the pit where it is to remain “one thousand years” or another reflection of a cycle; the “pit” is darkness. During this period the world will not hear doctrines of devils for it is the age when the spiritual vision of many will be opened and they will see the record of the slaughter of true apostles by the beast of materialism.

(20:7-8-9-10)—“And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison. And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved
city: and the fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever”.

The fires of destructive forces consume the evil doers. At the approach of the advanced cycle all deceiving influences seen and unseen are cast down, while the new evangel of Truth possesses the earth. God is Good and all things working in unison under Divine law contribute to the universal power of Infinite Love.

(20:11-12-13-14-15)—“And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life; and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire”.

Doctrines of “hell and devils” which oppose reason are judged and cast out of the kingdom of righteousness. Man is judged according to his deeds. Sin and goodness are both compensated, the evil or sinful reaping destruction, and the good reaping immortal Life, Light, Truth and Love. Super Mind Science stands upon the rock of Divine Truth and repudiates all doctrines of sin forgiveness through sacrifice and remission, and asserts that man shall be judged by the law “as ye sow, even so shall ye reap”.

(21:1-2-3-4)—“And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I John saw the holy heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away”.

The “new heaven” or the “new Jerusalem” within man is revealed as the Science of Spirituality which demonstrates over sin, death and disease. The “new heaven” foretells the destiny of spiritual minded mortals who control themselves and live a spiritual life. “The tabernacle of God is with man”, or within man, and is revealed through the Science of Life, Mind and Being. Truth wipes away the tears of sorrow as Divine Mind and its powers become known to mankind. Life energy overcomes pain and doctrines of beliefs pass away when man manifests as Master of the Science of Truth, Love, Light and Being.

(21:5-6)—“And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said, unto me, Write; for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely”.

As eternal energy and Spirit becomes known to man, former darkness is overcome, the light of Truth shines in the chambers of his consciousness, and he becomes heir to the kingdom of God and Good through wisdom. Divine Science clothed with the purity of Truth and Love becomes the fountain of life or eternal energy that ever flows freely. Through Divine Science and knowledge of God, the fountain of life is revealed as the power of Light and Spirit which leads the human race toward superconsciousness and self-mastery.

(21:7-8)—“He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire
Those who master life, overcome the lower evils, and inherit the love and power of Infinite Mind, becoming Sons of the Most High God. All those who have uncertain beliefs and fears of evil are cast out of Divine Mind consciousness, and are consumed in the fires of passion, lust, greed and sin, or “the lake of fire which burneth forever.”

(21:9-10) — “And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb’s wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God”.

The heavenly Messenger reveals the descent of Truth and spiritual power which creates the “new Jerusalem” or heavenly destiny of man. As Truth and Science descend from the invisible to the visible, the walls of ignorance and the fortification of sin crumble and the new era of man’s progress is brought forth. The physical beings who have stood great tribulation are illuminated through spiritual mastery over the dragon, materialism, hypocrisy and death. A new social and spiritual order has dawned and the Science of overcoming becomes the doctrine of all mankind, for all beliefs have been revealed as instruments of darkness and evil. Super Mind Science which is also the Christ Science is fully vindicated in the light of Infinite Wisdom. “The bride of the Lamb” is Truth or facts regarding life.

(21:11-12) — “Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel”.

The spiritual light of Divine Love reveals the fortress of Israel which was the Truth prophesied by her prophets. The names of the twelve tribes written on the wall of protection
around the new city is Divine Mind Science. It alone reveals the true interpretation of the Hebrew mysteries and the correct demonstration of the Science of Christ and Life which proves the unity of all Good, and the eternal quality of Love.

(21:13-14-15)—"On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof".

The "foundation" of the new Jerusalem or Divine Science is the power which heals the sick, raises the dead and teaches the Truth that Christ revealed to the twelve apostles. "The gates" in all directions is symbolical of the mind, the body and the soul of man open to universal Truth. The Divine measure of Truth or "golden reed to measure the city" is applied to the Science of Life by the Messenger of Infinite Spirit.

(21:16)—"And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal".

The "city is foursquare", the number of elements of man's being, which are earth, air, fire and water; these are overcome and controlled in Super Mind Science. The "twelve thousand furlongs" symbolizes the energy of the twelve convolutions of the brain, the twelve apostles of Christ, and the twelve states of consciousness, a knowledge of which gives one mastery over life and being. The height of it is equal to the length and the width, thus solving the problem of squaring the circle, or man controlling his being, transcending all material limitations and attaining universal Christ consciousness.

(21:17-18)—"And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass".
The measure of the wall of the "new Jerusalem" is one hundred forty-four cubits, which added together is nine (1 + 4 + 4 = 9). In the ancient mysteries, this was the number of man and was used to convey the thought of creation, or the number of months required for physical birth of man, his entry from the invisible realm into the seed of life and being. The "building of the wall" of the "new Jerusalem" or Divine Mind Science is a stone "Jasper", symbol of Truth which requires a polish, or means spiritual development of man. "The city was pure gold", gold is the color of the vibration of mind, therefore the means used to develop man or bring about the "new Jerusalem" is the Science of Mind. The Truth of the ages is easy to comprehend or "like unto clear glass"; such is the Truth of Super Mind Science, for "all things hidden shall be revealed" to mind.

(21:19) — "And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald".

"The foundations of the wall" means the foundations of Truth or scientific facts; "garnished with precious stones" symbolizes the revelations of Spirit and power in the study of life. "The first foundation was jasper" or mental development; "the second foundation, sapphire", varying shades of blue, the color of the vibration of pure Divinity which manifests the Truth and Light of Infinite Mind. "The third foundation, a chalcedony" is a translucent stone manifesting the colors of all planes of mind and consciousness or universality of being. This stone was found near the ancient ruins of Chalcedon in Asia Minor. The Truth of Mind Science was founded in the failures and ruins of a decaying Christianity which became materialistic and failed to do the Divine works. Its purpose is the complete overcoming of disease, death and the doctrines of devils which have enslaved humanity. "The fourth foundation, an emerald", is the symbol of the psychic plane of Divine Mind which opens spiritual vision and demonstrates to consciousness the Truth of the soul's immortality.

(21:20) — "The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolyte; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz;"
the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst”.

“The fifth foundation” of the “new Jerusalem” or Divine Mind Science is “sardonyx”, symbol of Truth. Sard and onyx combined in one stone designates the nature of Divine Mind Science, which is physical and spiritual operating in a two-fold manner for man’s redemption and purification. “The sixth foundation, sardius”, a precious stone especially adapted to engraving. Infinite Mind engraves the Truth of Divine Science on the consciousness of man through the sixth sense or intuition. “The seventh foundation, Chrysolyte”, symbol of the illumination of Spirit through soul purification. “The eighth foundation, beryl” whose rays are bluish green. Being of hard surface but transparent it symbolizes the solidity of Infinite Truth and the transcendent quality of Infinite Mind. “The ninth foundation, a topaz” is symbolical of the delicate rays of Infinite Light cultivated by Divine Science. “The tenth foundation, a chrysoprasus”, the Divine lapis lazuli of Infinite intelligence which records the Divine works of the Mind Scientist in “the Lamb’s book of life” that he may attain immortality. “The eleventh foundation, a jacinth” of deep blue color, the color of Divinity and Mastership. Its prisms being square symbolize the four elements of man. In some cases the stone is reddish brown signifying the mystical union of man and the Infinite Spirit through contact with the several planes of Divinity and life. “The twelfth, an amethyst”, the stone which contains bluish violet rays. This is the color of mystical vibration and peace of the soul, and is also the symbol of one who masters the Science of Mind.

(21:21)—“And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl; and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass”.

All the powers of Mind Science, the “new Jerusalem” are “pearls” or precious, but are of one pearl or of the universal Infinite Spirit. “The streets of gold” or mind are mental planes which cause man’s evolution and light. The transparent quality of the streets symbolizes the power of perception to understand the laws of mind.
(21:22-23-24-25-26-27) — "And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it; for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it; and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day; for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie; but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life".

The "new Jerusalem" or Divine Science teaching the higher illumination does not depend upon material science, it proclaims the ancient wisdom which is "eternal light" as the light of Truth and Love. This light illumines the "new city"; Christ and Truth is its temple, it is independent of all temporal conditions and knowledge. The nations who are saved through it must walk in the light of its Truth. Illuminated by Spirit, teaching only facts, it rises above all theory and "there is no night there", nothing low or debased can enter therein, for all is pure and true. Entrance to it is forever open to those whose names are written in the "lamb's book of life", or whose deeds recorded show they did the Divine works of Christ Jesus, which are healing the sick, speaking the Truth and overcoming the flesh. This is the true interpretation of the "new Jerusalem" as revealed to the consciousness of the Author while in communion with Infinite Mind, Truth and Love. Let all Divine Mind Scientists feel secure in this wisdom.

(22:1-2) — "And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations".
The "water of life" is the wisdom of the soul coming direct through the laws of harmony from the throne of Grace. It nourishes the twelve brain convolutions which bear twelve manner of fruits or energy, used for the healing of the nations. Infinite Spirit flowing through the brain cells heals all manner of disease, as is revealed in Super Mind Science.

(22:3-4-5-6-7)—"And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it: and his servant shall serve him. And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there: and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. Behold, I come quickly; blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book".

The heavenly Messenger of Truth comes into the consciousness of man and functions through the brain centers, illuminating the center of Truth in the forehead, which is the name of the Most High. All mental darkness is overcome, there is no more sin, for man has developed beyond darkness. Infinite Truth comes quickly, let all who follow groundless theories beware of the coming of the "lord of light".

(22:8-9-10-11-12-13-14-15)—"And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as
his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie”.

Those who love darkness, despise self-control and deny matter and the Truth of being, are outside the Divine Science of Life. Surrounded by low mental elements that please their vanity and create delusions which destroy them, they go carelessly to destruction as transgressors of Divine law and companions of infidels. But, behold the Messenger of Truth comes quickly to destroy all wickedness and establish the “new Jerusalem” which is the Science of Divinity, Life, Being, and mind over matter.

(22:16-17-19-20-21)—“I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly; Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen”.

The prophecy of the kingdom of good is now explained scientifically and the hidden meanings are revealed. The prophecy remains as it was and is, but it is illumined by the light of Science of Life and Mind. Blessed is he who accepts the interpretation with the same value as the prophecy, for God hath revealed Truth even unto babes. The Author feels the
deep responsibility which was placed upon him in placing this true interpretation before a world blind to Truth and Love and he expects the persecution which follows doing the Divine works, but if his bearing it helps humanity, it is well done. May the peace and glory of Infinite Wisdom rest with the reader is the sincere wish of The author.
Apocrypha Scripture

(The rejected or concealed Scripture)

The Wisdom of Jesus the son of Sirach, or Ecclesiasticus.

These concealed Scriptures should have been included in the Holy Bible since they are inspired books. However they were rejected, and the reason, no doubt, could be traced back to the translators who probably had some theoretical belief which would have been disturbed by the Truth contained in the Apocrypha.

The author is including one of these hidden books in this work because it is said by metaphysicians to be the work of a forefather of Jesus Christ, and to have been passed down to Him as a family heirloom. Its wisdom is of a high spiritual type and is in accordance with the teachings of Divine Mind Science except in some doctrinal points, which can be overlooked, since it is a book of great antiquity.

The students of Super Mind Science will derive much benefit if they will observe its proverbs and learn its wisdom.
THE WISDOM OF JESUS
THE SON OF SIRACH, OR ECCLESIASTICUS

THIS Jesus was the son of Sirach, and grandchild to Jesus of the same name with him: this man therefore lived in the latter times, after the people had been led away captive, and called home again, and almost after all the prophets. Now his grandfather Jesus, as he himself witnesseth, was a man of great diligence and wisdom among the Hebrews, who did not only gather the grave and short sentences of wise men, that had been before him, but himself also uttered some of his own, full of much understanding and wisdom. When therefore the first Jesus died, leaving this book almost perfected, Sirach his son receiving it after him, left it to his own son Jesus, who having gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one volume, and called it Wisdom, entitling it both by his own name, and his father's name, and his grandfather's; alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisdom, to have a greater love to the study of this book. It containeth therefore wise sayings, dark sentences, and parables, and certain particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God; also his prayer and song; moreover, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues he had heaped upon their enemies. This Jesus did imitate Solomon, and was no less famous for wisdom and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.
WHEREAS many and great things have been delivered unto us by the law and the prophets, and by others that have followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and wisdom; and whereof not only the readers must needs become skillful themselves, but also they that desire to learn be able to profit them which are without, both by speaking and writing: my grandfather Jesus, when he had much given himself to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and other books of our fathers, and had gotten therein good judgment, was drawn on also himself to write something pertaining to learning and wisdom; to the intent that those which are desirous to learn, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in living according to the law. Wherefore let me entreat you to read it with favour and attention, and to pardon us, wherein we may seem to come short of some words which we have laboured to interpret. For the same things uttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, have not the same force in them, and not only these things, but the law itself, and the prophets and the rest of the books, have no small difference, when they are spoken in their own language. For in the eight and thirtieth year coming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a book of no small learning: therefore I thought it most necessary for me to bestow some diligence and travail to interpret it: using great watchfulness and skill in that space to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learn, being prepared before in manners to live after the law.
CHAPTER I

1. All wisdom is from God. 10. He giveth it to them that love Him. 11. The fear of God is full of many blessings. 28. To fear God without hypocrisy.

1. All wisdom cometh from the Lord, and is with him forever.

God is Eternal Mind.

2. Who can number of the sand of the sea, and the drops of rain, and the days of eternity?

The Son of God who manifests Divinity.

3. Who can find out the height of heaven, and the breadth of the earth, and the deep, and wisdom?

Only those who know God as Good.

4. Wisdom hath been created before all things, and the understanding of prudence from everlasting.

Divine Mind constitutes all wisdom.

5. The word of God most high is the fountain of wisdom; and her ways are everlasting commandments.

Good alone is changeless and eternal.

6. To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed? Or who hath known her wise counsels?

The sincere saint who hath renounced the world.

7. Unto whom hath the knowledge of wisdom been made manifest? And who hath understood her great experience.
8. There is one wise and greatly to be feared, the Lord sitting upon his throne.

Ignorance is the cause of fear, Wisdom manifests Love.

9. He created her, and saw her, and numbered her, and poured her out upon all his works.

Meaning He created Wisdom.

10. She is with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath given her to them that love him.

Wisdom and facts are one, God is the author.

11. The fear of the Lord is honour, and glory, and gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.

Fear is the result of a guilty conscience and sinning mind.

12. The fear of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giveth joy, and gladness, and a long life.

Mind Science unites man to God and overcomes evil.

13. Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last, and he shall find favour in the day of his death.

Provided he lives in righteousness.

14. To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and it was created with the faithful in the womb.

To know mind as God is soul liberation.

15. She hath built an everlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue with their seed.

For the wise loveth Truth and avoideth error.

16. To fear the Lord is fullness of wisdom, and filleth men with her fruits.
Science demonstrates, and knowledge supplants fear.

17. She filleth all their house with things desirable, and the garners with her increase.

Wisdom and Love prosper the good.

18. The fear of the Lord is a crown of wisdom, making peace and perfect health to flourish; both which are the gifts of God: and it enlargeth their rejoicing that love him.

Prosperity comes from Divine goodness.

19. Wisdom raineth down skill and knowledge of understanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

Hold fast to Truth and honor that more Wisdom may come to you.

20. The root of wisdom is to fear the Lord, and the branches thereof are long life.

Divine consciousness and a serene mind preserveth vitality.

21. The fear of the Lord driveth away sins: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

Overcome mental negation and sin is no more.

22. A furious man cannot be justified; for the sway of his fury shall be his destruction.

Evil destroyeth the evil doer.

23. A patient man will bear for a time, and afterward joy shall spring up unto him.

Divine Goodness and a controlled mind produces joy.

24. He will hide his words for a time, and the lips of many shall declare his wisdom.

Silence sometimes reveals inner wisdom.
25. The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisdom: but godliness is an abomination to a sinner.

Sin never pays, it always destroys the sinner.

26. If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments, and the Lord shall give her unto thee.

"Love thy neighbor as thyself" is the commandment.

27. For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction: and faith and meekness are his delight.

Goodness is Godliness, Wisdom and Love.

28. Distrust not the fear of the Lord when thou art poor: and come not unto him with a double heart.

Approach Divinity in a positive mental state.

29. Be not a hypocrite in the sight of men, and take good heed what thou speakest.

One's speech reveals their type of thoughts and deeds.

30. Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall, and bring dishonour upon thy soul, and so God discover thy secrets, and cast thee down in the midst of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth to the fear of the Lord, but thy heart is full of deceit.

Humility is the sign of Wisdom and Mastership manifest in man.

CHAPTER II

1. God's servants must look for trouble, and be patient, and trust in him. 12. For woe to them that do not so. 15. But they that fear the Lord will do so.

1. My son, if thou come to serve the Lord, prepare thy soul for temptation.
The good alone are tempted because they desire only God.

2. Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure, and make not haste in time of trouble.

Meditate calmly on every event in life.

3. Cleave unto him, and depart not away, that thou mayest be increased at thy last end.

Be attached only to Truth not theory.

4. Whatever is brought upon thee, take cheerfully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

All seeming victories of evil are transitory.

5. For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of adversity.

Endurance alone proves one's mastership of life.

6. Believe in him, and he will help thee; order thy way aright, and trust in him.

Believe only in good and evil cannot harm thee.

7. Ye that fear the Lord, wait for his mercy; and go not aside, lest ye fall.

Ever be positive, determined, and not easily swayed.

8. Ye that fear the Lord, believe him; and your reward shall not fail.

Practice good for it is its own reward.

9. Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good, and for everlasting joy and mercy.

Know that good is never conquered by evil.

10. Look at the generations of old, and see; did ever any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? Or did any abide in
his fear, and was forsaken? Or whom did he ever despise, that called upon him?

God or Good rewardeth all who conform to Divine order.

11. For the Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitiful, and forgiveth sins, and saveth in time of affliction.

God never inflicts suffering on humanity.

12. Woe be to fearful hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two ways!

A negative consciousness destroys its ownself.

13. Woe unto him that is faint-hearted! For he believeth not; therefore shall he not be defended.

Mental negation hath no part in victory.

14. Woe unto you that have lost patience! And what will ye do when the Lord shall visit you?

Faint not in well doing; God is Good.

15. They that fear the Lord will not disobey his word; and they that love him will keep his ways.

One's life and rewards are in accordance with their deeds.

16. They that fear the Lord will seek that which is well-pleasing unto him; and they that love him, shall be filled with the law.

Law and order in the universe conform to good.

17. They that fear the Lord will prepare their hearts, and humble their souls in his sight.

Arrogance and conceit are grievous sins.

18. Saying, We will fall into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his majesty is, so is his mercy.
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

Depend only on good deeds being rewarded by God, who is Love.

CHAPTER III

2. Children must honour and help both their parents.
21. We may not desire to know all things. 26. The incorrigible must needs perish. 30. Alms are rewarded.

1. Hear me your father, O children, and do thereafter, that ye may be safe.

The aged should so live as to be a good example to the youthful.

2. For the Lord hath given the father honour over the children, and hath confirmed the authority of the mother over the sons.

Mother Love like Divine Love inspires one to do good.

3. Whoso honoureth his father maketh an atonement for his sins.

Restitution and overcoming sin is the way to peace and God.

4. And he that honoureth his mother is as one that layeth up treasure.

Love for one's parents is next to love of God.

5. Whoso honoureth his father shall have joy of his own children; and when he maketh his prayer, he shall be heard.

The Law of Compensation never forgets to reward the good.

6. He that honoureth his father shall have a long life; and he that is obedient unto the Lord shall be a comfort to his mother.
Goodness preserves life, loyalty strengthens the soul.

7. He that feareth the Lord will honour his father, and will do service unto his parents, as to his masters.

The good need no command to force them to do their duty.

8. Honour thy father and mother both in word and deed that a blessing may come upon thee from them.

Honoring parents is the sowing of good seeds.

9. For the blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children; but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

Harmony in the home is like Divine harmony in the universe.

10. Glory not in the dishonour of thy father; for thy father's dishonour is no glory unto thee.

An evil deed is never a credit to the doer.

11. For the glory of a man is from the honour of his father; and a mother in dishonour is a reproach to the children.

Parents should observe the Divine laws of God and Good.

12. My son, help thy father in his age, and grieve him not as long as he liveth.

Helping one's parents is a duty like unto a duty to God.

13. And if his understanding fail, have patience with him; and despise him not when thou art in thy full strength.

Never abuse one because they have lost their reasoning power.

14. For the relieving of thy father shall not be forgotten: and instead of sins it shall be added to build thee up.
Good contributes to one's welfare and spiritual development.

15. In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembered; thy sins also shall melt away, as the ice in the fair warm weather.

Good overbalancing evil destroys the effect of ignorance.

16. He that forsaketh his father is as a blasphemer; and he that angereth his mother is cursed of God.

Parental devotion is an act of goodness.

17. My son, go on with thy business in meekness: so shalt thou be beloved of him that is approved.

Goodness produces a powerful personality.

18. The greater thou art, the more humble thyself, and thou shalt find favour before the Lord.

19. Many are in high place, and of renown: but mysteries are revealed unto the meek.

20. For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21. Seek not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are above thy strength.

22. But what is commanded thee, think thereupon with reverence; for it is not needful for thee to see with thine eyes the things that are in secret.

23. Be not curious in unnecessary matters: for more things are shewed unto thee than men understand.

24. For many are deceived by their own vain opinion; and an evil suspicion hath overthrown their judgment.
25. Without eyes thou shalt want light: profess not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26. A stubborn heart shall fare evil at the last; and he that loveth danger shall perish therein.

27. An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrows; and the wicked man shall heap sin upon sin.

28. In the punishment of the proud there is no remedy; for the plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.

29. The heart of the prudent will understand a parable; and an attentive ear is the desire of a wise man.

30. Water will quench a flaming fire; and alms maketh an atonement for sins.

31. And he that requiteth good turns is mindful of that which may come hereafter; and when he falleth, he shall find a stay.

CHAPTER IV

1. We may not despise the poor or fatherless, but seek for wisdom, and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainsay the truth, nor be as lions in our houses.

1. My son, defraud not the poor of his living, and make not the needy eyes to wait long.

2. Make not a hungry soul sorrowful; neither provoke a man in his distress.

3. Add not more trouble to a heart that is vexed; and defer not to give to him that is in need.

4. Reject not the supplication of the afflicted; neither turn away thy face from a poor man.
5. Turn away not thine eye from the needy, and give him none occasion to curse thee:

6. For if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soul, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7. Get thyself the love of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8. Let it not grieve thee to bow down thine ear to the poor, and give him a friendly answer with meekness.

9. Deliver him that suffereth wrong from the hand of the oppressor; and be not faint-hearted when thou sittest in judgment.

10. Be as a father unto the fatherless, and instead of a husband unto their mother: so shalt thou be as a son of the Most High, and he shall love thee more than thy mother doth.

11. Wisdom exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seek her.

12. He that loveth her loveth life; and they that seek to her early shall be filled with joy.

13. He that holdeth her fast shall inherit glory; and wheresoever she entereth, the Lord will bless.

14. They that serve her shall minister to the Holy One: and them that love her the Lord doth love.

15. Whoso giveth ear unto her, shall judge the nations: and he that attendeth unto her shall dwell securely.

16. If a man commit himself unto her he shall inherit her; and his generation shall hold her in possession.
17. For at the first she will walk with him by crooked ways, and bring fear and dread upon him, and torment him with her discipline, until she may trust his soul, and try him by her laws.

18. Then she will return the strait way unto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19. But if he go wrong, she will forsake him, and give him over to his own ruin.

20. Observe the opportunity, and beware of evil; and be not ashamed when it concerneth thy soul.

21. For there is a shame that bringeth sin; and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22. Accept no person against thy soul, and let not the reverence of any man cause thee to fall.

23. And refrain not to speak, when there is occasion to do good, and hide not thy wisdom in her beauty.

24. For by speech wisdom shall be known: and learning by the word of the tongue.

25. In no wise speak against the truth; but be abashed of the error of thine ignorance.

26. Be not ashamed to confess thy sins; and force not the course of the river.

27. Make not thyself an underling to a foolish man; neither accept the person of the mighty.


29. Be not hasty in thy tongue, and in thy deeds slack and remiss.
30. Be not as a lion in thy house, nor frantic among thy servants.

31. Let not thy hand be stretched out to receive, and shut when thou shouldest repay.

CHAPTER V

1. We must not presume of our wealth and strength, nor of the mercy of God, to sin. 9. We must not be double tongued, nor answer without knowledge.

1. Set not thy heart upon thy goods; and say not, I have enough for my life.

2. Follow not thine own mind and thy strength, to walk in the ways of thy heart:

3. And say not, Who shall control me for my works? For the Lord will surely revenge thy pride.

4. Say not, I have sinned, and what harm hath happened unto me? For the Lord is long-suffering, he will in no wise let thee go.

5. Concerning propitiation, be not without fear to add sin unto sin:

6. And say not, His mercy is great; he will be pacified for the multitude of my sins: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth upon sinners.

7. Make no tarrying to turn to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt be destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance.

8. Set not thy heart upon goods unjustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamity.
9. Winnow not with every wind, and go not into every way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10. Be steadfast in thine understanding; and let thy word be the same.

11. Be swift to hear; and let thy life be sincere; and with patience give answer.

12. If thou hast understanding, answer thy neighbour; if not, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.

13. Honour and shame is in talk: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14. Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in wait with thy tongue: for a foul shame is upon the thief, and an evil condemnation upon the double tongue.

15. Be not ignorant of any thing in a great matter or a small.

CHAPTER VI

2. Do not extol thine own conceit, but make choice of a friend. 18. Seek wisdom betimes: 20. It is grievous to some, yet the fruits thereof are pleasant. 35. Be ready to hear wise men.

1. Instead of a friend become not an enemy; (for thereby) thou shalt inherit an ill name, shame, and reproach: even so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2. Extol not thyself in the counsel of thine own heart; that thy soul be not torn in pieces as a bull (straying alone).

3. Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and lose thy fruit, and leave thyself as a dry tree.
4. A wicked soul shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorn of his enemies.

5. Sweet language will multiply friends: and a fair-speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

6. Be in peace with many: nevertheless have but one counsellor of a thousand.

7. If thou wouldest get a friend, prove him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

8. For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9. And there is a friend, who, being turned to enmity and strife, will discover thy reproach.

10. Again, some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thine affliction.

11. But in thy prosperity he will be as thyself, and will be bold over thy servants.

12. If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himself from thy face.

13. Separate thyself from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14. A faithful friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such a one hath found a treasure.

15. Nothing doth countervail a faithful friend, and his excellency is invaluable.

16. A faithful friend is the medicine of life: and they that fear the Lord shall find him.
17. Whoso feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright: for as he is, so shall his neighbor be also.

18. My son, gather instruction from thy youth up: so shalt thou find wisdom till thine old age.

19. Come unto her as one that plougheth and soweth, and wait for her good fruits: for thou shalt not toil much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.

20. She is very unpleasant to the unlearned: he that is without understanding will not remain with her.

21. She will lie upon him as a mighty stone of trial; and he will cast her from him ere it be long.

22. For wisdom is according to her name, and she is not manifest unto many.

23. Give ear, my son, receive mine advice, and refuse not my counsel.

24. And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy neck into her chain.

25. Bow down thy shoulder and hear her, and be not grieved with her bonds.

26. Come unto her with thy whole heart, and keep her ways with all thy power.

27. Search, and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee: and when thou has got hold of her, let her not go.

28. For at the last thou shalt find her rest, and that shall be turned to thy joy.

29. Then shall her fetters be a strong defence for thee, and her chains a robe of glory.
30. For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her hands are purple lace.

31. Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

32. My son, if thou wilt, thou shall be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33. If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive understanding: and if thou bow thine ear, thou shalt be wise.

34. Stand in the multitude of the elders; and cleave unto him that is wise.

35. Be willing to hear every godly discourse; and let not the parables of understanding escape thee.

36. And if thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the steps of his door.

37. Let thy mind be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and meditate continually in his commandments: he shall establish thy heart, and give thee wisdom at thine own desire.

CHAPTER VII

1. We are dehorted from sin, from ambition, presumption, and fainting in prayer, from lying and backbiting. 18. How to esteem a friend; 19. A good wife; 20. a servant; 22. our cattle; 23. our children and parents; 31. the Lord and his priests; 32. the poor and those that mourn.

1. Do no evil, so shall no harm come unto thee.

2. Depart from the unjust, and iniquity shall turn away from thee.
3. My son, sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness, and thou shalt not reap them seven-fold.

4. Seek not of the Lord pre-eminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.

5. Justify not thyself before the Lord; and boast not of thy wisdom before the king.

6. Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity; lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling-block in the way of thine uprightness.

7. Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thyself down among the people.

8. Bind not one sin upon another; for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.

9. Say not, God will look upon the multitude of mine oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.

10. Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.

11. Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12. Devise not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.

13. Use not to make any manner of lie: for the custom thereof is not good.

14. Use not many words in a multitude of elders, and make not much babbling when thou prayest.

15. Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the Most High hath ordained.
30. For there is a golden ornament upon her, and her hands are purple lace.

31. Thou shalt put her on as a robe of honour, and shalt put her about thee as a crown of joy.

32. My son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be taught: and if thou wilt apply thy mind, thou shalt be prudent.

33. If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive understanding: and if thou bow thine ear, thou shalt be wise.

34. Stand in the multitude of the elders; and cleave unto him that is wise.

35. Be willing to hear every godly discourse; and let not the parables of understanding escape thee.

36. And if thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him, and let thy foot wear the steps of his door.

37. Let thy mind be upon the ordinances of the Lord, and meditate continually in his commandments: he shall establish thy heart, and give thee wisdom at thine own desire.

CHAPTER VII

1. We are dehorted from sin, from ambition, presumption, and fainting in prayer, from lying and backbiting.

18. How to esteem a friend; 19. A good wife; 20. a servant; 22. our cattle; 23. our children and parents; 31. the Lord and his priests; 32. the poor and those that mourn.

1. Do no evil, so shall no harm come unto thee.

2. Depart from the unjust, and iniquity shall turn away from thee.
3. **My son, sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness, and thou shalt not reap them seven-fold.**

4. **Seek not of the Lord pre-eminence, neither of the king the seat of honour.**

5. **Justify not thyself before the Lord; and boast not of thy wisdom before the king.**

6. **Seek not to be judge, being not able to take away iniquity; lest at any time thou fear the person of the mighty, and lay a stumbling-block in the way of thine uprightness.**

7. **Offend not against the multitude of a city, and then thou shalt not cast thyself down among the people.**

8. **Bind not one sin upon another; for in one thou shalt not be unpunished.**

9. **Say not, God will look upon the multitude of mine oblations, and when I offer to the most high God, he will accept it.**

10. **Be not faint-hearted when thou makest thy prayer, and neglect not to give alms.**

11. **Laugh no man to scorn in the bitterness of his soul: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.**

12. **Devise not a lie against thy brother: neither do the like to thy friend.**

13. **Use not to make any manner of lie: for the custom thereof is not good.**

14. **Use not many words in a multitude of elders, and make not much babbling when thou prayest.**

15. **Hate not laborious work, neither husbandry, which the Most High hath ordained.**
16. Number not thyself among the multitude of sinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17. Humble thy soul greatly; for the vengeance of the ungodly is fire and worms.

18. Change not a friend for any good, by no means; neither a faithful brother for the gold of Ophir.

19. Forego not a wise and good woman: for her grace is above gold.

20. Whereas thy servant worketh truly, entreat him not evil, nor the hireling that bestoweth himself wholly for thee.

21. Let thy soul love a good servant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22. Hast thou cattle? Have an eye to them: and if they be for thy profit, keep them with thee.

23. Hast thou children? Instruct them, and bow down their neck from their youth.

24. Hast thou daughters? Have a care of their body, and shew not thyself cheerful toward them.

25. Marry thy daughter, and so shalt thou have performed a weighty matter: but give her to a man of understanding.

26. Hast thou a wife after thy mind? Forsake her not: but give not thyself over to a light woman.

27. Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the sorrows of thy mother.

28. Remember that thou wast begotten of them, and how canst thou recompense them the things that they have done for thee?
29. Fear the Lord with all thy soul, and reverence his priests.

30. Love him that hath made thee with all thy strength, and forsake not his ministers.

31. Fear the Lord, and honour the priest; and give him his portion, as it is commanded thee; the first-fruits, and the trespass-offering and the gift of the shoulders, and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first-fruits of the holy things.

32. And stretch thy hand unto the poor, that thy blessing may be perfected.

33. A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living, and for the dead detain it not.

34. Fail not to be with them that weep, and mourn with them that mourn.

35. Be not slow to visit the sick: for that shall make thee to be beloved.

36. Whatsoever thou takest in hand, remember the end, and thou shalt never do amiss.

CHAPTER VIII

1. Whom we may not strive with, nor despise, nor provoke, nor have to do with.

1. Strive not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

2. Be not at variance with a rich man, lest he overweigh thee: for gold hath destroyed many, and perverted the hearts of kings.
3. Strive not with a man that is full of tongue, and heap not wood upon his fire.

4. Jest not with a rude man, lest thine ancestors be disgraced.

5. Reproach not a man that turneth from sin, but remember that we are all worthy of punishment.

6. Dishonour not a man in his old age: for even some of us wax old.

7. Rejoice not over thy greatest enemy being dead, but remember that we die all.

8. Despise not the discourse of the wise, but acquaint thyself with their proverbs: for of them thou shalt learn instruction, and how to serve great men with ease.

9. Miss not the discourse of the elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learn understanding, and to give answer as need requireth.

10. Kindle not the coals of a sinner lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11. Rise not up (in anger) at the presence of an injurious person, lest he lie in wait to entrap thee in thy words.

12. Lend not unto him that is mightier than thyself: for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13. Be not surety above thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14. Go not to law with a judge, for they will judge for him, according to his honour.

15. Travel not by the way with a bold fellow, lest he become gresious unto thee: for he will do according to his
own will, and thou shalt perish with him through his own folly.

16. Strive not with an angry man, and go not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

17. Consult not with a fool, for he cannot keep counsel.

18. Do not secret thing before a stranger; for thou knowest not what he will bring forth.

19. Open not thy heart to every man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turn.

CHAPTER IX

1. We are advised how to use our wives; what women to avoid; and not to change an old friend; not to be familiar with men in authority; but to know our neighbours; and to converse with wise men.

1. Be not jealous over the wife of thy bosom, and teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.

2. Give not thy soul unto a woman to set her foot upon thy substance.

3. Meet not with a harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4. Use not much the company of a woman that is a singer, lest thou be taken with her attempts.

5. Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6. Give not thy soul unto harlots, that thou lose not thine inheritance.
7. Look not around about thee in the streets of the city, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

8. Turn away thine eye from a beautiful woman, and look not upon another's beauty; for many have been deceived by the beauty of a woman; for herewith love is kindled as a fire.

9. Sit not at all with another man's wife, nor sit down with her in thine arms, and spend not thy money with her at the wine; lest thine heart incline unto her, and so through thy desire thou fall into destruction.

10. Forsake not an old friend; for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine; when it is old, thou shalt drink it with pleasure.

11. Envy not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12. Delight not in the thing that the ungodly have pleasure in: but remember they shall not go unpunished unto their grave.

13. Keep thee far from the man that hath power to kill; so shalt thou not doubt the fear of death: and if thou come unto him, make no fault, lest he take away thy life presently; remember that thou goest in the midst of snares, and that thou walkest upon the battlements of the city.

14. As near as thou canst, guess at thy neighbour, and consult with the wise.

15. Let thy talk be with the wise, and all thy communication in the law of the Most High.

16. And let just men eat and drink with thee: and let thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

17. For the hand of the artificer the work shall be commended: and the wise ruler of the people for his speech.
18. A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his city; and he that is rash in his talk shall be hated.

CHAPTER X


1. A wise judge will instruct his people; and the government of a prudent man is well ordered.

2. As the judge of the people is himself, so are his officers; and what manner of man the ruler of the city is, such are all they that dwell therein.

3. An unwise king destroyeth his people; but through the prudence of them which are in authority, the city shall be inhabited.

4. The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will set over it one that is profitable.

5. In the hand of God is the prosperity of man: and upon the person of the scribe shall he lay his honour.

6. Bear not hatred to thy neighbour for every wrong! and do nothing at all by injurious practices.

7. Pride is hateful before God and man: and by both doth one commit iniquity.

8. Because of unrighteous dealings, injuries, and riches got by deceit, the kingdom is translated from one people to another.

9. Why is earth and ashes proud? There is not a more wicked thing than a covetous man: for such a one setteth his own soul to sale; because while he livesth, he casteth away his bowels.
10. The physician cutteth off a long disease; and he that is today a king, tomorrow shall die.

11. For when a man is dead, he shall inherit creeping things, beasts, and worms.

12. The beginning of pride is when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his Maker.

13. For pride is the beginning of sin, and he that hath it shall pour out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought upon them strange calamities, and overthrew them utterly.

14. The Lord hath cast down the thrones of proud princes, and set up the meek in their stead.

15. The Lord hath plucked up the roots of the proud nations, and planted the lowly in their place.

16. The Lord overthrew countries of the heathen, and destroyed them to the foundation of the earth.

17. He took some of them away, and destroyed them, and hath made their memorial to cease from the earth.

18. Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are born of a woman.

19. They that fear the Lord are a sure seed, and they that love him an honourable plant: they that regard not the law are dishonourable seed; they that transgress the commandments are a deceivable seed.

20. Among brethren he that is chief is honourable; so are they that fear the Lord, in his eyes.

21. The fear of the Lord goeth before the obtaining of authority; but roughness and pride is the losing thereof.
22. Whether he be rich, noble, or poor, their glory is the fear of the Lord.

23. It is not meet to despise the poor man that hath understanding; neither is it convenient to magnify a sinful man.

24. Great men, and judges, and potentates, shall be honoured; yet is there none of them greater than he that feareth the Lord.

25. Unto the servant that is wise shall they that are free do service: and he that hath knowledge will not grudge when he is reformed.

26. Be not overwise in doing thy business; and boast not thyself in the time of thy distress.

27. Better is he that laboureth, and abundeth in all things, than he that boasteth himself, and wanteth bread.

28. My son, glorify thy soul in meekness, and give it honour according to the dignity thereof.

29. Who will justify him that sinneth against his own soul? And who will honour him that dishonoureth his own life?

30. The poor man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31. He that is honoured in poverty, how much more in riches? And he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in poverty?

CHAPTER XI

4. We may not vaunt nor set forth ourselves, nor answer rashly, nor meddle with many matters. 14. Wealth
and all things else are from God. 24. Brag not of thy wealth, nor bring every man into thy house.

1. Wisdom lifted up the head of him that is of low degree, and maketh him to sit among great men.

2. Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhor a man for his outward appearance.

3. The bee is little among such as fly; but her fruit is the chief of sweet things.

4. Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thyself in the day of honour: for the works of the Lord are wonderful, and his works among men are hidden.

5. Many kings have sat down upon the ground; and one that was never thought of hath worn the crown.

6. Many mighty men have been greatly disgraced; and the honourable delivered into other men's hands.

7. Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: understand first, and then rebuke.

8. Answer not before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talk.

9. Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not; and sit not in judgment with sinners.

10. My son, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtain, neither shalt thou escape by fleeing.

11. There is one that laboureth, and taketh pains, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.
12. Again, there is another that is slow, and hath need of help, wanting ability, and full of poverty; yet the eye of the Lord looked upon him for good, and set him up from his low estate,

13. And lifted up his head from misery; so that many that saw it marvelled at him.


15. Wisdom, knowledge, and understanding of the law, are of the Lord: love, and the way of good works, are from him.

16. Error and darkness had their beginning together with sinners; and evil shall wax old with them that glory therein.

17. The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his favour bringeth prosperity for ever.

18. There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

19. Whereas he saith, I have found rest, and now will eat continually of my goods; and yet he knoweth not what time shall come upon him, and that he must leave those things to others, and die.

20. Be steadfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, and wax old in thy work.

21. Marvel not at the works of sinners; but trust in the Lord, and abide in thy labour: for it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poor man rich.

22. The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly, and suddenly he maketh his blessing to flourish.
23. Say not, What profit is there of my service? And what good things shall I have hereafter?

24. Again, say not, I have enough, and possess many things, and what evil can come to me hereafter?

25. In the day of prosperity there is a forgetfulness of affliction: and in the day of affliction there is no more remembrance of prosperity.

26. For it is an easy thing unto the Lord in the day of death to reward a man according to his ways.

27. The affliction of an hour maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end his deeds shall be discovered.

28. Judge none blessed before his death: for a man shall be known in his children.

29. Bring not every man into thy house: for the deceitful man hath many trains.

30. Like as a partridge taken (and kept) in a cage, so is the heart of the proud; and like as a spy, watcheth he for thy fall:

31. For he lieth in wait, and turneth good into evil, and in things worthy praise will blame upon thee.

32. Of a spark of fire, a heap of coals is kindled: and a sinful man layeth wait for blood.

33. Take heed of a mischievous man, for he worketh wickedness; lest he bring upon thee a perpetual blot.

34. Receive a stranger into thy house, and he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own.
CHAPTER XII

2. Be not liberal to the ungodly. 10. Trust not thine enemy nor the wicked.

1. When thou wilt do good, know to whom thou doest it; so shalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2. Do good to the godly man, and thou shalt find a recompense; and if not from him, yet from the Most High.

3. There can no good come to him that is always occupied in evil, nor to him that giveth no alms.

4. Give to the godly man, and help not a sinner.

5. Do well unto him that is lowly, but give not to the ungodly: hold back thy bread, and give it not unto him, lest he overmaster thee thereby: for (else) thou shalt receive twice as much evil for all the good thou shalt have done unto him.

6. For the Most High hateth sinners, and will repay vengeance unto the ungodly, and keepeth them against the mighty day of their punishment.

7. Give unto the good, and help not the sinner.

8. A friend cannot be known in prosperity: and an enemy cannot be hid in adversity.

9. In the prosperity of a man, enemies will be grieved: but in his adversity, even a friend will depart.

10. Never trust thine enemy: for like as iron rusteth, so is his wickedness.

11. Though he humble himself, and go crouching, yet take good heed and beware of him, and thou shalt be unto
him as if thou hadst wiped a looking-glass, and thou shalt know that his rust hath not been altogether wiped away.

12. Set him not by thee, lest, when he hath overthrown thee, he stand up in thy place; neither let him sit at thy right hand, lest he seek to take thy seat, and thou at the last remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13. Who will pity the charmer that is bitten with a serpent, or any such as come nigh wild beasts?

14. So one that goeth to a sinner, and is defiled with him in his sins, who will pity?

15. For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16. An enemy speaketh sweetly with his lips, but in his heart he imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: he will weep with his eyes, but if he finds opportunity, he will not be satisfied with blood.

17. If adversity come upon thee, thou shalt find him there first; and though he pretend to help thee, yet shall he undermine thee.

18. He will shake his head, and clap his hand, and whisper much, and change his countenance.

CHAPTER XIII

1. Keep not company with the proud, or a mightier than thyself. 15. Like will to like. 21. The difference between the rich and the poor. 25. A man's heart will change his countenance.

1. He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled therewith; and he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be like unto him.
2. Burden not thyself above thy power while thou livest; and have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself: for how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? For if the one be smitten against the other, it shall be broken.

3. The rich man hath done wrong, and yet he threat- eneth withal: the poor is wronged, and he must entreat also.

4. If thou be for his profit, he will use thee: but if thou have nothing, he will forsake thee.

5. If thou have anything, he will live with thee: yea, he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry for it.

6. If he have need of thee, he will deceive thee, and smile upon thee, and put thee in hope; he will speak thee fair, and say, What wantest thou?

7. And he will shame thee by his meats, until he have drawn thee dry twice or thrice, and at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: afterward, when he seeth thee, he will forsake thee, and shake his head at thee.

8. Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought down in thy jollity.

9. If thou be invited of a mighty man, withdraw thyself, and so much the more will he invite thee.

10. Press thou not upon him, lest thou be put back; stand not far off, lest thou be forgotten.

11. Affect not to be made equal unto him in talk, and believe not his many words: for with much communication will he tempt thee, and smiling upon thee will get out thy secrets:

12. But cruelly he will lay up thy words, and will not spare to do thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.
13. Observe, and take good heed, for thou walkest in peril of thy overthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleep.

14. Love the Lord all thy life, and call upon him for thy salvation.

15. Every beast loveth his like, and every man loveth his neighbour.

16. All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleave to his like.

17. What fellowship hath the wolf with the lamb? So the sinner with the godly.

18. What agreement is there between the hyena and a dog? And what peace between the rich and the poor?

19. As the wild ass is the lion's prey in the wilderness: so the rich eat up the poor.

20. As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhor the poor.

21. A rich man beginning to fall is held up of his friends: but a poor man being down is thrust also away by his friends.

22. When a rich man is fallen, he hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to be spoken, and yet men justify him: the poor man slipped, and yet they rebuked him too; he spake wisely, and could have no place.

23. When a rich man speaketh, every man holdeth his tongue, and look what he saith, they extol it to the clouds: but if the poor man speak they say, What fellow is this? And if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.

24. Riches are good unto him that hath no sin, and poverty is evil in the mouth of the ungodly.
25. The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or evil: and a merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance.

26. A cheerful countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity; and the finding out of parables is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAPTER XIV

1. A good conscience maketh men happy. 6. The niggard doeth good to none. 13. But do thou good. 20. Men are happy that draw near to wisdom.

1. BLESSED is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth, and is not pricked with the multitude of sins.

2. Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3. Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an envious man do with his money?

4. He that gathereth by defrauding his own soul, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5. He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? He shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6. There is none worse than he that envieth himself; and this is a recompense of his wickedness.

7. And if he doeth good, he doeth it unwillingly; and at the last he will declare his wickedness.

8. The envious man hath a wicked eye; he turneth away his face, and despiseth men.
9. A covetous man's eye is not satisfied with his portion; and the iniquity of the wicked drieth up his soul.

10. A wicked eye envieth (his) bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11. My son, according to thy ability do good to thyself, and give the Lord his due offering.

12. Remember that death will not be long in coming, and that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.

13. Do good unto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.

14. Defraud not thyself of the good day, and let not the part of a good desire overpass thee.

15. Shalt thou not leave thy travails unto another? and thy labours to be divided by lot?

16. Give, and take, and sanctify thy soul; for there is no seeking of dainties in the grave.

17. All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.

18. As of the green leaves on a thick tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one cometh to an end, and another is born.

19. Every work rottesth and consumeth away, and the worker thereof shall go withal.

20. Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdom, and that reasoneth of holy things by his understanding.

21. He that considereth her ways in his heart shall also have understanding in her secrets.
22. Go after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her ways.

23. He that pryeth in at her windows shall also hearken at her doors.

24. He that doth lodge near her house shall also fasten a pin in her walls.

25. He shall pitch his tent nigh unto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26. He shall set his children under her shelter, and shall lodge under her branches.

27. By her he shall be covered from heat, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAPTER XV

2. Wisdom embraceth those that fear God. 7. The wicked shall not get her. 11. We may not charge God with our faults: for He made and left us to ourselves.

1. HE that feareth the Lord will do good; and he that hath the knowledge of the law shall obtain her.

2. And as a mother shall she meet him, and receive him as a wife married of a virgin.

3. With the bread of understanding shall she feed him, and give him the water of wisdom to drink.

4. He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved; and shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.

5. She shall exalt him above his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.
6. He shall find joy and a crown of gladness, and she shall cause him to inherit an everlasting name.

7. But foolish men shall not attain unto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8. For she is far from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

9. Praise is not seemly in the mouth of a sinner, for it was not sent him of the Lord.

10. For praise shall be uttered in wisdom, and the Lord will prosper it.

11. Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away: for thou oughtest not to do the things that he hateth.

12. Say no thou, He hath caused me to err: for he hath no need of the sinful man.

13. The Lord hateth all abomination; and they that fear God love it not.

14. He himself made man from the beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsel;

15. If thou wilt, to keep the commandments, and to perform acceptable faithfulness.

16. He hath set fire and water before thee: stretch forth thy hand unto whether thou wilt.

17. Before man is life and death; and whether him liketh shall be given him.

18. For the wisdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things:
19. And his eyes are upon them that fear him, and he knoweth every work of man.

20. He hath commanded no man to do wickedly, neither hath he given any man license to sin.

CHAPTER XVI

1. It is better to have none, than many lewd children. 6. The wicked are not spared for their number. 12. Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17. The wicked cannot be hid. 20. God's works are unsearchable.

1. DESIRE not a multitude of unprofitable children, neither delight in ungodly sons.

2. Though they multiply, rejoice not in them, except the fear of the Lord be with them.

3. Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude; for one that is just is better than thousand; and better it is to die without children, than to have them that are ungodly.

4. For by one that hath understanding shall the city be replenished; but the kindred of the wicked shall speedily become desolate.

5. Many such things have I seen with mine eyes, and mine ears hath heard greater things than these.

6. In the congregation of the ungodly shall a fire be kindled; and in a rebellious nation wrath is set on fire.

7. He was not pacified toward the old giants who fell away in the strength of their foolishness.
8. Neither spared he the place where Lot sojourned, but abhorred them for their pride.

9. He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sins:

10. Nor the six hundred thousand footmen, who were gathered together in the hardness of their hearts.

11. And if there be one stiff-necked among the people, it is marvel if he escape unpunished: for mercy and wrath are with him; he is mighty to forgive, and to pour out our displeasure.

12. As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he judgeth a man according to his works.

13. The sinner shall not escape with his spoils: and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14. Make way for every work of mercy: for every man shall find according to his works.

15. The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerful works might be known to the world.

16. His mercy is manifest to every creature; and he hath separated his light from the darkness with an adamant.

17. Say not thou, I will hide myself from the Lord: shall any remember me from above? I shall not be remembered among so many people: for what is my soul among such an infinite number of creatures?

18. Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, the deep, and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moved when he shall visit.

19. The mountains also and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh upon them.
20. No heart can think upon these things worthily: and who is able to conceive his ways?

21. It is a tempest which no man can see: for the most part of his works are hid.

22. Who can declare the works of his justice? or who can endure them? for his covenant is afar off, and the trial of all things is in the end.

23. He that wanteth understanding, will think upon vain things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24. My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, and mark my words with thy heart.

25. I will show forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26. The works of the Lord are done in judgment from the beginning: and from the time he made them he disposed the parts thereof.

27. He garnished his works for ever, and in his hand are the chief of them unto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their works.

28. None of them hindereth another, and they shall never disobey his word.

29. After this the Lord looked upon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30. With all manner of living things hath he covered the face thereof; and they shall return unto it again.

CHAPTER XVII

1. THE Lord created man of the earth, and turned him into it again.

2. He gave them few days, and a short time, and power also over the things therein.

3. He endued them with strength by themselves, and made them according to his image.

4. And put the fear of man upon all flesh, and gave him dominion over beasts and fowls.

5. They received the use of the five operations of the Lord, and in the sixth place he imparted them understanding, and in the seventh speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.

6. Counsel, and a tongue, and eyes, ears, and a heart, gave he them to understand.

7. Withal he filled them with the knowledge of understanding, and shewed them good and evil.

8. He set his eye upon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatness of his works.

9. He gave them to glory in his marvellous acts for ever, that they might declare his works with understanding.

10. And the elect shall praise his holy name.

11. Besides this he gave them knowledge, and the law of life for a heritage.

12. He made an everlasting covenant with them, and shewed them his judgments.

13. Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory, and their ears heard his glorious voice.
14. And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness; and he gave every man commandment concerning his neighbour.

15. Their ways are ever before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16. Every man from his youth is given to evil; neither could they make to themselves fleshly hearts for stony.

17. For in the division of the nations of the whole earth, he set a ruler over every people; but Israel is the Lord's portion:

18. Whom, being his first-born, he nourisheth with discipline, and, giving him the light of his love, doth not forsake him.

19. Therefore all their works are as the sun before him, and his eyes are continually upon their ways.

20. None of their unrighteous deeds are hid from him, but all their sins are before the Lord.

21. But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workmanship, neither left nor forsook them, but spared them.

22. The alms of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keep the good deeds of man as the apple of the eye, and give repentance to his sons and daughters.

23. Afterward he will rise up and reward them, and render their recompense upon their heads.

24. But unto them that repent, he granted them return, and comforted those that failed in patience.

25. Return unto the Lord, and forsake thy sins, make thy prayer before his face, and offend less.
26. Turn again to the Most High, and turn away from iniquity: for he will lead thee out of darkness into the light of health; and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27. Who shall praise the Most High in the grave, instead of them which live and give thanks?

28. Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the living and sound in heart shall praise the Lord.

29. How great is the loving-kindness of the Lord our God, and his compassion unto such as turn unto him in holiness!

30. For all things cannot be in man, because the son of man is not immortal.

31. What is brighter than the sun? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagine evil.

32. He vieweth the power of the height of heaven, and all men are but earth and ashes.

CHAPTER XVIII

4. God's works are to be wondered at. 9. Man's life is short. 11. God is merciful. 15. Do not blemish thy good deeds with ill words. 22. Defer not to be justified. 30. Follow not thy lusts.

1. HE that liveth forever created all things in general.

2. The Lord only is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3. Who governeth the world with the palm of his hand, and all things obey his will: for he is the King of all, by his power dividing holy things among them from profane.
4. To whom hath he given power to declare his works? and who shall find out his noble acts?

5. Who shall number the strength of his majesty? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6. As for the wondrous works of the Lord, there may nothing be taken from them, neither may anything be put unto them, neither can the ground of them be found out.

7. When a man hath done, then he beginneth; and when he leaveth off, then he shall be doubtful.

8. What is man, and whereto serveth he? what is his good and what is his evil?

9. The number of a man's days at the most are a hundred years.

10. As a drop of water unto the sea, and a gravel-stone in comparison of the sand; so are a thousand years to the days of eternity.

11. Therefore is God patient with them, and poureth forth his mercy upon them.

12. He saw and perceived their end to be evil; therefore he multiplied his compassion.

13. The mercy of a man is toward his neighbour; but the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh: he reproveth, and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth again, as a shepherd his flock.

14. He hath mercy on them that receive discipline, and diligently seek after his judgments.

15. My son, blemish not thy good deeds, neither use uncomfortable words when thou givest any thing.
16. Shall not the dew assuage the heat? so is a word better than a gift.

17. Lo, is not a word better than a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18. A fool will upbraid churlishly, and a gift of the envious consumeth the eyes.

19. Learn before thou speak, and use physic or ever thou be sick.

20. Before judgment examine thyself, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

21. Humble thyself before thou be sick, and in the time of sins shew repentance.

22. Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and defer not until death to be justified.

23. Before thou prayest, prepare thyself; and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24. Think upon the wrath that shall be at the end, and the time of vengeance, when he shall turn away his face.

25. When thou hast enough, remember the time of hunger: and when thou art rich, think upon poverty and need.

26. From the morning until the evening the time is changed, and all things are soon done before the Lord.

27. A wise man will fear in every thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence: but a fool will not observe time.

28. Every man of understanding knoweth wisdom, and will give praise unto him that found her.
29. They that were of understanding in sayings, became also wise themselves, and poured forth exquisite parables.

30. Go not after thy lusts, but refrain thyself from thine appetites.

31. If thou givest thy soul the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies that malign thee.

32. Take not pleasure in much good cheer, neither be tied to the expense thereof.

33. Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse: for thou shalt lie in wait for thine own life, and be talked on.

CHAPTER XIX

2. Wine and women seduce wise men. 7. Say not all thou hearest. 17. Reprove thy friend without anger. 22. There is no wisdom in wickedness.

1. A LABOURING man that is given to drunkenness shall not be rich: and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2. Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away: and he that cleaveth to harlots will become impudent.

3. Moths and worms shall have him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

4. He that is hasty to give credit is light-minded; and he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.
5. Who so taketh pleasure in wickedness shall be condemned: but he that resisteth pleasures crowneth his life.

6. He that can rule his tongue shall live without strife; and he that hateth babbling shall have less evil.

7. Rehearse not unto another that which is told unto thee, and thou shalt fare never the worse.

8. Whether it be to a friend or foe, talk not of other men's lives; and if thou canst without offence, reveal them not.

9. For he heard and observed thee, and when time cometh he will hate thee.

10. If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee; and be bold, it will not burst thee.

11. A fool travaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

12. As an arrow that sticketh in a man's thigh, so is a word within a fool's belly.

13. Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it: and if he have done it, that he do it no more.

14. Admonish thy friend, it may be he hath not said it: and if he have that he speak it not again.

15. Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and believe not every tale.

16. There is one that slippeth in his speech, but not from his heart; and who is he that hath not offended with his tongue?

17. Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him: and not being angry, give place to the law of the Most High.
18. The fear of the Lord is the first step to be accepted (of him), and wisdom obtaineth his love.

19. The knowledge of the commandments of the Lord is the doctrine of life: and they that do things that please him shall receive the fruit of the tree of immortality.

20. The fear of the Lord is all wisdom; and in all wisdom is the performance of the law, and the knowledge of his omnipotency.

21. If a servant say to his master, I will not do as it pleaseth thee; though afterward he do it, he angereth him that nourisheth him.

22. The knowledge of wickedness is not wisdom, neither at any time the counsel of sinners prudence.

23. There is a wickedness, and the same an abomination; and there is a fool wanting in wisdom.

24. He that hath small understanding, and feareth God, is better than one that hath much wisdom, and transgresseth the law of the Most High.

25. There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust; and there is one that turneth aside to make judgment appear; and there is a wise man that justifieth in judgment.

26. There is a wicked man that hangeth down his head sad; but inwardly he is full of deceit.

27. Casting down his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where he is not known, he will do thee a mischief before thou be aware.

28. And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunity he will do evil.
29. A man may be known by his look, and one that hath understanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30. A man's attire, and excessive laughter, and gait, shew what he is.

CHAPTER XX


1. THERE is a reproof that is not comely: again, some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

2. It is much better to reprove, than to be angry secretly: and he that confesseth his fault shall be preserved from hurt.

3. How good is it, when thou art reproved, to shew repentance: for so shalt thou escape wilful sin.

4. As is the lust of an eunuch to deflower a virgin: so is he that executeth judgment with violence.

5. There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise: and another by much babbling becometh hateful.

6. Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answer: and some keepeth silence, knowing his time.

7. A wise man will hold his tongue, till he sees opportunity: but a babbler and a fool will regard no time.

8. He that useth many words shall be abhorred; and he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be hated.
9. There is a sinner that hath good success in evil things; and there is a gain that turneth to loss.

10. There is a gift that shall not profit thee: and there is a gift whose recompense is double.

11. There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifeth up his head from a low estate.

12. There is that buyeth much for a little, and repayeth it sevenfold.

13. A wise man by his words maketh himself beloved: but the graces of fools shall be poured out.

14. The gift of a fool shall do thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the envious for his necessity: for he looketh to receive many things for one.

15. He giveth little, and upbraideth much; he openeth his mouth like a crier; to-day he lendeth, and to-morrow will he ask it again: such a one is to be hated of God and man.

16. The fool saith, I have no friends, I have no thanks for all my good deeds, and they that eat my bread speak evil of me.

17. How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorn! for he knoweth not aright what it is to have; and it is all one unto him as if he had it not.

18. To slip upon a pavement is better than to slip with the tongue: so the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19. An unseasonable tale will always be in the mouth of the unwise.

20. A wise sentence shall be rejected when it cometh out of a fool's mouth; for he will not speak it in due season.
21. There is that is hindered from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

22. There is that destroyeth his own soul through bashfulness, and by accepting of persons overthroweth himself.

23. There is that for bashfulness promiseth to his friend, and maketh his enemy for nothing.

24. A lie is a foul blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the untaught.

25. A thief is better than a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall have destruction to heritage.

26. The disposition of a liar is dishonourable, and his shame is ever with him.

27. A wise man shall promote himself to honour with his words: and he that hath understanding will please great men.

28. He that tilleth his land shall increase his heap: and he that pleaseth great men shall get pardon for iniquity.

29. Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise and stop up his mouth that he cannot reprove.

30. Wisdom that is hid, and treasure that is hoarded up, what profit is in them both?

31. Better is he that hideth his folly than a man that hideth his wisdom.

32. Necessary patience in seeking the Lord is better than he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAPTER XXI

2. Flee from sin as from a serpent. 4. His oppression will undo the rich. 9. The end of the unjust shall be naught. 12. The differences between the fool and the wise.
1. My son, hast thou sinned? do so no more, but ask pardon for thy former sins.

2. Flee from sin as from the face of a serpent: for if thou comest too near it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the souls of men.

3. All iniquity is as a two-edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4. To terrify and do wrong will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shall be made desolate.

5. Prayer out of a poor man's mouth reacheth to the ears of God, and his judgment cometh speedily.

6. He that hateth to be reproved is in the way of sinners; but he that feareth the Lord will repent from his heart.

7. An eloquent man is known far and near; but a man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8. He that buildeth his house with other men's money is like one that gathereth himself stones for the tomb of his burial.

9. The congregation of the wicked is like two wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10. The way of sinners is made plain with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11. He that keepeth the law of the Lord getteth the understanding thereof: and the perfection of the fear of the Lord is wisdom.

12. He that is not wise will not be taught: but there is a wisdom which multiplieth bitterness.
13. The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsel is like a pure fountain of life.

14. The inner parts of a fool are like a broken vessel, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liveth.

15. If a skillful man hear a wise word, he will commend it and add unto it: but as soon as one of no understanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behind his back.

16. The talking of a fool is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17. They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the congregation, and they shall ponder his words in their heart.

18. As a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool: and the knowledge of the unwise is as talk without sense.

19. Doctrine unto fools is a fetters on the feet, and like manacles on the right hand.

20. A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter; but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21. Learning is unto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet upon his right arm.

22. A foolish man's foot is soon in his (neighbour's) house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23. A fool will peep in at the door into the house: but he that is well nurtured will stand without.

24. It is the rudeness of a man to hearken at the door: but a wise man will be grieved with the disgrace.

25. The lips of talkers will be telling such things as certain not unto them: but the words of such as have understanding are weighed in the balance.
26. The heart of fools is in their mouth: but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27. When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul.

28. A whisperer defileth his own soul, and is hated wheresoever he dwelleth.

CHAPTER XXII

1. Of the slothful man, and a foolish daughter. 11. Weep rather for fools, than for the dead. 13. Meddle not with them. 16. The wise man's heart will not shrink.

1. A SLOTHFUL man is compared to a filthy stone, and every one will hiss him out to his disgrace.

2. A slothful man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: every man that takes it up will shake his hand.

3. An evil-nurtured son is the dishonour of his father that begat him: and a (foolish) daughter is born to his loss.

4. A wise daughter shall bring an inheritance to her husband: but she that liveth dishonestly is her father's heaviness.

5. She that is bold dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but thy both shall despise her.

6. A tale out of season (is as) music in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisdom are never out of time.

7. Whoso teacheth a fool is as one that glueth a potsherder together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleep.
8. He that telleth a tale to a fool speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale he will say, 'What is the matter?'

9. If children live honestly, and have wherewithal, they shall cover the baseness of their parents.

10. But children, being haughty, through disdain and want of nurture do stain the nobility of their kindred.

11. Weep for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weep for the fool, for he wanteth understanding: make little weeping for the dead, for he is at rest: but the life of the fool is worse than death.

12. Seven days do men mourn for him that is dead; but for a fool and an ungodly man all the days of his life.

13. Talk not much with a fool, and go not to him that hath no understanding: beware of him, lest thou have trouble, and thou shalt never be defiled with his fooleries: depart from him, and thou shalt find rest, and never be disquieted with madness.

14. What is heavier than lead? and what is the name thereof, but a fool?

15. Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear than a man without understanding.

16. As timber girt and bound together in a building cannot be loosed with shaking: so the heart that is established by advised counsel shall fear at no time.

17. A heart settled upon a thought of understanding is as a fair plastering on the wall of a gallery.

18. Poles set on a high place will never stand against the wind: so a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool cannot stand against any fear.
19. He that pricketh the eye will make tears fall: and he that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew her knowledge.

20. Whoso casteth a stone at the birds frayeth them away: and he that upbraideth his friend breaketh friendship.

21. Though thou drewest a sword at thy friend, yet despair not: for there may be a returning (to favour).

22. If thou hast opened thy mouth against thy friend, fear not; for there may be a reconciliation: except for upbraiding, or pride, or disclosing of secrets, or a treacherous wound: for these things every friend will depart.

23. Be faithful to thy neighbour in his poverty, that thou mayest rejoice in his prosperity: abide steadfast unto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayest be heir with him in his heritage: for a mean estate is not always to be contemned: nor the rich that is foolish to be had in admiration.

24. As the vapour and smoke of a furnace goeth before the fire; so reviling before blood.

25. I will not be ashamed to defend a friend; neither will I hide myself from him.

26. And if any evil happen unto me by him, every one that heareth it will beware of him.

27. Who shall set a watch before my mouth, and a seal of wisdom upon my lips, that I fall not suddenly by them, and that my tongue destroy me not?

CHAPTER XXIII

1. A prayer for grace to flee sin. 9. We may not use swearing; but remember our parents. 16. Of three sorts of sin. 23. The adulterous wife sinneth many ways.
1. O LORD, Father and Governor of all my whole life, leave me not to their counsels, and let me not fall by them.

2. Who will set scourges over my thoughts, and the discipline of wisdom over my heart? that they spare me not for mine ignorances, and it pass not by my sins:

3. Lest mine ignorances increase, and my sins abound to my destruction, and I fall before mine adversaries, and mine enemy rejoice over me, whose hope is far from thy mercy.

4. O Lord, Father and God of my life, give me not a proud look, but turn away from thy servants always a haughty mind.

5. Turn away from me vain hopes and concupiscence, and thou shalt hold him up that is desirous always to serve thee.

6. Let not the greediness of the belly nor lust of the flesh take hold of me; and give not over me thy servant into an impudent mind.

7. Hear, O ye children, the discipline of the mouth: he that keepeth it shall never be taken in his lips.

8. The sinner shall be left in his foolishness; both the evil speaker and the proud shall fall thereby.

9. Accustom not thy mouth to swearing; neither use thyself to the naming of the Holy One.

10. For as a servant that is continually beaten shall not be without a blue mark; so he that sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be faultless.

11. A man that useth much swearing shall be filled with iniquity, and the plague shall never depart from his house: if he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him: and if he acknow-
ledge not his sin, he maketh a double offence; and if he swear in vain, he shall not be innocent, but his house shall be full of calamities.

12. There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Jacob; for all such things shall be far from the godly, and they shall not wallow in their sins.

13. Use not thy mouth to intemperate swearing, for therein is the word of sin.

14. Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetful before them, and so thou by thy custom become a fool, and wish that thou hadst not been born, and curse the day of thy nativity.

15. The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words will never be reformed all the days of his life.

16. Two sorts of men out multiply sin, and the third will bring wrath: a hot mind is as a burning fire, it will never be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh will never cease till he hath kindled a fire.

17. All bread is sweet to a whoremonger, he will not leave off till he die.

18. A man that breaketh wedlock, saying thus in his heart, Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkness, the walls cover me, and no body seeth me; what need I to fear? the Most High will not remember my sins:

19. Such a man only feareth the eyes of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter than the sun, beholding all the ways of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20. He knew all things ere ever they were created; also after they were perfected he looked upon them all.
21. This man shall be punished in the streets of the city, where he suspecteth not he shall be taken.

22. Thus shall it go also with the wife that leaveth her husband, and bringeth in an heir by another.

23. For first, she hath disobeyed the law of the Most High; and secondly, she hath trespassed against her own husband: and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

24. She shall be brought out into the congregation, and inquisition shall be made of her children.

25. Her children shall not take root, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26. She shall leave her memory to be cursed, and her reproach shall not be blotted out.

27. And they that remain shall know that there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord.

28. It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be received of him is long life.

CHAPTER XXIV

1. Wisdom doth praise herself, shewing her beginning, her dwelling, her glory, her fruit, her increase and perfection.

1. WISDOM shall praise herself, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2. In the congregation of the Most High shall she open her mouth, and triumph before His power.
3. I came out of the mouth of the Most High, and covered the earth as a cloud.

4. I dwelt in high places, and my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5. I alone compassed the circuit of heaven, and walked in the bottom of the deep.

6. In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, and in every people and nation, I got a possession.

7. With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8. So the Creator of all things gave me a commandment, and He that made me caused my tabernacle to rest, and said, Let thy dwelling be in Jacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

9. He created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall never fail.

10. In the holy tabernacle I served before him; and so was I established in Sion.

11. Likewise in the beloved city he gave me rest, and in Jerusalem was my power.

12. And I took root in an honourable people, even in the portion of the Lord's inheritance.

13. I was exalted like a cedar in Libanus, and as a cypress-tree upon the mountains of Hermon.

14. I was exalted like a palm-tree in Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Jericho, as a fair olive-tree in a pleasant field, and grew up as a plane-tree by the water.
15. I gave a sweet smell like cinnamon and aspalathus, and I yielded a pleasant odour like the best myrrh, as galbanum, and onyx, and sweet storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the tabernacle.

16. As the turpentine-tree I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

17. As the vine brought I forth a pleasant savour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18. I am the mother of fair love, and fear, and knowledge, and holy hope: I therefore, being eternal, am given to all my children which are named of him.

19. Come unto me, all ye that be desirous of me, and fill yourselves with my fruit.

20. For my memorial is sweeter than honey, and mine inheritance than the honey-comb.

21. They that eat me shall yet be hungry, and they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.

22. He that obeyeth me shall never be confounded, and they that work by me shall not do amiss.

23. All these things are the book of the covenant of the Most High God, even the law which Moses commanded for a heritage unto the congregations of Jacob.

24. Faint not to be strong in the Lord: that He may confirm you, cleave unto Him: for the Lord Almighty is God alone, and besides Him there is no other Saviour.

25. He filleth all things with His wisdom, as Phison and as Tigris in the time of the new fruits.

26. He maketh the understanding to abound like Euphrates, and as Jordan in the time of the harvest.
27. He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appear as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28. The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29. For her thoughts are more than the sea, and her counsels profonder than the great deep.

30. I also came out as a brook from a river, and as a conduit into a garden.

31. I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden-bed: and lo, my brook became a river, and my river became a sea.

32. I will yet make a doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light afar off.

33. I will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy, and leave it to all ages for ever.

34. Behold that I have not laboured for myself only, but for all them that seek wisdom.

CHAPTER XXV


1. IN three things I was beautified, and stood up beautiful both before God and men: the unity of brethren, the love of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2. Three sorts of men my soul hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poor man that is proud, a rich man that is a liar, and an old adulterer that doteth.
3. If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, how canst thou find any thing in thine age?

4. O how comely a thing is judgment for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counsel!

5. O how comely is the wisdom of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour!

6. Much experience is the crown of old men, and the fear of God is their glory.

7. There be nine things which I have judged in my heart to be happy, and the tenth I will utter with my tongue: A man that hath joy of his children; and he that liveth to see the fall of his enemy:

8. Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of understanding, and that hath not slipped with his tongue, and that hath not served a man more unworthy than himself:

9. Well is him that hath found prudence, and he that speaketh in the ears of them that hear.

10. O how great is he that findeth wisdom! yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11. But the love of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: he that holdeth it, whereto shall he be likened?

12. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of his love: and faith is the beginning of cleaving unto him.

13. (Give me) any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickedness, but the wickedness of a woman:

14. And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any revenge, but the revenge of enemies.
15. There is no head above the head of a serpent; and there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.

16. I had rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, than to keep house with a wicked woman.

17. The wickedness of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like sackcloth.

18. Her husband shall sit among his neighbors; and when he heareth it shall sigh bitterly.

19. All wickedness is but little to the wickedness of a woman, let the portion of a sinner fall upon her.

20. As the climbing of a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, so is a wife full of words to a quiet man.

21. Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and desire her not for pleasure.

22. A woman, if she maintain her husband, is full of anger, impudence, and much reproach.

23. A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heavy countenance and a wounded heart: a woman that will not comfort her husband in distress maketh weak hands and feeble knees.

24. Give the water no passage; neither a wicked woman liberty to gad abroad.

25. If she go not as thou wouldest have her, cut her off from thy flesh, and give her a bill of divorce, and let her go.

CHAPTER XXVI

1. A good wife and a good conscience, do gladden men.

6. A wicked wife is a fearful thing. 13. Of good and bad
wives. 28. Of three things that are grievous. 29. Merchants and hucksters are not without sin.

1. BLESSED is the man that hath a virtuous wife, for the number of his days shall be double.

2. A virtuous woman rejoiceth her husband, and he shall fulfil the years of his life in peace.

3. A good wife is a good portion, which shall be given in the portion of them that fear the Lord.

4. Whether a man be rich or poor, if he have a good heart toward the Lord, he shall at all times rejoice with a cheerful countenance.

5. There be three things that my heart feareth; and for the fourth I was sore afraid: the slander of a city, and gathering together of an unruly multitude, and a false accusation; all these are worse than death.

6. But a grief of heart and sorrow is a woman that is jealous over another woman, and a scourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7. An evil wife is a yoke shaken to and fro; he that hath hold of her is as though he held a scorpion.

8. A drunken woman and a gadder abroad causeth great anger, and she will not cover her own shame.

9. The whoredom of a woman may be known in her haughty looks and eyelids.

10. If thy daughter be shameless, keep her in straitly, lest she abuse herself through overmuch liberty.

11. Watch over an impudent eye: and marvel not if she trespasses against thee.
12. She will open her mouth as a thirsty traveller when he hath found a fountain, and drink of every water near her: by every hedge she will sit down, and open her quiver against every arrow.

13. The grace of a wife delighteth her husband, and her discretion will fatten his bones.

14. A silent and loving woman is a gift of the Lord; and there is nothing so much worth as a mind well instructed.

15. A shamefaced and a faithful woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16. As the sun when it ariseth in the high heaven; so is the beauty of a good wife in the ordering of her house.

17. As the clear light is upon the holy candlestick; so is the beauty of the face in ripe age.

18. As the golden pillars are upon the sockets of silver; so are the fair feet with a constant heart.

19. My son, keep the flower of thine age sound; and give not thy strength to strangers.

20. When thou hast gotten a fruitful possession through all the field, sow it with thine own seed, trusting in the goodness of thy stock.

21. So thy race which thou leavest shall be magnified, having the confidence of their good descent.

22. A harlot shall be accounted as spittle, but a married woman is a tower against death to her husband.

23. A wicked woman is given as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is given to him that feareth the Lord.
24. A dishonest woman contemneth shame: but an honest woman will reverence her husband.

25. A shameless woman shall be accounted as a dog; but she that is shamefaced will fear the Lord.

26. A woman that honoureth her husband shall be judged wise of all; but she that dishonoureth him in her pride shall be counted ungodly of all.

27. A loud crying woman and a scold shall be sought out to drive away the enemies.

28. There be two things that grieve my heart; and the third maketh me angry: a man of war that suffereth poverty; and men of understanding that are not set by; and one that returneth from righteousness to sin: the Lord prepareth such a one for the sword.

29. A merchant shall hardly keep himself from doing wrong; and a huckster shall not be freed from sin.

CHAPTER XXVII

1. Of sins in selling and buying. 7. Our speech will tell what is in us. 16. A friend is lost by discovering his secrets. 25. He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it.

1. MANY have sinned for a small matter; and he that seeketh for abundance will turn his eyes away.

2. As a nail sticketh fast between the joinings of the stones; so doth sin stick close between buying and selling.

3. Unless a man hold himself diligently in the fear of the Lord, his house shall soon be overthrown.

4. As when one sifteth with a sieve, the refuse remaineth; so the filth of man in his talk.
5. The furnace proveth the potter's vessels; so the trial of man is in his reasoning.

6. The fruit declareth if the tree have been dressed; so is the utterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7. Praise no man before thou hearest him speak; for this is the trial of men.

8. If thou followest righteousness, thou shalt obtain her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9. The birds will resort unto their like; so will truth return unto them that practise in her.

10. As the lion lieth in wait for the prey; so sin for them that work iniquity.

11. The discourse of a godly man is always with wisdom; but a fool changeth as the moon.

12. If thou be among the indiscreet, observe the time; but be continually among men of understanding.

13. The discourse of fools is irksome, and their sport is in the wantonness of sin.

14. The talk of him that sweareth much maketh the hair stand upright; and their brawls make one stop his ears.

15. The strife of the proud is blood-shedding, and their revilings are grievous to the ear.

16. Whoso discovereth secrets loseth his credit: and shall never find a friend to his mind.

17. Love thy friend, and be faithful unto him: but if thou betrayest his secrets, follow no more after him.
18. For as a man hath destroyed his enemy; so hast thou lost the love of thy neighbour.

19. As one that letteth a bird go out of his hand, so hast thou let thy neighbour go, and shalt not get him again.

20. Follow after him no more, for he is too far off; he is as a roe escaped out of the snare.

21. As for a wound, it may be bound up; and after reviling there may be reconciliation: but he that betrayeth secrets is without hope.

22. He that winketh with the eyes worketh evil: and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

23. When thou art present, he will speak sweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the last he will writhe his mouth, and slander thy sayings.

24. I have hated many things, but nothing like him; for the Lord will hate him.

25. Whoso casteth a stone on high casteth it on his own head; and a deceitful stroke shall make wounds.

26. Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that setteth a trap shall be taken therein.

27. He that worketh mischief, it shall fall upon him, and he shall not know whence it cometh.

28. Mockery and reproach are from the proud; but vengeance, as a lion, shall lie in wait for them.

29. They that rejoice at the fall of the righteous shall be taken in the snare; and anguish shall consume them before they die.
30. Malice and wrath, even these are abominations; and the sinful man shall have them both.

CHAPTER XXVIII

(Against revenge, quarrelling, anger, and backbiting.)

1. He that revengeth shall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will surely keep his sins (in remembrance).

2. Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done unto thee, so shall thy sins also be forgiven when thou prayest.

3. One man beareth hatred against another, and doth he seek pardon from the Lord?

4. He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himself: and doth he ask forgiveness of his own sins?

5. If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will entreat for pardon of his sins?

6. Remember thy end, and let enmity cease; (remember) corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.

7. Remember the commandments, and bear no malice to thy neighbour: (remember) the covenant of the Highest, and wink at ignorance.

8. Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9. A sinful man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

10. As a matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a man's strength is, so is his wrath; and according to his riches
his anger riseth; and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11. A hasty contention kindleth a fire: and a hasty fighting sheddeth blood.

12. If thou blow the spark, it shall burn: if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: and both these come out of thy mouth.

13. Curse the whisperer and double-tongued: for such have destroyed many that were at peace.

14. A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driven them from nation to nation: strong cities hath it pulled down, and overthrown the houses of great men.

15. A backbiting tongue hath cast out virtuous women, and deprived them of their labours.

16. Whoso hearkeneth unto it shall never find rest, and never dwell quietly.

17. The stroke of the whip maketh marks in the flesh: but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18. Many have fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as have fallen by the tongue.

19. Well is he that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venom thereof; who hath not drawn the yoke thereof, nor hath been bound in her bands.

20. For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron, and the bands thereof are bands of brass.

21. The death thereof is an evil death, the grave were better than it.
22. It shall not have rule over them that fear God, neither shall they be burned with the flame thereof.

23. Such as forsake the Lord shall fall into it; and it shall burn in them, and not be quenched; it shall be sent upon them as a lion, and devour them as a leopard.

24. Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns, and bind up thy silver and gold:

25. And weigh thy words in a balance, and make a door and bar for thy mouth.

26. Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAPTER XXIX.

2. We must shew mercy and lend; 4. But the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9. Give alms. 14. A good man will not undo his surety. 18. To be surety, and undertake for others, is dangerous. 22. It is better to live at home, than to sojourn.

1. HE that is merciful will lend unto his neighbour; and he that strengtheneth his hand keepeth the commandments.

2. Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need, and pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.

3. Keep thy word, and deal faithfully with him, and thou shalt always find the thing that is necessary for thee.

4. Many, when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and he put them to trouble that helped them.

5. Till he hath received, he will kiss a man's hand; and for his neighbour's money he will speak submissively: but
when he should repay, he will prolong the time, and return words of grief, and complain of the time.

6. If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half, and he will count as if he had found it: if not, he hath deprived him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemy without cause: he payeth him with cursings and railings; and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7. Many therefore have refused to lend for other men's ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8. Yet have thou patience with a man in poor estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9. Help the poor for the commandment's sake, and turn him not away because of his poverty.

10. Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust under a stone to be lost.

11. Lay up thy treasure according to the commandments of the Most High, and it shall bring thee more profit than gold.

12. Shut up alms in thy storehouses; and it shall deliver thee from all affliction.

13. It shall fight for thee against thine enemies better than a mighty shield and a strong spear.

14. An honest man is surety for his neighbour: but he that is impudent will forsake him.

15. Forget not the friendship of thy surety, for he hath given his life for thee.

16. A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety:

17. And he that is of an unthankful mind will leave him (in danger) that delivereth him.
18. Suretyship hath undone many of good estate, and shaken them as a wave of the sea: mighty men hath it driven from their houses, so that they wandered among strange nations.

19. A wicked man transgressing the commandments of the Lord shall fall into suretyship: and he that undertaketh and followeth other men's business for gain shall fall into suits.

20. Help thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thyself fall not into the same.

21. The chief thing for life is water, and bread, and clothing, and a house to cover shame.

22. Better is the life of a poor man in a mean cottage, than delicate fare in another man's house.

23. Be it little or much, hold thee contented, that thou hear not the reproach of thy house.

24. For it is a miserable life to go from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darrest not open thy mouth.

25. Thou shalt entertain, and feast, and have no thanks: moreover, thou shalt hear bitter words.

26. Come, thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feed me of that thou hast ready.

27. Give place, thou stranger, to an honourable man; my brother cometh to be lodged, and I have need of my house.

28. These things are grievous to a man of understanding; the upbraiding of house-room, and reproaching of the lender.
CHAPTER XXX

1. It is good to correct our children and not to cocker them. 14. Health is better than wealth. 22. Health and life are shortened by grief.

1. HE that loveth his son causeth him oft to feel the rod, that he may have joy of him in the end.

2. He that chastiseth his son shall have joy in him, and shall rejoice in him among his acquaintance.

3. He that teacheth his son grieveth the enemy: and before his friends he shall rejoice of him.

4. Though his father die, yet he is as though he were not dead: for he hath left one behind him that is like himself.

5. While he lived, he saw and rejoiced in him: and when he died, he was not sorrowful.

6. He left behind him an avenger against his enemies, and one that shall requite kindness to his friends.

7. He that maketh too much of his son shall bind up his wounds; and his bowels will be troubled at every cry.

8. A horse not broken becometh headstrong: and a child left to himself will be wilful.

9. Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid: play with him, and he will bring thee to heaviness.

10. Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

11. Give him no liberty in his youth, and wink not at his follies.
12. Bow down his neck while he is young, and beat him on the sides while he is a child, lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee, and so bring sorrow to thy heart.

13. Chastise thy son, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behaviour be an offence to thee.

14. Better is the poor, being sound and strong of constitution, than a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15. Health and good estate of the body are above all gold, and a strong body above infinite wealth.

16. There is no riches above a sound body, and no joy above the joy of the heart.

17. Death is better than a bitter life or continual sickness.

18. Delicacies poured upon a mouth shut up, are as messes of meat set upon a grave.

19. What good doeth the offering unto an idol? for neither can it eat nor smell: so is he that is persecuted of the Lord.

20. He seeth with his eyes and groaneth, as a eunuch that embraceth a virgin and sigheth.

21. Give not over thy mind to heaviness, and afflict not thyself in thine own counsel.

22. The gladness of the heart is the life of man, and the joyfulness of a man prolongeth his days.

23. Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart, remove sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.
24. Envy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulness bringeth age before the time.

25. A cheerful and good heart will have a care of his meat and diet.

CHAPTER XXXI

1. Of the desire of riches. 12. Of moderation and excess in eating, or drinking wine.

1. WATCHING FOR riches consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driveth away sleep.

2. Watching care will not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleep.

3. The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together; and when he resteth he is filled with his delicates.

4. The poor laboureth in his poor estate; and when he leaveth off, he is still needy.

5. He that loveth gold shall not be justified, and he that followeth corruption shall have enough thereof.

6. Gold hath been the ruin of many, and their destruction was present.

7. It is a stumbling-block unto them that sacrifice unto it, and every fool shall be taken therewith.

8. Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold.

9. Who is he? and we will call him blessed: for wonderful things hath he done among his people.
10. Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? then let him glory. Who might offend, and hath not offended? or done evil, and hath not done it?

11. His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his alms.

12. If thou sit at a bountiful table, be not greedy upon it and say not, There is much meat on it.

13. Remember that a wicked eye is an evil thing: and what is created more wicked than an eye? therefore it weepeth upon every occasion.

14. Stretch not thy hand whithersoever it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15. Judge of thy neighbour by thyself: and be discreet in every point.

16. Eat, as it becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; and devour not, lest thou be hated.

17. Leave off first for manner's sake; and be not unsatiable, lest thou offend.

18. When thou sittest among many, reach not thy hand out first of all.

19. A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, and he fetcheth not his wind short upon his bed.

20. Sound sleep cometh of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him: but the pain of watching, and choler, and pangs of the belly, are with an unsatiable man.

21. And if thou hast been forced to eat, arise, go forth, vomit, and thou shalt have rest.
22. My son, hear me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy works be quick, so shall there no sickness come unto thee.

23. Whoso is liberal of his meat, men shall speak well of him; and the report of his good house-keeping will be believed.

24. But against him that is a niggard of his meat the whole city shall murmur; and the testimonies of his niggard-ness shall not be doubted of.

25. Shew not thy valiantness in wine: for wine hath destroyed many.

26. The furnace proveth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkenness.

27. Wine is as good as life to a man, if it be drunk moderately: what is life then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28. Wine measurably drunk and in season, bringeth gladness of the heart, and cheerfulness of the mind:

29. But wine drunken with excess maketh bitterness of the mind, with brawling and quarrelling.

30. Drunkenness increaseth the rage of a fool till it offend: it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31. Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: give him no despiteful words, and press not upon him with urging him (to drink).

CHAPTER XXXII

1. Of his duty that is chief of master in a feast. 14. Of the fear of God. 18. Of counsel. 20. Of a rugged and smooth way. 23. Trust not to any but to thyself, and to God.
1. If thou be made the master (of a feast), lift not thyself up, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit down.

2. And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place, that thou mayest be merry with them, and receive a crown for thy well-ordering of the feast.

3. Speak, thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound judgment; and hinder not music.

4. Pour not out words where there is a musician, and shew not forth wisdom out of time.

5. A concert of music in a banquet of wine is as a signet of carbuncle set in gold.

6. As a signet of an emerald set in a work of gold, so is the melody of music with pleasant wine.

7. Speak, young man, if there be need of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twice asked.

8. Let thy speech be short, comprehending much in few words; be as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.

9. If thou be among great men, make not thyself equal with them; and when ancient men are in place use not many words.

10. Before the thunder goeth lightning; and before a shame-faced man shall go favour.

11. Rise up betimes, and be not the last; but get thee home without delay.

12. There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: but sin not by proud speech.
13. And for these things bless him that made thee, and hath replenished thee with his good things.

14. Whoso feareth the Lord will receive his discipline; and they that seek him early shall find favour.

15. He that seeketh the law shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16. They that fear the Lord shall find judgment, and shall kindle justice as a light.

17. A sinful man will not be reproved, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18. A man of counsel will be considerate; but a strange and proud man is not daunted with fear, even when of himself he hath done without counsel.

19. Do nothing without advice; and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20. Go not in a way wherein thou mayest fall, and stumble not among the stones.


22. And beware of thy own children.

23. In every good work trust thy own soul; for this is the keeping of the commandments.

24. He that believeth in the Lord taketh heed to the commandment: and he that trusteth in him shall fare never the worse.
1. The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2. The wise and the foolish. 7. Times and seasons are of God. 10. Men are in his hands as clay in the hands of the potter.

1. There shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord: but in temptation even again he will deliver them.

2. A wise man hateth not the law; but he that is a hypocrite therein is as a ship in a storm.

3. A man of understanding trusteth in the law; and the law is faithful unto him, as an oracle.

4. Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard: and bind up instruction, and then make answer.

5. The heart of the foolish is like a cart-wheel; and his thoughts are like a rolling axle-tree.

6. A stallion horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him.

7. Why doth one day excel another, when as all the light of every day in the year is of the sun?

8. By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9. Some of them hath he made high days, and hallowed them, and some of them hath he made ordinary days.

10. And all men are from the ground, and Adam was created of earth.

11. In much knowledge the Lord hath divided them, and made their ways diverse.
12. Some of them hath he blessed and exalted, and some of them hath he sanctified, and set near himself: but some of them he cursed and brought low, and turned out of their places.

13. As the clay is in the potter's hand, to fashion it at his pleasure; so man is in the hands of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14. Good is set against evil, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15. So look upon all the works of the Most High; and there are two and two, one against another.

16. I awaked up last of all, as one that gathereth after the grape gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord I profited, and filled my wine-press like a gatherer of grapes.

17. Consider that I laboured not for myself only, but for all them that seek learning.

18. Hear me, O ye great men of the people, and hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation.

19. Give not thy son and wife, thy brother and friend, power over thee while thou livest, and give not thy goods to another: lest it repent thee, and thou entreat for the same again.

20. As long as thou livest and hast breath in thee, give not thyself over to any.

21. For better it is that thy children should seek to thee, than that thou shouldest stand to their courtesy.

22. In all thy works keep to thyself the pre-eminence; leave not a stain in thine honour.
23. At the time when thou shalt end thy days, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24. Fodder, a wand, and burdens, are for the ass; and bread, correction and work, for a servant.

25. If thou set thy servant to labour, thou shalt find rest: but if thou let him go idle, he shall seek liberty.

26. A yoke and a collar do bow the neck; so are tortures and torments for an evil servant.

27. Send him to labour, that he be not idle; for idleness teacheth much evil.

28. Set him to work, as is fit for him: if he be not obedient, put on more heavy fetters.

29. But be not excessive toward any; and without discretion do nothing.

30. If thou have a servant, let him be unto thee as thyself, because thou hast bought him with a price.

31. If thou have a servant, entreat him as a brother: for thou hast need of him, as of thine own soul: if thou entreat him evil, and he run from thee, which way wilt thou go to seek him?

CHAPTER XXXIV

1. Of dreams. 13. The praise and blessing of them that fear the Lord. 18. The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poor innocent.

1. The hopes of a man void of understanding are vain and false: and dreams lift up fools.
2. Whoso regardeth dreams is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind.

3. The vision of dreams is the resemblance of one thing to another, even as the likeness of a face to a face.

4. Of an unclean thing what can be cleansed? and from that thing which is false what truth can come?

5. Divinations, and soothsayings, and dreams, are vain: and the heart fancieth, as a woman's heart in travail.

6. If they be not sent from the Most High in thy visitation, set not thy heart upon them.

7. For dreams have deceived many, and they have failed that put their trust in them.

8. The law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.

9. A man that hath travelled knoweth many things; and he that hath much experience will declare wisdom.

10. He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath travelled is full of prudence.

11. When I travelled, I saw many things; and I understood more than I can express.

12. I was oft-times in danger of death: yet I was delivered because of these things.

13. The spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live; for heir hope is in him that saveth them.

14. Whoso feareth the Lord shall not fear nor be afraid; for he is his hope.
15. Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he look? and who is his strength?

16. For the eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him, he is their mighty protection and strong stay, a defence from heat, and a cover from the sun at noon, a preservation from stumbling, and help from falling.

17. He raiseth up the soul, and lightenth the eyes: he giveth health, life, and blessing.

18. He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is ridiculous; and the gifts of unjust men are not accepted.

19. The Most High is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked; neither is he pacified for sin by the multitude of sacrifices.

20. Whoso bringeth an offering of the goods of the poor, doeth as one that killeth the son before his father's eyes.

21. The bread of the needy is their life: he that defraudeth him thereof is a man of blood.

22. He that taketh away his neighbour's living slayeth him: and he that defraudeth the labourer of his hire is a blood-shedder.

23. When one buildeth, and another pulleth down, what profit have they then but labour?

24. When one prayeth, and another curseth, whose voice will the Lord hear?

25. He that washeth himself after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it again, what availeth his washing?
26. So it is with a man that fasteth for his sins, and goeth again, and doeth the same: who will hear his prayer? or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAPTER XXXV


1. He that keepeth the law bringeth offerings enough: he that taketh heed to the commandment offereth a peace-offering.

2. He that requiteth a good turn offereth fine flour; and he that giveth alms sacrificeth praise.

3. To depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing to the Lord; and to forsake uprighteousness is a propitiation.

4. Thou shalt not appear empty before the Lord.

5. For all these things (are to be done) because of the commandment.

6. The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat, and the sweet savour thereof is before the Most High.

7. The sacrifice of a just man is acceptable, and the memorial thereof shall never be forgotten.

8. Give the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminish not the first-fruits of thy hands.

9. In all thy gifts shew a cheerful countenance, and dedicate thy tithes with gladness.
10. Give unto the Most High according as he hath enriched thee; and as thou hast gotten, give with a cheerful eye.

11. For the Lord recompenseth, and will give thee seven times as much.

12. Do not think to corrupt with gifts; for such he will not receive: and trust not to unrighteous sacrifices; for the Lord is judge, and with him is no respect of persons.

13. He will not accept any person against a poor man, but will hear the prayer of the oppressed.

14. He will not despise the supplication of the fatherless; nor the widow, when she poureth out her complaint.

15. Do not the tears run down the widow's cheek? and is not her cry against him that causeth them to fall?

16. He that serveth the Lord shall be accepted with favour, and his prayer shall reach unto the clouds.

17. The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh, he will not be comforted; and will not depart, till the Most High shall behold to judge righteously, and execute judgment.

18. For the Lord will not be slack, neither will the Mighty be patient toward them, till he have smitten in sunder the loins of the unmerciful, and repaid vengeance to the heathen; till he have taken away the multitude of the proud, and broken the sceptre of the uprighteous:

19. Till he have rendered to every man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their devices; till he have judged the cause of his people, and made them to rejoice in his mercy.
20. Mercy is seasonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of rain in the time of drought.

CHAPTER XXXVI

1. A prayer for the church against the enemies thereof.
18. A good heart and a froward. 21. Of a good wife.

1. Have mercy upon us, O Lord God of all, and behold us:

2. And send thy fear upon all the nations that seek not after thee.

3. Lift up thy hand against the strange nations, and let them see thy power.

4. As thou wast sanctified in us before them: so be thou magnified among them before us.

5. And let them know thee, as we have known thee, that there is no God, but only thou, O God.

6. Shew new signs, and make other strange wonders: glorify thy hand and thy right arm, that they may set forth thy wondrous works.

7. Raise up indignation, and pour out wrath: take away the adversary and destroy the enemy.

8. Make the time short, remember the covenant, and let them declare thy wonderful works.

9. Let him that escapeth be consumed by the rage of the fire; and let them perish that oppress the people.
10. Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11. Gather all the tribes of Jacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12. O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name, and upon Israel, whom thou hast named thy first-born.

13. O be merciful unto Jerusalem, thy holy city, the place of thy rest.

14. Fill Sion with thine unspeakable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

15. Give testimony unto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise up prophets that have been in thy name.

16. Reward them that wait for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithful.

17. O Lord, hear the prayer of thy servants, according to the blessing of Aaron over thy people, that all they which dwell upon the earth may know that thou art the Lord, the eternal God.

18. The belly devoureth all meats, yet is one meat better than another.

19. As the palate tasteth divers kinds of venison: so doth a heart of understanding false speeches.

20. A froward heart causeth heaviness: but a man of experience will recompense him.

21. A woman will receive every man, yet is one daughter better than another.
22. The beauty of a woman cheereth the countenance, and a man loveth nothing better.

23. If there be kindness, meekness, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband like other men.

24. He that getteth a wife, beginneth a possession, a help like unto himself, and a pillar of rest.

25. Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and he that hath no wife will wander up and down mourning.

26. Who will trust a thief well appointed, that skippeth from city to city? so (who will believe) a man that hath no house, and lodgeth wheresoever the night taketh him?

CHAPTER XXXVII

1. How to know friends and counsellors. 12. The discretion and wisdom of a godly man blesseth him. 27. Learn to refrain thine appetite.

1. Every friend saith, I am his friend also, but there is a friend which is only a friend in name.

2. Is it not a grief unto death, when a companion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3. O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to cover the earth with deceit?

4. There is a companion, which rejoiceth in the prosperity of a friend, but in the time of trouble will be against him.
5. There is a companion, which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh up the buckler against the enemy.

6. Forget not thy friend in thy mind, and be not un­mindful of him in thy riches.

7. Every counsellor extolleth counsel; but there is some that counselleth for himself.

8. Beware of a counsellor, and know before what need he hath; for he will counsel for himself; lest he cast the lot upon thee,

9. And say unto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward he stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10. Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsel from such as envy thee.

11. Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is jealous; neither with a coward in matters of war; nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an envious man of thankfulness; nor with an unmerciful man touching kindness; nor with the slothful for any work; nor with a hireling for a year of finishing work; nor with an idle servant of much business: hearken not unto these in any matter of counsel.

12. But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keep the commandments of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy mind, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarry.

13. And let the counsel of thine own heart stand: for there is no man more faithful unto thee than it.

14. For a man's mind is sometime wont to tell him more than seven watchmen, that sit above in a high tower.
15. And above all this pray to the Most High, that he will direct thy way in truth.

16. Let reason go before every enterprise, and counsel before every action.

17. The countenance is a sign of changing of the heart.

18. Four manner of things appear: good and evil, life and death: but the tongue ruleth over them continually.

19. There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is unprofitable to himself.

20. There is one that sheweth wisdom in words, and is hated: he shall be destitute of all food.

21. For grace is not given him from the Lord; because he is deprived of all wisdom.

22. Another is wise to himself; and the fruits of understanding are commendable in his mouth.

23. A wise man instructeth his people; and the fruits of his understanding fail not.

24. A wise man shall be filled with blessing; and all they that see him shall count him happy.

25. The days of the life of man may be numbered: but the days of Israel are innumerable.

26. A wise man shall inherit glory among his people, and his name shall be perpetual.

27. My son, prove thy soul in thy life, and see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.
28. For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.

29. Be not unsatiable in any dainty thing, nor too greedy upon meats:

30. For excess of meats bringeth sickness, and surfeiting will turn into choler.

31. By surfeiting have many perished; but he that taketh heed prolongeth his life.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

1. Honour due to the physician, and why. 16. How to weep and mourn for the dead. 24. The wisdom of the learned man, and of the labourer and artificer: with the use of them both.

1. Honour a physician with the honour due unto him for the uses which ye may have of him: for the Lord hath created him.

2. For of the Most High cometh healing, and he shall receive honour of the king.

3. The skill of the physician shall lift up his head: and in the sight of great men he shall be in admiration.

4. The Lord hath created medicines out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhor them.

5. Was not the water made sweet with wood, that the virtue thereof might be known?
6. And he hath given men skill, that he might be honoured in his marvellous works.

7. With such doth he heal (men,) and taketh away their pains.

8. Of such doth the apothecary make a confection; and of his works there is no end; and from him is peace over all the earth.

9. My son, in thy sickness be not negligent: but pray unto the Lord, and he will make thee whole.

10. Leave off from sin, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickedness.

11. Give a sweet savour, and a memorial of fine flour; and make a fat offering, as not being.

12. Then give place to the physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.

13. There is a time when in their hands there is good success.

14. For they shall also pray unto the Lord, that he would prosper that which they give for ease and remedy to prolong life.

15. He that sinneth before his Maker, let him fall into the hands of the physician.

16. My son, let tears fall down over the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harm thyself: and then cover his body according to the custom, and neglect not his burial.
17. Weep bitterly, and make great moan, and use lamentation as he is worthy, and that a day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: and then comfort thyself for thy heaviness.

For men judge by appearance.

18. For of heaviness cometh death, and the heaviness of the heart breaketh strength.

19. In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poor is the curse of the heart.

20. Take no heaviness to heart: drive it away, and remember the last end.

21. Forget it not, for there is no turning again: thou shalt not do him good, but hurt thyself.

22. Remember my judgment: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for me, and today for thee.

23. When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest; and be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him.

24. The wisdom of a learned man cometh by opportunity of leisure: and he that hath little business shall become wise.

25. How can he get wisdom that holdeth the plough, and that glorifieth in the goad, that driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talk is of bullocks?

26. He giveth his mind to make furrows; and is diligent to give the kine fodder.

27. So every carpenter and workmaster, that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and grave seals, and are diligent to make great variety, and give themselves to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a work:
28. The smith also sitting by the anvil, and considering the iron work, the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, and he fighteth with the heat of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anvil is ever in his ears, and his eyes look still upon the pattern of the thing that he maketh; he setteth his mind to finish his work, and watcheth to polish it perfectly:

29. So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheel about with his feet, who is always carefully set at his work, and maketh all his work by number;

30. He fashioneth the clay with his arm, and boweth down his strength before his feet; he applieth himself to lead it over: and he is diligent to make clean the furnace:

31. All these trust to their hands: and every one is wise in his work.

32. Without these cannot a city be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor go up and down:

33. They shall not be sought for in public council, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the judges' seat, nor understand the sentence of judgment: they cannot declare justice and judgment; and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34. But they will maintain the state of the world, and (all) their desire is in the work of their craft.

CHAPTER XXXIX

1. A description of him that is truly wise. 12. An exhortation to praise God for his works: which are good to the good, and evil to them that are evil.
1. But he that giveth his mind to the law of the Most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seek out the wisdom of all the ancient, and be occupied in prophecies.

2. He will keep the sayings of the renowned men: and where subtil parables are, he will be there also.

3. He will seek out the secrets of grave sentences, and be conversant in dark parables.

4. He shall serve among great men, and appear before princes; he will travel through strange countries; for he hath tried the good and evil among men.

5. He will give his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him and will pray before the Most High, and will open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sins.

6. When the great Lord will, he shall be filled with the spirit of understanding: he shall pour out wise sentences, and give thanks unto the Lord in his prayer.

7. He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shall he meditate.

8. He shall shew forth that which he hath learned, and shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

9. Many shall commend his understanding; and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out; his memorial shall not depart away, and his name shall live from generation to generation.

10. Nations shall shew forth his wisdom, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

11. If he die, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand: and if he live, he shall increase it.
12. Yet have I more to say, which I have thought upon; for I am filled as the moon at the full.

13. Hearken unto me, ye holy children, and bud forth as a rose growing by the brook of the field:

14. And give ye a sweet savour as frankincense, and flourish as a lily, send forth a smell, and sing a song of praise, bless the Lord in all his works.

15. Magnify his name, and shew forth his praise with the songs of your lips, and with harps, and in praising him ye shall say after this manner:

16. All the works of the Lord are exceedingly good, and whatsoever he commandeth shall be accomplished in due season.

17. And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time convenient they shall all be sought out: at his commandment the waters stood as a heap, and at the words of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18. At his commandment is done whatsoever pleaseth him; and none can hinder, when he will save.

19. The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20. He seeth from everlasting to everlasting; and there is nothing wonderful before him.

21. A man need not to say, What is this? wherefore is that? for he hath made all things for their uses.

22. His blessing covered the dry land as a river, and watered it as a flood.

23. As he hath turned the waters into saltness: so shall the heathen inherit his wrath.
24. As his ways are plain unto the holy; so are they stumbling blocks unto the wicked.

25. For the good are good things created from the beginning: so evil things for sinners.

26. The principal things for the whole use of man's life are water, fire, iron, and salt, flour of wheat, honey, milk, and the blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing.

27. All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into evil.

28. There be spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes; in the time of destruction they pour out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29. Fire, and hail, and famine, and death, all these were created for vengeance;

30. Teeth of wild beasts, and scorpions, serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

31. They shall rejoice in his commandment, and they shall be ready upon earth, when need is; and when their time is come, they shall not transgress his word.

32. Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, and thought upon these things, and have left them in writing.

33. All the works of the Lord are good: and he will give every needful thing in due season.

34. So that a man cannot say, This is worse than that: for in time they shall all be well approved.
35. And therefore praise ye the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and bless the name of the Lord.

CHAPTER XL

1. Many miseries in a man's life. 12. The reward of uprighteousness, and the fruit of true dealing. 17. A virtuous wife, and an honest friend, rejoice the heart, but the fear of the Lord is above all. 28. A beggar's life is hateful.

1. Great travail is created for every man, and a heavy yoke is upon the sons of Adam, from the day that they go out of their mother's womb, till the day that they return to the mother of all things.

2. Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death, (trouble) their thoughts, and (cause) fear of heart;

3. From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes;

4. From him that weareth purple and a crown, unto him that is clothed with a linen frock.

5. Wrath, and envy, trouble and unquietness, fear of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest upon his bed, his night-sleep, do change his knowledge.

6. A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battle.

7. When all is safe, he awaketh, and marvelleth that the fear was nothing.
8. (Such things happen) unto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seven-fold more upon sinners.

9. Death, and bloodshed, strife, and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge;

10. These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the flood.

11. All things that are of the earth shall turn to the earth again: and that which is of the waters doth return into the sea.

12. All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for ever.

13. The goods of the unjust shall be dried up like a river and shall vanish with noise, like a great thunder in rain.

14. While he openeth his hand he shall rejoice: so shall transgressors come to nought.

15. The children of the ungodly shall not bring forth many branches; but are as unclean roots upon a hard rock.

16. The weed growing upon every water and bank of a river, shall be pulled up before all grass.

17. Bountifulness is as a most fruitful garden, and mercifulness endureth for ever.

18. To labour, and to be content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure is above them both.

19. Children and the building of a city continue a man's name: but a blameless wife is counted above them both.
20. Wine and music rejoice the heart, but the love of wisdom is above them both.

21. The pipe and the psaltery make sweet melody: but a pleasant tongue is above them both.

22. Thine eyes desireth favour and beauty: but more than both, corn while it is green.

23. A friend and companion never meet amiss: but above both is a wife with her husband.

24. Brethren and help are against time of trouble: but alms shall deliver more than them both.

25. Gold and silver make the foot stand sure: but counsel is esteemed above them both.

26. Riches and strength lift up the heart: but the fear of the Lord is above them both: there is no want in the fear of the Lord, and it needeth not to seek help.

27. The fear of the Lord is a fruitful garden, and covereth him above all glory.

28. My son, lead not a beggar's life; for better it is to die than to beg.

29. The life of him that dependeth on another man's table is not to be counted for a life; for he polluteth himself with other men's meat: but a wise man well nurtured will beware thereof.
30. Begging is sweet in the mouth of the shameless: but in his belly there shall burn a fire.

CHAPTER XLI

1. The remembrance of death. 3. Death is not to be feared. 5. The ungodly shall be accursed. 11. Of an evil and a good name. 14. Wisdom is to be uttered.

1. O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liveth at rest in his possessions, unto the man that hath nothing to vex him, and that hath prosperity in all things: yea, unto him that is yet able to receive meat!

2. O death, acceptable is thy sentence unto the needy, and unto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience!

3. Fear not the sentence of death, remember them that have been before thee, and that come after; for this is the sentence of the Lord over all flesh.

4. And why art thou against the pleasure of the Most High? there is no inquisition in the grave, whether thou have lived ten, or a hundred, or a thousand years.

5. The children of sinners are abominable children, and they that are conversant in the dwelling of the ungodly.

6. The inheritance of sinners' children shall perish, and their posterity shall have a perpetual reproach.

7. The children will complain of an ungodly father, because they shall be reproached for his sake.
8. Woe be unto you, ungodly men, which have forsaken the law of the most high God! for if ye increase, it shall be to your destruction,

9. And if ye be born, ye shall be born to a curse: and if ye die, a curse shall be your portion.

10. All that are of the earth shall turn to earth again: so the ungodly shall go from a curse to destruction.

11. The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall be blotted out.

12. Have regard to thy name; for that shall continue with thee above a thousand great treasures of gold.

13. A good life hath but few days: but a good name endureth for ever.

14. My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, what profit is in them both?

15. A man that hideth his foolishness is better than a man that hideth his wisdom.

16. Therefore be shamefaced according to my word: for it is not good to retain all shamefacedness; neither is it altogether approved in every thing.

17. Be ashamed of whoredom before father and mother: and of a lie before a prince and a mighty man;

18. Of an offence before a judge and ruler; of iniquity before a congregation and people; of unjust dealing before thy partner and friend;
19. And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, and in regard of the truth of God and his covenant; and to lean with thine elbow upon the meat; and of scorning to give and take;

20. And of silence before them that salute thee; and to look upon a harlot;

21. And to turn away thy face from thy kinsman; or to take away a portion or a gift; or to gaze upon another man's wife;

22. Or to be over-busy with his maid, and come not near her bed: or of upbraiding speeches before friends; and after thou hast given, upbraid not;

23. Or of iterating and speaking again that which thou hast heard; and of revealing of secrets.

24. So shalt thou be truly shamefaced, and find favour before all men.

CHAPTER XLII

1. Whereof we should not be ashamed. 9. Be careful of thy daughter. 12. Beware of a woman. 15. The works and greatness of God.

1. Of these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sin thereby:

2. Of the law of the Most High, and his covenant; and of judgment to justify the ungodly;
3. Of reckoning with thy partners and travellers; or of the gift of the heritage of friends;

4. Of exactness of balance and weights; or of getting much or little;

5. And of merchants' indifferent selling; of much correction of children; and to make the side of an evil servant to bleed.

6. Sure keeping is good, where an evil wife is; and shut up, where many hands are.

7. Deliver all things in number and weight; and put all in writing that thou givest out, or receivest in.

8. Be not ashamed to inform the unwise and foolish, and the extreme aged that contendeth with those that are young: thus shalt thou be truly learned, and approved of all men living.

9. The father waketh for the daughter, when no man knoweth: and the care for her taketh away sleep: when she is young, lest she pass away the flower of her age; and being married, lest she should be hated:

10. In her virginity, lest she should be defiled and gotten with child in her father's house; and having a husband, lest she should mis-behave herself; and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11. Keep a sure watch over a shameless daughter, lest she make thee a laughing-stock to thine enemies, and a byword in the city, and a reproach among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12. Behold not everybody's beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.
13. For from garments cometh a moth, and from women wickedness.

14. Better is the churlishness of a man than a courteous woman, a woman, I say, which bringeth shame and reproach.

15. I will now remember the works of the Lord, and declare the things that I have seen: In the words of the Lord are his works.

16. The sun that giveth light looketh upon all things, and the work thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17. The Lord hath not given power to the saints to declare all his marvellous works, which the Almighty Lord firmly settled, that whatsoever is, might be established for his glory.

18. He seeketh out the deep, and the heart, and considereth their crafty devices: for the Lord knoweth all that may be known, and he beholdeth the signs of the world.

19. He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and revealeth the steps of hidden things.

20. No thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21. He hath garnished the excellent works of his wisdom, and he is from everlasting to everlasting: unto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counsellor.

22. O how desirable are all his works! and that a man may see even to a spark.

23. All these things live and remain for ever for all uses, and they are all obedient.
24. All things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing imperfect.

25. One thing establisheth the glory of another: and who shall be filled with beholding his glory?

CHAPTER XLIII

1. The works of God in heaven, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceedingly glorious, and wonderful. 29. Yet God himself in his power and wisdom is above all.

1. The pride of the height, the clear firmament, the beauty of heaven, with his glorious show;

2. The sun when it appeareth, declaring at his rising a marvellous instrument, the work of the Most High:

3. At noon it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4. A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the sun burneth the mountains three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending forth bright beams, it dimmeth the eyes.

5. Great is the Lord that made it; and at his commandment it runneth hastily.

6. He made the moon also to serve in her season for a declaration of time, and a sign of the world.

7. From the moon is the sign of feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.
8. The month is called after her name, increasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies above, shining in the firmament of heaven;

9. The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, an ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.

10. At the commandment of the Holy One they will stand in their order, and never faint in their watches.

11. Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it; very beautiful it is in the brightness thereof.

12. It compasseth the heaven about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the Most High have bended it.

13. By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his judgment.

14. Through this the treasures are opened: and clouds fly forth as fowls.

15. By this great power he maketh the clouds firm, and the hailstones are broken small.

16. At his sight the mountains are shaken, and at his will the south wind bloweth.

17. The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to tremble: so doth the northern storm and the whirlwind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, and the falling down thereof is as the lighting of grasshoppers;

18. The eye marvelleth at the beauty of the whiteness thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19. The hoar-frost also as salt he poureth on the earth, and being congealed, it lieth on the top of sharp stakes.
20. When the cold north wind bloweth, and the water is congealed into ice, it abideth upon every gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a breastplate.

21. It devoureth the mountains, and burneth the wilderness, and consumeth the grass as fire.

22. A present remedy of all is a mist coming speedily: a dew coming after heat, refresheth.

23. By his counsel he appeaseth the deep, and planteth islands therein.

24. They that sail on the sea, tell of the danger thereof; and when we hear it with our ears, we marvel thereat.

25. For therein be strange and wondrous works, variety of all kinds of beasts and whales created.

26. By him the end of them hath prosperous success, and by his word all things consist.

27. We may speak much, and yet come short: wherefore in sum he is all.

28. How shall we be able to magnify him? for he is great above all his works.

29. The Lord is terrible and very great, and marvellous is his power.

30. When ye glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as ye can; for even yet will he far exceed: and when ye exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary; for ye can never go far enough.

31. Who hath seen him that he might tell us? and who can magnify him as he is?
32. There are yet hid greater things than these be, for we have seen but a few of his works.

33. For the Lord hath made all things; and to the godly hath he given wisdom.

CHAPTER XLIV

1. The praise of certain holy men; 16 Of Enoch, Noah, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

1. Let us now praise famous men, and our fathers that begat us.

2. The Lord hath wrought great glory by them through his great power from the beginning.

3. Such as did bear rule in their kingdoms, men renowned for their power, giving counsel by their understanding, and declaring prophecies:

4. Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meet for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions:

5. Such as found out musical tunes, and recited verses in writing:

6. Rich men furnished with ability, living peaceably in their habitations:

7. All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.
8. There be of them, that have left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9. And some there be, which have no memorial; who are perished, as though they had never been; and are become as though they had never been born; and their children after them.

10. But these were merciful men, whose righteousness hath not been forgotten.

11. With their seed shall continually remain a good inheritance, and their children are within the covenant.

12. Their seed standeth fast, and their children for their sakes.

13. Their seed shall remain for ever, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14. Their bodies are buried in peace; but their name liveth for evermore.

15. The people will tell of their wisdom, and the congregation will shew forth their praise.

16. Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17. Noah was found perfect and righteous; in the time of wrath he was taken in exchange (for the world;) therefore was he left as a remnant unto the earth, when the flood came.

18. An everlasting covenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19. Abraham was a great father of many people: in glory was there none like unto him;
20. Who kept the law of the Most High, and was in covenant with him: he established the covenant in his flesh; and when he was proved, he was found faithful.

21. Therefore he assured him by an oath, that he would bless the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed as the stars, and cause them to inherit from sea to sea, and from the river unto the utmost part of the land.

22. With Isaac did he establish likewise (for Abraham his father's sake) the blessing of all men, and the covenant.

23. And made it rest upon the head of Jacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gave him a heritage, and divided his portions; among the twelve tribes did he part them.

CHAPTER XLV

The praise of Moses, of Aaron, and of Phinees.

1. And he brought out of him a merciful man, which found favour in the sight of all flesh, even Moses, beloved of God and men, whose memorial is blessed.

2. He made him like to the glorious saints, and magnified him so that his enemies stood in fear of him.

3. By his words he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him glorious in the sight of kings, and gave him a commandment for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.
4. He sanctified him in his faithfulness and meekness, and chose him out of all men.

5. He made him to hear his voice, and brought him into the dark cloud, and gave him commandments before his face, even the law of life and knowledge, that he might teach Jacob his covenants, and Israel his judgments.

6. He exalted Aaron, a holy man like unto him, even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

7. An everlasting covenant he made with him, and gave him the priesthood among the people; he beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8. He put upon him perfect glory; and strengthened him with rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the ephod.

9. And he compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bells around about, that as he went there might be a sound, and a noise made that might be heard in the temple, for a memorial to the children of his people;

10. With a holy garment, with gold, and blue silk, and purple, the work of the embroiderer, with a breastplate of judgment, and with Urim and Thummim;

11. With twisted scarlet, the work of the cunning workman, with precious stones graven like seals, and set in gold, the work of the jeweler, with a writing engraved for a memorial, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12. He set a crown of gold upon the mitre, wherein was engraved Holiness, an ornament of honour, a costly work, the desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful.
13. Before him there were none such, neither did ever any stranger put them on, but only his children and his children's children perpetually.

14. Their sacrifices shall be wholly consumed every day twice continually.

15. Moses consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oil: this was appointed unto him by an everlasting covenant, and to his seed, so long as the heavens should remain, that they should minister unto him, and execute the office of the priesthood and bless the people in his name.

16. He chose him out of all men living to offer sacrifice to the Lord, incense, and a sweet savour, for a memorial, to make reconciliation for his people.

17. He gave unto him his commandments, and authority in the statutes of judgments, that he should teach Jacob the testimonies, and inform Israel in his laws.

18. Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wilderness, even the men that were of Dathan's and Abiron's side, and the congregation of Core, with fury and wrath.

19. This the Lord saw, and it displeased him, and in his wrathful indignation were they consumed: he did wonders upon them, to consume them with the fiery flame.

20. But he made Aaron more honourable, and gave him a heritage, and divided unto him the first-fruits of the increase; especially he prepared bread in abundance.

21. For they ate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gave unto him and his seed.
22. Howbeit, in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people: for the Lord himself is his portion and inheritance.

23. The third in glory is Phinees the Son of Eleazar, because he had zeal in the fear of the Lord, and stood up with good courage of heart when the people were turned back, and made reconciliation for Israel.

24. Therefore was there a covenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chief of the sanctuary and of his people, and that he and his posterity should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever:

25. According to the covenant made with David the son of Jesse, of the tribe of Juda, that the inheritance of the king should be to his posterity alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be unto his seed.

26. God give you wisdom in your heart to judge his people in righteousness, that their good things be not abolished, and that their glory may endure for ever.

CHAPTER XLVI

The praise of Joshua, Caleb, and Samuel.

1. Jesus the son of Nave was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the saving of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them, that he might set Israel in their inheritance.

2. How great glory gat he, when he did lift up his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities!
3. Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.

4. Did not the sun go back by his means? and was not one day as long as two?

5. He called upon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed upon him on every side; and the great Lord heard him.

6. And with hailstones of mighty power he made the battle to fall violently upon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) he destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty One.

7. In the time of Moses also he did a work of mercy, he and Caleb the son of Jephunne, in that they withheld the congregation, and withstood the people from sin, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

8. And of six hundred thousand people on foot, they two were preserved to bring them into the heritage, even unto the land that floweth with milk and honey.

9. The Lord gave strength also unto Caleb, which remained with him unto his old age: so that he entered upon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for a heritage:

10. That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11. And, concerning the Judges, every one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed:

12. Let their bones flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured be continued upon their children.
13. Samuel, the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes over his people.

14. By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, and the Lord had respect unto Jacob.

15. By his faithfulness he was found a true prophet, and by his word he was known to be faithful in vision.

16. He called upon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed upon him on every side, when he offered the sucking lamb.

17. And the Lord thundered from heaven, and with a great noise made his voice to be heard.

18. And he destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

19. And before his long sleep he made protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed. I have not taken any man's goods, so much as a shoe: and no man did accuse him.

20. And after his death he prophesied, and shewed the king his end, and lifted up his voice from the earth in prophecy, to blot out the wickedness of the people.

CHAPTER XLVII

1. The praise of Nathan, David, and Solomon: his glory and infirmities. 23. Of his end and punishment.

1. And after him rose up Nathan to prophesy in the time of David.
2. As is the fat taken away from the peace-offering, so was David chosen out of the children of Israel.

3. He played with lions as with kids, and with bears as with lambs.

4. Slew he not a giant, when he was yet but young? and did he not take away reproach from the people, when he lifted up his hand with the stone in the sling, and beat down the boasting of Goliath?

5. For he called upon the most high Lord; and he gave him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warrior, and set up the horn of his people.

6. So the people honoured him with ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that he gave him a crown of glory.

7. For he destroyed the enemies on every side, and brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, and brake their horn in sunder unto this day.

8. In all his works he praised the Holy One most high with words of glory; with his whole heart he sung songs, and loved him that made him.

9. He set singers also before the altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, and daily sing praises in their songs.

10. He beautified their feasts, and set in order the solemn times until the end, that they might praise his holy name, and that the temple might sound from morning.

11. The Lord took away his sins, and exalted his horn for ever: he gave him a covenant of kings, and the throne of glory is Israel.
12. After him rose up a wise son, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13. Solomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build a house in his name, and prepare his sanctuary for ever.

14. How wise wast thou in thy youth, and, as a flood, filled with understanding!

15. Thy soul covered the earth, and thou filledst it with dark parables.

16. Thy name went far into the islands; and for thy peace thou wast beloved.

17. The countries marvelled at thee for thy songs, and proverbs, and parables, and interpretations.

18. By the name of the Lord God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst gather gold as tin, and didst multiply silver as lead.

19. Thou didst bow thy loins unto women, and by thy body thou wast brought into subjection.

20. Thou didst stain thy honour, and pollute thy seed: so that thou broughtest wrath upon thy children, and wast grieved for thy folly.

21. So the kingdom was divided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

22. But the Lord will never leave off his mercy, neither shall any of his works perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seed of him that loveth him he will not take away: wherefore he gave a remnant unto Jacob, and out of him a root unto David.
23. Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seed he left behind him Roboam, even the foolishness of the people, and one that had no understanding, who turned away the people through his counsel. There was also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin, and shewed Ephraim the way to sin:

24. And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driven out of the land.

25. For they sought out all wickedness, till the vengeance came upon them.

CHAPTER XLVIII

The praise of Elias, Eliseus, and Ezekias.

1. Then stood up Elias the prophet as fire, and his word burned like a lamp.

2. He brought a sore famine upon them, and by his zeal he diminished their number.

3. By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven, and also three times brought down fire.

4. O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wondrous deeds! and who may glory like unto thee!

5. Who didst raise up a dead man from death, and his soul from the place of the dead, by the word of the Most High:

6. Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their bed:
7. Who hearest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, and
   in Horeb the judgment of vengeance:

8. Who anointedst kings to take revenge, and prophets
to succeed after him:

9. Who wast taken up in a whirlwind of fire, and in a
   chariot of fiery horses:

10. Who wast ordained for reproofs in their times, to
    pacify the wrath of the Lord's judgment, before it brake forth
    into fury, and to turn the heart of the father unto the son,
    and to restore the tribes of Jacob.

11. Blessed are they that saw thee, and slept in love; for
    we shall surely live.

12. Elias it was, who was covered with a whirlwind: and
    Eliseus was filled with his spirit: whilst he lived, he was not
    moved with the presence of any prince, neither could any
    bring him into subjection.

13. No word could overcome him, and after his death his
    body prophesied.

14. He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his
    works marvelous.

15. For all this the people repented not, neither departed
    they from their sins, till they were spoiled and carried out of
    their land, and were scattered through all the earth: and yet
    there remained a small people, and a ruler in the house of
    David:

16. Of whom some did that which was pleasing to God,
    and some multiplied sins.
17. Ezekias fortified his city, and brought in water into the midst thereof: he digged the hard rock with iron, and made wells for waters.

18. In his time Sennacherib came up, and sent Rabsaces, and lifted up his hand against Sion, and boasted proudly.

19. Then trembled their hearts and hands, and they were in pain, as women in travail.

20. But they called upon the Lord which is merciful, and stretched out their hands toward him: and immediately the Holy One heard them out of heaven, and delivered them by the ministry of Esay.

21. He smote the host of the Assyrians, and his angel destroyed them.

22. For Ezekias had done the thing that pleased the Lord, and was strong in the ways of David his father, as Esay the prophet, who was great and faithful in his vision, had commanded him.

23. In his time the sun went backward, and he lengthened the king's life.

24. He saw by an excellent spirit what should come to pass at the last, and he comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25. He shewed what should come to pass for ever, and secret thing or ever they came.

CHAPTER XLIX

The praise of Josias, of David and Ezekias, of Jeremy, of Ezekiel, Zorababel, Jesus the son of Josedec: of Neemias, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.
1. The remembrance of Josias is like the composition of the perfume that is made by the art of the apothecary: it is sweet as honey in all mouths, and as music at a banquet of wine.

2. He behaved himself uprightly in the conversion of the people, and took away the abominations of iniquity.

3. He directed his heart unto the Lord, and in the time of the ungodly he established the worship of God.

4. All, except David, and Ezekias, and Josias, were defective: for they forsook the law of the Most High, even the kings of Juda failed.

5. Therefore he gave their power unto others, and their glory to a strange nation.

6. They burnt the chosen city of the sanctuary, and made the streets desolate, according to the prophecy of Jeremias.

7. For they entreated him evil, who nevertheless was a prophet, sanctified in his mother's womb, that he might root out, and afflict, and destroy; and that he might build up also, and plant.

8. It was Ezekiel who saw the glorious vision, which was shewed him upon the chariot of the cherubims.

9. For he made mention of the enemies under the figure of the rain, and directed them that went right.

10. And of the twelve prophets let the memorial be blessed, and let their bones flourish again out of their place: for they comforted Jacob, and delivered them by assured hope.

11. How shall we magnify Zorobabel? even he was as a signet on the right hand:
12. So was Jesus the son of Josedec: who in their time built the house, and set up a holy temple to the Lord, which was prepared for everlasting glory.

13. And among the elect was Neemias, whose renown is great, who raised up for us the walls that were fallen, and set up the gates and the bars, and raised up our ruins again.

14. But upon the earth was no man like Enoch; for he was taken from the earth.

15. Neither was there a man born like unto Joseph, a governor of his brethren, a stay of the people, whose bones were regarded of the Lord.

16. Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and so was Adam above every living thing in the creation.

CHAPTER L

1. Of Simon the son of Onias. 22. How the people were taught to praise God, and pray. 27. The conclusion.

1. Simon the high priest, the son of Onias, who in his life repaired the house again, and in his days fortified the temple.

2. And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortress of the wall about the temple:

3. In his days the cistern to receive water, being in compass as the sea, was covered with plates of brass:

4. He took care of the temple that it should not fall, and fortified the city against besieging:
5. How was he honoured in the midst of the people in his coming out of the sanctuary!

6. He was as the morning star in the midst of a cloud, and as the moon at the full:

7. As the sun shining upon the temple of the Most High, and as the rainbow giving light in the bright clouds:

8. And as the flower of roses in the spring of the year, as lilies by the rivers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincense-tree in the time of summer:

9. As fire and incense in the censer, and as a vessel of beaten gold set with all manner of precious stones:

10. And as a fair olive-tree budding forth fruit, and as a cypress tree which groweth up to the clouds.

11. When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went up to the holy altar, he made the garment of holiness honourable.

12. When he took the portions out of the priest's hands, he himself stood by the hearth of the altar, compassed with his brethren round about, as a young cedar in Libanus; and as palm-trees compassed they him round about.

13. So were all the sons of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregations of Israel.

14. And finishing the service at the altar, that he might adorn the offering of the most high Almighty,

15. He stretched out his hand to the cup, and poured of the blood of the grape; he poured out at the foot of the altar a sweet-smelling savour unto the most high King of all.
16. Then shouted the sons of Aaron, and sounded the silver trumpets, and made a great noise to be heard, for a remembrance before the Most High.

17. Then all the people together hasted, and fell down to the earth upon their faces to worship their Lord God Almighty, the Most High.

18. The singers also sang praises with their voices, with great variety of sounds was there made sweet melody.

19. And the people besought the Lord, the Most High, by prayer before him that is merciful, till the solemnity of the Lord was ended, and they had finished his service.

20. Then he went down, and lifted up his hands over the whole congregation of the children of Israel, to give the blessing of the Lord with his lips, and to rejoice in his name.

21. And they bowed themselves down to worship the second time, that they might receive a blessing from the Most High.

22. Now therefore bless ye the God of all, which only doeth wondrous things everywhere, which exalteth our days from the womb, and dealeth with us according to his mercy.

23. He grant us joyfulness of heart, and that peace may be in our days in Israel forever:

24. That he would confirm his mercy with us, and deliver us at his time!

25. There be two manner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation:

26. They that sit upon the mountain of Samaria, and they that dwell among the Philistines, and that foolish people that dwell in Sichem.
27. Jesus the son of Sirach of Jerusalem hath written in this book the instruction of understanding and knowledge, who out of his heart poured forth wisdom.

28. Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things; and he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise.

29. For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giveth wisdom to the godly. Blessed be the Lord for ever. Amen, Amen.

CHAPTER LI

A prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach.

1. I will thank thee, O Lord and King, and praise thee, O God my Saviour: I do give praise unto thy name:

2. For thou art my defender and helper, and hast preserved my body from destruction, and from the snare of the slanderous tongue, and from the lips that forge lies, and hast been my helper against mine adversaries:

3. And hast delivered me, according to the multitude of thy mercies and greatness of thy name, from the teeth of them that were ready to devour me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had;

4. From the choking of fire on every side, and from the midst of the fire which I kindled not;

5. From the depth of the belly of hell, from an unclean tongue, and from lying words.
6. By an accusation to the king from an uprighteous tongue, my soul drew near even unto death, my life was near to the hell beneath.

7. They compassed me on every side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none.

8. Then thought I upon thy mercy, O Lord, and upon thine acts of old, how thou deliverest such as wait for thee, and savest them out of the hands of the enemies.

9. Then lifted I up my supplication from the earth and prayed for deliverance from death.

10. I called upon the Lord, the Father of my Lord, that he would not leave me in the days of my trouble, and in the time of the proud, when there was no help.

11. I will praise thy name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiving: and so my prayer was heard:

12. For thou savedst me from destruction, and deliveredst me from the evil time: therefore will I give thanks, and praise thee, and bless thy name, O Lord.

13. When I was yet young, or ever I went abroad, I desired wisdom openly in my prayer.

14. I prayed for her before the temple, and will seek her out even to the end.

15. Even from the flower till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her: my foot went the right way, from my youth up sought I after her.

16. I bowed down mine ear a little, and received her, and got much learning.
17. I profited therein, therefore will I ascribe the glory unto him that giveth me wisdom.

18. For I purposed to do after her, and earnestly I followed that which is good; so shall I not be confounded.

19. My soul hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact: I stretched forth my hands to the heaven above, and bewailed my ignorances of her.

20. I directed my soul unto her, and I found her in pureness: I have had my heart jointed with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

21. My heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore have I gotten a good possession.

22. The Lord hath given me a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23. Draw near unto me, ye unlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24. Wherefore are ye slow, and what say ye of these things, seeing your souls are very thirsty?

25. I opened my mouth, and said, Buy her for yourselves without money.

26. Put your neck under the yoke, and let your soul receive instruction: she is hard at hand to find.

27. Behold with your eyes, how that I have had but little labour, and have gotten unto me much rest.

28. Get learning with a great sum of money, and get much gold by her.
29. Let your soul rejoice in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his praise.

30. Work your work betimes, and in his time he will give you your reward.
NOTE

While there are many statements in this book of wisdom written by Jesus, Son of Sirach of Jerusalem which are contrary to Super Mind Science, the most of it is valuable philosophy and its historical importance is great.

Let every reader discriminate, test all things and hold fast to that which is good.—The Author.
In Super Mind Science we use the spiritual meaning of words and ideas as expressed in symbolism, this is to elucidate the meaning and give the true interpretation thereof. All things below proceeded from above, "as above so below", therefore when we pass beyond the literal meaning of a term we attain the higher or spiritual idea, which is the true thought. It was this spiritual idea which the inspired writers of the Scriptures endeavored to express. A summary and elaboration of some of the various Scriptural and symbolical terms and words which are quite frequently used, is herewith given with a view in mind of enlightening the student so that they may better comprehend their true meaning.
ABEL—Self-sacrifice, the sincere giver, innocence which is guiltless before Infinite Spirit.

ADAM—The first mortal spiritually created, who was to have created his offspring through spiritual laws, but fell from Grace through placing his creation on a material basis; this brought physical death to all his offspring. He was not the first mortal on earth, but was the first spiritually created mortal who was supposed to inaugurate a new spiritual age, but who failed in his original purpose.

ADVERSARY—Meaning adverse to good. Devil, scandal monger, referred to as Satan, symbolical of the unseen influence of mental negation which prompts one to do evil, tempts the good and gives negative suggestions to those positive. The Bible does not express this word as a personality, only the ignorant construction placed upon it by translators who were not aware of its true meaning, makes it seem so.

ALMIGHTY GOD—Divine Mind, Super Mind, Infinite Spirit, Spirit of Truth, Love and Light which pervades the universe and is in every being which moves and breathes. The motivating force which is in all life, in the birds, the trees, the flowers, the ocean, in everything which lives.

ARK—Symbol of Truth and safety for those who hear the voice of the Infinite and obey its orders. A demonstration of preserving the righteous, and destruction of the wicked who refuse to hear the voice. The Ark served Noah, also man and beast as a place of safety, symbolical of brotherhood and Divine Love.

BABEL—Materialism and confusion. The idea of trying to reach heavenly harmony through a material doctrine which results in a confusion of thought and inability to express in the language of Spirit. It is the fate of all those who try to climb up to immortality on the steps of material sacrifice and material ritualism.
GLOSSARY

BAPTISM—Purification by Spirit through devotion, submerging of individuality into Spirit. John finished material baptism and Jesus instituted baptism with fire or Spirit, and proclaimed a new spiritual era.

BELIEF—An impression on the mind, a hope of reward, an uncertain state of mind, a substitute for Divine works that gives one a sense of false comfort. An excuse for living a careless life and neglecting Divine works and Truth.

BRIDE—In a spiritual sense, the spiritual counterpart of a positive Divine principle, and idea which harmonizes with Truth, Love and Light.

BRIDEGROOM—Positive Divine principle which heals the sick and raises the dead. "Behold the bridegroom cometh in an hour ye know not", united with its spiritual opposite or the bride of Truth, it forms the marriage of the Lamb which is spiritual innocence.

BURIAL—The putting away of the corporeal body after the real self has departed from it.

CAIN—Symbol of low animal passions and jealousy which kills its brother, Innocence, in a fit of anger. A prototype of the physical consciousness which denies the rights and existence of spiritual consciousness.

CALVARY—The Mount of Victory over the flesh. The place where Christ proved mind over matter and Spirit over flesh, the place of death of the lower self.

CHILDREN OF ISRAEL—Symbolical of a group of individuals who disobey the Divine prophets and as a result are dispersed to many lands, and are punished for their iniquities through the Law of Compensation. They are later redeemed through Mind Science, Love, Truth and Light symbolical of man's redemption.
ELIAS—The spirit of prophecy and the dawn of the doctrine of overcoming, or Super Mind Science which explains the laws of mastery and being. Elias is also the spirit of restoration of Truth. The name also signifies a prophet of Israel.

EUPHRATES (River)—The symbol of the water of life or life energy which gives Mind Science spiritual mastery over disease and sin.

EVANGELIST—One who proclaims the glad tidings of self mastery and overcoming of the flesh. One who demonstrates mind over disease, sin and negation, leading humanity onward to the Life and Light of the true Christ Spirit.

EVE (Life)—The motherhood idea perfected. The beginning of the violation of the spiritual idea of creation in favor of the physical. Mortal mind is tempted by the serpent of passion and violates the Divine command of purity in producing offspring through Divine cohesion, therefore falling from the Grace of understanding in the All-ness of God.

FATHER OF MAN—Infinite All-knowing, All-seeing Omnipotent God; pure Divine life intelligence.

FABLE—Belief without works; stories of a physical God, a physical heaven and hell. Suppositions which please the vanity of carnal mind.

FAMINE—Starvation for Truth and spirituality. The condition of those who follow belief without works after this life, they are famished for Truth and are cast into outer darkness. Through prejudice they refused to hear the heavenly message of power while on earth.

FAST—Ceasing to eat of material substance for a time, which gives the brain super normal spiritual powers. Jesus fasted, concentrated and meditated for forty days in order to overcome matter through mind.
FEAR—Mental negation, a state of mind corresponding to sin. Those afraid to study the Science of Life for fear of what others may say are destroyed because of this fear and negation.

FIRE—One of the four elements of man’s being, representing the power of creation or life Spirit. When uncontrolled, it manifests in the form of temper and evil negation. When controlled, it becomes the greatest Divine healing agent, and is known in Super Mind Science as Solar Energy, the fire and power of Life and Light.

FIRST FRUITS—The first fruits of studying Mind Science are perfect health, healing power and prosperity, followed by spiritual realization of God.

FIRMAMENT (Above)—Symbol of Mind Science existing above all earthly doctrines of belief. As Truth alone has a heavenly origin, Super Mind Science is the firmament in both Science and Christianity, comprehending all things which God has ordained and created as Truth.

FLESH—A lower or slower manifestation of mind.

GABRIEL—The heavenly Messenger sent to Mary to announce the birth of Jesus who was the Master of the Science of the Magi and a perfect Metaphysician.

GAD (Fortune)—The power of prosperity revealed in Mind Science as personal magnetism, the mystic power of attraction. This name was given the seventh son of Jacob who became the messenger of the Law of Compensation which punished Israel with poverty. This punishment was inflicted in connection with the numbering of the people.

GEHENNA (Hinnom)—Valley of fire worship, symbol of the worship of the lower passions by carnal minded mortals. In this valley infants were burned alive to please an imaginary God, showing the cruelty and fiendishness of physical concepts of worship.
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

GENESIS (Origin)—Scientific meaning is Infinite Spirit which is the true originator of Life and Being. This term does not necessarily mean the first book of the Pentateuch, it is merely the title of its subject matter. The spiritual idea of creation is that it evolved from atomic attraction and combustion, which molded beings through Infinite Mind.

GETHSEMANE—Scene of the triumph of Divinity over flesh through doing the Infinite Will. Carnal mind yielding to Divine Mind through overcoming matter, and the wisdom of Christ.

GOD—Infinite Mind, Super Mind, Divine Mind, Truth, Love and Light. All-seeing Spirit, light of Mind Science. Divine heavenly Father, the cause and source of Life, Light and Truth manifesting through Father or Truth; Son or Love; Holy Ghost or Light in man’s mind, body and soul which expresses the Divine image.

GOLGOTHA (Place in the skull)—Where Jesus Christ proved Spirit over flesh, mind over matter and love over hatred. The place of the birth of the doctrine of overcoming, which is Super Mind Science. It conquers death with life, disease with health energy, and ignorance with Divine Wisdom. The doctrine of salvation through sacrifice was disproven on Golgotha and the doctrine of immortality through Divine works was sealed and sanctioned by Divine Mind. The theories of unilluminated theologians fell before the advance of the illumined and risen Christ.

HAM (Black)—Supposed to be Noah’s son who originated the colored races through being cursed for his sins. An old superstition which is contrary to reason, since color is according to climatic conditions and is not the curse of a God who is All-good, Love and Just.

HEAVEN—A mental state of harmony, bliss, happiness, the higher altitudes of Spiritual Love, Light and Being which can be attained while on earth. It is not a physical place to be reached after death as some believe.
HELL (Torment)—Literal meaning is the grave. State of morbid consciousness lowered as a result of sin. Symbolical of the fires of passion and lust which destroy the subtle body and cause lost identity of soul and self.

HEM OF GARMENT—Touched by the sick when Christ was passing by, symbol of mortal mind contacting Divinity which overcomes disease, sorrow and sin. The demonstration of Divine Science of Life and Being.

HOLY GHOST (Life principle)—Life energy which heals the sick in Super Mind Science. The power which creates ease, bliss, peace and Divine at-one-ment.

IDOLATRY—Belief in a physical God in a place supposedly above, called heaven. Belief in the physical blood of Jesus as a remission of sins. Worship of riches, worship of any object in visible form or with visible parts and passions. Belief that God can be induced to forgive sins of mortals through a sacrifice of blood or other sacrifice. A God of All Love does not require murder of His own Son in order to forgive sinners and do justice unto His children. Such ideas are the pagan doctrines of disciples such as Paul, who failed to understand the symbolism of the sacrifice made by Jesus Christ which means giving up the flesh and all of its ideas in favor of Divinity.

I AM—The inner self, the Divine principle of being. The God of Jehovah which leads captives of the flesh who are in bondage into Light, Life and Being through demonstrations of the miracles of Spirit working through Mind, Life and substance.

INTELLIGENCE—Mind, life consciousness, Spirit, that which cognizes in every living being having life. The opposite of ignorance; Mind Science or the opposite of theoretical doctrines and beliefs.
INTUITION—The sixth sense which impresses the diaphragm of the Solar Plexus with warnings of coming events. The sense which combines with intelligence and functions as perception of the soul in immortal realms.

JACOB—A man of Israel who had a heavenly vision, demonstrating Divine guidance as taught in Super Mind Science, the higher metaphysics.

JERUSALEM (The city of peace)—Where Melchesidec established the sacred order of “High Priests unto God” who initiated Jesus the Christ as High Priest after “the order of Melchesidec”. The home of Judaism which was destroyed by sin and calamity. The city of triumph and sorrow, symbolizing human progress toward the Science of Life and Mind from a chaotic condition. The physical expression of spiritual triumph over death. A type of the “new Jerusalem” or Divine Mind Science which overcomes the beast, the dragon, the devil and death at the time of the great judgment of the Law of Compensation.

JESUS CHRIST—The highest expression of Divine Mind in human form. He demonstrated mind over matter, Spirit over flesh, Truth over false tradition. He is the radiant example of power, the ideal of every sincere Super Mind Scientist. Jesus the son of Sirach, grandchild to Jesus of the same name mentioned in the Apocrypha Scriptures as one who inherited great spiritual wisdom from his forefathers; and recipient of a book called “Wisdom” which was passed down through the generations to succeeding sons. The book is a book of metaphysical proverbs and possibly was written by a forefather of Jesus the Christ. It is among the rejected books of the Old Testament.

KING—The only true King is Infinite Spirit which rules with Truth, Love and Justice. Man owes his allegiance to this Divine ruler of life before any other, for Infinite Spirit rules all life through laws of Mind, Soul and Spirit.
GLOSSARY


LAMB—Animal used in ignorant sacrifices to please a supposed God who required the blood of His creatures before He could be induced to be Just. A pagan superstition foreign to the ideals of Christ and Divine Mind Science.

LIFE—The composite manifestation of individualized consciousness. When the currents of life flow uncongested the body retains life indefinitely, but congestion means death of the body. Life is positive and negative spiritual energy.

LORD (Master)—Of life energy, mind and life. One who controls matter through spiritual power, love and devotion to Good and God, manifesting Divine Will over sorrow, disease, sin and death.

LORD'S SUPPER—Symbol of sacrificing physical life without resistance. Giving up the flesh to carry out the plan of demonstrating individual soul salvation and the resurrection of the righteous to a life of glory. Supreme mastery of mind and Spirit over matter. It is not a symbol of a physical blood sacrifice in order to encourage God to do Justice to humanity, for could God who is All-good be a party to killing His "beloved Son in whom He was well pleased"? Would He require His innocent Son's blood before saving a just man? Would He cause all nations who have their own Saviours other than Christ to be lost? No, such doctrines and interpretations of the Scriptures breed hatred of other races and they are decidedly unchristian. Divine Science proclaims a universal God and Brotherly Love.
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

ONENESS—Union with the Infinite, mentally and spiritually.

OMNIPRESENCE—The All-pervading Universal Presence of God and Good existing everywhere, which can be understood when low thought waves are stilled.

OM—Sounded as OM, but spelled AUM, meaning Almighty Universal Master, or Infinite Spirit. The “lost word” of Masonry, the vibratory sound which opens the ears of the deaf in Super Mind Science. It is said this word sounded by seven Masters of Divine Science raises the dead. The Author and his students have restored hearing to many through its use and the directing of energy into the dead cells of the hearing center.

PANTHEISM—The doctrine that God is universal and all life is a manifestation of His Infinite Being. A true concept, scientifically correct, which would teach mankind harmony and unity and do away with creeds, dogmas, wars and hatred.

PANTHEON—An ancient temple dedicated to the worship of all known Gods. A symbol of true brotherly concept of God, free from jealousy and racial prejudice.

PHARISEE—Those who disbelieve in the works of Christ, condemning all Divine works of Spirit, yet claiming a religious belief in the prophets. A prototype of the present day narrow minded creed followers who reject the spiritual demonstrations of the Christ power, yet assert that they are His followers and He their God.

PROPHET—One who demonstrates the power of Seership as taught in Divine metaphysics.

PROTOTYPE—An original model after which anything is formed according to the shape and quality of the original.

RED—Symbol of the physical plane, color of vibration of matter.
REDEMPTION—Paying the price of self mastery, and overcoming the flesh to liberate the soul from flesh bondage.

RESURRECTION—Raising from dead belief to a scientific understanding of life and immortal being.

ROCK—Symbol of Truth and facts and the Science of Life. Jesus established His church upon the rock of spiritual identity, saying “Thou art Peter, and upon this rock (Truth) I will build my church and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it”, meaning the facts of Being, which is the Science of Life.

SALVATION OF SOUL—Merging of individual consciousness with Infinite Spirit, Truth, Love and Light. Attaining love of humanity and performing the works of Christ which destroys sin, disease, ignorance and death.

SERPENT—Symbol of the influence of carnal mind. The first deceiver of mankind which spoke lies mentally to Eve, telling her to create physically and ignore the Divine law of creation, and having committed sin, she would be as a God, she would know good from evil and therefore would become a like power as Infinite Spirit. Eve listened to the voice of carnal passion and created physically, thus sentencing her offspring to a physical death through dependence on matter.

SOLAR PLEXUS—A body center of cosmic influence and life forces in which is located the soul consciousness and God center of man. Solar, meaning of the sun or illumination, Plexus meaning center. Soul is derived from Solar meaning miniature sun, or the power of illumination of Spirit in matter.

SPIRITUAL—Divine understanding, the Christ-like Godly intelligence opposite to matter. To the degree that one overcomes sin, disease and matter, they are spiritual.
SPIRITS—Discarnate beings which supposedly advise human beings in their love affairs, business enterprises, etc., however they are but the manifestation of thought forms and magnetism. Their seeming intelligence is but the operation of the subconscious mind of the one giving the message. These “spirits” are but floating astral shells of unconsciousness from which the soul and Divinity have departed.

SUBSTANCE—A lower manifestation of mind, matter.

SUN—The physical source of life, symbol of Infinite Spirit, the creative or positive force of life.

SUPREME BEING—Omnipotent, eternal life principle; all pervading; all-knowing, both within man and without. Sustainer of the universe, the intelligence which pervades matter.

SWORD OF TRUTH—Facts or Truths opposed to belief. Super Mind Science, Divine power and Infinite understanding which casts out disease, sin, and powers of evil. It severs the relationship of the one who attains, from those who believe but fail to practice the Divine laws of life.

TEMPLE OF GOD—The human body wherein the soul or God dwells. It should be controlled and dedicated to the service of humanity in order to prepare mankind for the “new Jerusalem” or supreme Science of Mind.

TRIUNE PRINCIPLE—Truth, facts; Love, Divine consciousness; Light, Divine manifestation, equals Father, Truth; Son, Love; Holy Ghost, Light.

TITHE—A sacrifice of one tenth of a person’s earnings to promote Truth, Divine Mind Science and spiritual understanding. This should be given to the cause of Super Mind Science by every devoted Scientist.
UNION OF GOD—Co-ordination of all positive Divine principles in harmony with Infinite Spirit, God.

UNCLEAN—Evil deeds, impure thoughts, belief in marriage of mortals to the Son of God, literally, Animal impulses, eating dead animal flesh for food.

UNGODLY—All beliefs which offer no methods of attaining spiritual understanding. Teaching vicarious atonement and encouraging mental dependence on belief.

UNIFORM LAWS OF MIND—Laws which manifest according to positive and negative mental principles, demonstrating at-one-ment with Truth, Love and Light.

UNKNOWABLE—Complete universal consciousness where individuality becomes universal. Other than this, the so-called unknowable mysteries of life of material science are fully explained and demonstrated in Super Mind Science.

UNUSUAL DEMONSTRATIONS—The restoring of sight to the blind and hearing to the deaf, and casting out of disease as demonstrated in Super Mind Science. Unusual only to those who have not studied and do not understand the laws of life and being.

VEIL OF LIFE—Mortal mind, life and consciousness; beyond this veil is Truth and Immortal Being, revealed through the wisdom of Divine Mind Science.

VERITY—Truth, demonstration of facts of Life and Being.

VESTAL—The pure virgin Truth concerning God and life without man made creeds, theories and mortal ideas.
WILDERNESS OF WANDERING—Symbol of the soul's sojourn in the body surrounded by carnal passions and lust, later becoming the vehicle of expression of the consciousness when it attains immortality or reaches the spiritual promised land. It is led into safety from bondage of desire by the Teaching of Divine Mind Science.

WILL POWER—Positive creative mind force which becomes the Will of God when it performs good; when it commits sin, it serves evil and negation. When positive it represents the heavenly Will, while negative the power of carnal mind and evil. The Will of the Father becomes one with the Son when Divine unity of mind is attained.

WINE—Symbol of the blood of saints sacrificed in order to foster Truth, Love and Light. Also a symbol of Good Will and fellowship.

WINDOW—Place where light enters a dark room, symbol of the illumination of Spirit which enters the consciousness through Divine Mind Science of Life.

YOKE—A means of subjecting the strength to control, to move heavy loads. Symbol of mind concentration and control of mental energy. Jesus said, "For my yoke is easy and my burden is light", meaning, my teachings are easy to understand, and they remove sorrow from the mind.

ZEPHON (Watching)—Son of God, the name is a symbol of the soul which watches the deeds committed in the body.

ZION—Understanding of Infinite Spirit, the foundation of true Christianity and Divine wisdom. Symbol also of the "new Jerusalem" of Divine Mind Science reached through a renewing of the mind, body control and spiritual realization.
Testimonies

of

Power
ETERNAL WISDOM AND HEALTH

WILDERNESS OF WANDERING—Symbol of the soul's sojourn in the body surrounded by carnal passions and lust, later becoming the vehicle of expression of the consciousness when it attains immortality or reaches the spiritual promised land. It is led into safety from bondage of desire by the Teaching of Divine Mind Science.

WILL POWER—Positive creative mind force which becomes the Will of God when it performs good; when it commits sin, it serves evil and negation. When positive it represents the heavenly Will, while negative the power of carnal mind and evil. The Will of the Father becomes one with the Son when Divine unity of mind is attained.

WINE—Symbol of the blood of saints sacrificed in order to foster Truth, Love and Light. Also a symbol of Good Will and fellowship.

WINDOW—Place where light enters a dark room, symbol of the illumination of Spirit which enters the consciousness through Divine Mind Science of Life.

YOKE—A means of subjecting the strength to control, to move heavy loads. Symbol of mind concentration and control of mental energy. Jesus said, “For my yoke is easy and my burden is light”, meaning, my teachings are easy to understand, and they remove sorrow from the mind.

ZEPHIR (Watching)—Son of God, the name is a symbol of the soul which watches the deeds committed in the body.

ZION—Understanding of Infinite Spirit, the foundation of true Christianity and Divine wisdom. Symbol also of the “new Jerusalem” of Divine Mind Science reached through a renewing of the mind, body control and spiritual realization.
Testimonies of Power
The following testimonies of power were voluntarily given by loyal Super Mind Scientists to Professor Wm. Estep personally, or to the Mother Church to show the appreciation of the writers.

Many testify to overcoming of diseases, such as blindness, deafness and other infirmities. Many have received soul illumination, demonstrating the powers of the Science of Christ, Life and Truth. This is the sign of the building of the "New Jerusalem" in which man is to bind ignorance and cast it out, and know God as a living heavenly power of harmony and Love which heals disease and diffuses eternal light.

The Founder of Super Mind Science labored for years that the reader may read these proofs of Divine power on the opening of a Divine era of scientific Christianity and a new social structure. This new era is to be the forerunner of the fall of materialism and theoretical Christianity which is now being ruled by earthly hierarchies, for God is a living God that overcomes all evil and matter by the power of Justice, Love, Mercy and Divine wisdom.

The originals of the following testimonies, with many hundreds of others similar to these, are on file in the office of the Super Mind Science Publications at Excelsior Springs, Missouri.
THE GREATEST EDUCATION

Seattle, Wash.,
October 18, 1931.

Professor Wm. Estep,

Dear Sir:

I wish to thank you for the great work you are doing. The Super Mind Science Course of instructions is more valuable than any years' course in Colleges, Universities or other institutions that I know of. I have tried quite a number of these. It enables one to use all of his faculties and powers effectively and constructively, and protects them from the destructive tendencies.

Your advanced class is invaluable and cheap at any price.

I would make every possible sacrifice to get it if I had not done so.

Again thanking you and hoping to see you again next year.

Respectfully,

E. W. COX, M. D.

FOUND THE TRUTH

Minneapolis, Minn.
January 23, 1930.

Dear Sir:

I cannot find words to express my gratitude for the privilege of attending class instructions under Prof. Wm. Estep, whose patience and kindness is endless. For years I have searched in many religions and cults, always to find there was something missing. Now I know that the true way has been revealed, and that man can know and feel the Divine presence, if he does the work as taught.

With Love and Sincerity,

ANNA V. LEWIS.
PARALYSIS AND BLINDNESS HEALED

Philadelphia, Pa.,
February 4, 1932.

Prof. Wm. Estep.

My dear Professor:

I feel it a duty to my fellow neighbor and brother, to publicly acknowledge the great benefits I have received from Super Mind Science and thereby prove to them there is a way by which everlasting health and happiness can at last be obtained.

About sixteen years ago I was stricken with a very serious illness which left me in a physical condition that I was subject to temporary paralysis. These attacks would come upon me several times a year, causing the loss of the use of my limb or limbs. During these sixteen long years the doctors were unable to stop the coming on of these attacks or to remove the cause of them and it would take sometimes two weeks for them to get life back again to the limbs.

While suffering an attack which settled in my right leg, I heard of Super Mind Science, was taken to their meeting, received a treatment and in fifteen minutes I walked out, my leg healed.

I took up the S. M. S. Course, abided by its teachings and have rid my body of the cause of all the trouble, for I have been in S. M. S. for a year with no signs of any discomfort, and I wish I had the power of the pen to write of my physical condition and happiness.

Besides bringing me to a Mental and Physical fitness, S. M. S. has restored my proper sight. My sight was so impaired that I had to wear tinted glasses, for clear light was harmful, and by concentration as taught in S. M. S. my sight was restored and I was able to discard my glasses in three days after wearing them for thirty years.

This is a free will Testimony and you can use it in any way that you feel will be of help to others.

Signed,

GEORGE RICHARDSON.
HEALTH AND PROSPERITY

Prof. Wm. Estep.

Founder of Super Mind Science.

The man who demonstrates his teachings.

Dear Teacher:

I want at this time to give you my thanks, and to express my sincere appreciation of a knowledge of the most practical Science ever presented to the American Public.

I have studied, weighed the merits of a great many beliefs but found very little which appealed to my reason, or which would help me to solve my daily problems.

Super Mind Science has given me a real, and definite knowledge and Key to the mysteries of the universe. It has given me new light, life and hope. I have proven the Science for six years, and have had some wonderful demonstrations of both health and prosperity.

You will remember that I came out of the hospital where the Doctors gave me no hopes. I took my first lesson in S. M. S.; and I shall ever be a booster, and it is my hope that the Science and its Founder will prosper.

Your sincere student,

ARTHUR SLATER.
PHYSICAL WRECK RESTORED

Philadelphia, Pa.,
January 30, 1932.

To my Fellow Beings:

It is impossible to outline in detail all that accounts for my present development physically, mentally and spiritually, so I will confine my statement to just a few outstanding accomplishments.

Before taking up the study and practice of Super Mind Science about one year ago, my body was a physical wreck and my brain was fast reaching the same condition. I had been treated by various types of drugs and drugless professionals for prolapsed stomach, colon and kidneys. I had been told by one physician that I had many symptoms of cancer of the gall bladder and stomach, and after having several series of X-Ray pictures taken was informed that I should keep constantly under the care of a good physician, but there was no promise of a positive cure. At that time I was also wearing bifocal glasses and had worn glasses since childhood.

A newspaper ad was the means of my going to hear Professor Estep’s lecture and his lectures were the means of my taking a course in his teaching and now but one year later, I have not only been completely cured of the bodily conditions I had, but also have been enabled to entirely dispense with the use of glasses. It is my blessed privilege to dispense this glorious truth to others, as a leader and teacher of Super Mind Science; and my aim for the remainder of my physical existence will be to aid others in finding the path to the attainment of health, prosperity and spiritual unfoldment as I have found it.

The Great Creator certainly led a Master Mental Scientist to this country in the person of Professor Wm. Estep.

Yours in Truth, Love and Light,

DR. L. K. DANIEL.
Dear Prof. Estep:

I wish I could find words enough to express my appreciation to you as Founder of this great Super Mind Science. Having searched extensively through many of our Western occult teachings for the great Truth, I found that there was relative truth, much speculation and a great deal of theory, but no scientific demonstrative facts, which of course did not satisfy my hunger for Truth.

Some six years ago I was attracted to one of your lectures. When I left that lecture I knew you had something that I wanted, that something was Truth, for you demonstrated what you claimed, and that to me proved one thing, that religion must be founded on facts, able to be proven in the individual's every-day life, and stripped of false beliefs and theories.

At the first opportunity I became a student of yours, and found a sea of knowledge, worthy of the most exacting scientific investigator.

I was able to prove conclusively to own satisfaction many of the basic facts which you taught. For instance, I proved that the life energy which you taught, could be increased in the individual's body, and that that energy would heal when directed by the Will. This energy being electric produced a magnetism in the body which you taught becomes a valuable source of attraction in the person's life, which I have also proven. And I know that the average mind understanding the laws of dynamics will agree with you in your claims that where there is electrical force, there is also magnetism.

You claimed it was possible for a person to become an inspirational speaker through your teaching. I proved that and, Professor, I could go on enumerating the many techniques I have proven, but space will not permit. Allow me to state this: There are thousands of people searching, just as I sought, and to those people I would make this appeal, "Be honest with yourself, ask yourself these questions: Am I able to prove what I
believe is Truth, and am I getting the best out of life?” If your answer is “No” then do as I did. Take up this line of study, a Master teaching from a Master mind. You will never regret it as long as you live, for it will prove valuable to you in your life, and you will bless the Founder of this Science for giving to you methods by which you can find God in your own being, and learn the mysteries of The Cosmic.

Thanking you, Prof. Estep, for the many blessings I have received through your profound teaching, Super Mind Science.

Ever your devoted student,

DR. G. F. FRASER.
EYES HEALED

To Whom it may concern:

I could not read nor write without my glasses, but after my first lesson by Prof. Estep in Super Mind Science I was surprised to read and write without my glasses and I am improving daily by applying same.

Yours,

O. G. IRRGANG.

SURPASSES ALL KNOWLEDGE

Portland, Oregon,
November, 13, 1931.

To Whom it may concern:

I take great pleasure in recommending "Super Mind Science" as taught by its author and founder, Prof. Wm. Estep. "Super Mind Science" contains and embodies the most practical, concrete and potential methods known today in the application of the Will for actual concentration of the Mind and the power to retain the same; also, the cause of various manifestations of mind forces that heretofore have been veiled in deepest mystery.

In "Super Mind Science," Prof. Estep explains many mysteries of the mind; its power; its use and the various phases of the mind that have baffled our greatest psychologists, phrenologists, criminologists and analysts. He also explains the positive and negative forces in nature and of the mind and how these forces can be utilized by man in healing himself—both physically and mentally.

Super Mind Science teaches the cause of disease; why some grow old in mind early in life; the lack of perception; poor memory; lack of will-power; inferior complexes and various other conditions of the mind. It teaches a method by which all these negative conditions can be overcome. I consider Super Mind Science contains the most positive and forcible healing method known today.

I have heard some astounding testimonies given in the class room and seen some remarkable demonstrations.

I will frankly admit that I have made some very strong statements, but do not call it a dream, until you investigate and find out for yourself.

FREDERICK J. N. PHILLIPS,
LLB., DC., DO., DN., ME.
My Dear Teacher:

I want to express to you my appreciation of your course of instructions which I have just finished. I know that it is the most valuable thing that has ever come to me. In the Super Mind Science class I found God. I have been searching for Him for years. You made Him available. You showed me how to prove that “I and my Father are one,” how to heal myself and others. Your explanation of God as Divine energy, makes God the most available, tangible power that is possible to conceive.

Your purpose seemed always to show us the way to find our connection with God, always safeguarding us and guiding us so that we would only use these newly awakened powers within us, by doing good, pointing out the Law of Compensation, or rebound.

You covered the ground completely, helping me to destroy superstition and beliefs. You have given me the most usable method of contacting God that I could ever have dreamed of. Your Advanced work is vast, wonderful, and all inclusive.

To me the ways, means and methods are given which will lead one through the seven states of consciousness to the great I AM. It is all there—a tangible, usable way. It remains with the individual. It is up to him to use what is there and if he does he can accomplish wonderful things.

Since taking your course I feel that many mysteries of the Bible are explained. It seems an open book now. I cannot find words to express my gratitude to you, for you have given me much, and I feel that I now know myself. I can connect myself with God (Divine energy) and overcome the ills of the flesh.

Super Mind Science is truly “God with us.” “In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God” is a verse that has always puzzled me, but you have given me the Word and so I have “God with me.”

I am truly grateful,

DR. PAMELA R. HICKS
CANCER CURED

Minneapolis, Minn.

Dear Teacher:

It is a great pleasure to have the opportunity to write this testimonial for your wonderful Course in Super Mind Science, having just finished the course.

I have seen Cancer cured, hearing restored and sight improved so that glasses have been discarded.

I also value the fact that after the first lesson we could heal and get practical results.

I would not take any amount of money for the knowledge I have acquired and I thank God and Prof. Estep for the opportunity to take this course.

Sincerely,

IDA M. L. HANSEN.

WISE MAN OF THE WEST

Denver, Colo.

The Great Master:

For many years we have read of the “Wise Men” of the East. Now, after these many years we have a “Wise Man” of the West.

A man from our own common people, who with a burning desire to pierce the inner secrets of the mystical lore of the East, went there and mastered in the inner secrets so carefully guarded for thousands of years, and he, Prof. Wm. Estep came back a master of these secrets.

He describes what they do, how they do it and really teaches these precious secrets in a simple, understandable manner.

Is he not fairly the first American Master?

Evermore,

S. G. SNELL.
HEALTH AND TRUTH

Seattle, Wash.
October, 23, 1931.

Dear Sir and Teacher:

I came into the Science six years ago seeking better health and truer understanding, and I have received abundantly.

My health has never been better than it is now and I am in harmony within as well as in my surrounding, and each day I live I am more thankful to you, Prof. Estep, for the great knowledge you have brought me.

Sincerely,

O. A. NISSEN.

STANDS ON ITS MERITS

Chicago, Ill.

Super Mind Science stands on its own merits. It is about fifty years in advance of the time. Like everything else worth while it must be studied, practiced, and applied.

MRS. HELEN E. FRENCH.
ATHEIST HEALED AND CONVERTED

Portland, Ore.,
November 6, 1931.

Prof. Wm. Estep,

Dear Friend:

The purpose of this letter is to show my appreciation for the benefits I have received, and will continue to receive from the Study of Super Mind Science. I am greatly indebted to you as its founder.

Previous to October, 1931 when I took the first course of lessons in Super Mind Science, I was a mental drifter in danger of becoming a confirmed atheist and a wage slave, plodding along to the end of my life in the rut I was digging for myself. Over a period of twelve years I had attended services and meetings of almost every religious sect in existence seeking a form of religion that I could prove to myself and demonstrate to others, but I found that beliefs were taught and not knowledge. When I asked for proof of certain statements I was told to have faith or in other words to stop using the mind the Creator gave to each of us for the purpose of reasoning. This contention finally caused me to disbelieve them all and I reached the decision that I would accept no religion unless its followers could demonstrate at least in part the teachings of the Prophet they worshipped, then, after some time I saw an announcement of a series of lectures on Super Mind Science and, as I look back now I realize that that was the turning point in my life. I attended all the lectures, at first skeptically, but soon believing that at last I had found a practical, religious Science I enrolled in the class. That was the greatest forward step I had ever made and the sacrifices which were necessary were trivial compared to the benefits I received from the first course of lessons for they surpassed all my expectations and dispelled my doubts.

I learned how to overcome the defects in body and mind and how to help my fellow men to do the same. One week later I had thrown away the glasses I had been wearing for years and had cured myself of sinus trouble, besides stopping
pains for others. Also, I learned what my talents and characteris-
tics best fitted me for and how they should be applied for
success. I used the methods with immediate results and won-
dered then at the ease with which I accomplished difficult tasks.

The Advanced work brought the knowledge (not belief)
that Infinite Spirit actually existed, not as an entity residing in
a land above the skies, but as an integral part of every living
thing manifesting in its every motion, and I proved to myself
conclusively that contact with God is possible here and now.

At the end of this second course of lessons I was unable
to read character accurately at a glance and give astounding
demonstrations of thought reading to skeptics.

To you, Professor, I owe the fact that I am well started on
the road to material and spiritual success and I shall always be a
devoted student of Super Mind Science.

Yours in truth,

R. SHEPHERD.
THE WORK OF CHRIST

Seattle, Wash.,

September 20, 1931.

Friends:

Ever since I can remember I have been seeking after Truth and something that would elucidate the Bible. I studied an intensive Bible Course with a well-known Protestant institution in the United States, but when I asked the questions which were bothering me—I was given to understand I must take things for granted and question nothing. This didn't satisfy me, so while I was a student of the Bible I still went seeking in outside reading, lectures, courses, etc. to find the key to many of the mysteries. I attended a few public lectures of Prof. Wm. Estep, purchased a few pamphlets and decided to give his Science a chance. I had had these pamphlets several days before having an opportunity to read. The very first one I picked up to glance over one morning on my way to work—answered ONE big question which had bothered me for years. Reading on others were made plain so I decided to take the Class. The reason WHY and HOW has been answered too much during this class work that I feel now I have the key to the work that Jesus, the Christ, intended his true Disciples to have. It is up to me now, how I use it.

MARION E. THOMPSON.
GREATEST PSYCHOLOGY

Portland, Ore.,
Nov. 3, 1931.

Dear Prof. Estep:

I have taken several courses in Applied Psychology under nationally known instructors, and while I have been able to glean some knowledge from each, and have studied and worked faithfully I have felt that the results were so vague and the goal of attainment was so far in the future that I have experienced at times a sense of futility.

However, after hearing your course of Free Lectures I was convinced that here at last was a tangible method I could lay hold on, so I determined to try again. I am most thankful that I did, for after one week’s instruction I have learned more practical psychology than from all the other courses combined, and have gained a working knowledge or key by which I can apply immediately what I have learned.

Through the application of this Science I am already able to go without my glasses which I have worn for about thirty years. Also, I have seen the deaf made to hear, and all together I think this is a rare opportunity for anyone who wishes to improve himself physically, mentally and spiritually.

Sincerely,

MRS. J. W. HIRONS.
Professor Estep:

Super Mind Science has done something for me which doctors have been trying to do for the past three years.

I have had the Flu every year for three years and each time it has run me down to a very weakened condition and affected my digestion to such an extent that it was practically impossible for me to eat anything that would agree with me and my weight went down from 140 lbs. to 115.

I have paid out several hundred dollars to various doctors in an effort to regain my health and have been very persistent in following their advice. I have gained practically no benefit from the treatments and medicine they have given me and I had about come to the conclusion that nothing would work on me.

I could not go to bed at night without taking at least one dose of medicine for my digestion, even then I would sometime lay awake for hours before my stomach would permit me to go to sleep.

NOW, within FIFTEEN MINUTES after using the Four Element Method of Super Mind Science I felt it working in my stomach and I became so hungry I had to get something to eat. This wore off in a day or so and I had to do it again, but since then I have had no trouble except in getting enough to eat, as I have not been used to eating so much. I seem to be hungry all the time for the first time in three years.

I have used this same method and others on other people with marvelous results.

It is impossible to learn in a short space of time all there is to learn about Super Mind Science and the things it leads to, but I am going to try to do just that.

Your devoted student,

VERNON SEAVER, JR.
My dear Professor Estep:

For years I have been interested in the inner workings of the human mind but did not know that such a beautiful surprise awaited me.

Have joined churches, studied psychology and examined occult studies in hope of finding the answer to the great mystery of life.

In listening to your public lectures it occurred to me that by further investigation I may find the answer to my problem.

I advanced carefully, somewhat skeptically, more due to the fact that I thought your Science too good to be true.

I have now completed your course and am happy to say that it has more than met my highest expectations.

By taking your work I have benefited materially. After taking one or two lessons I have been able to master something which has been a thorn in the flesh to me for many years.

This alone is of inestimable value to me. In addition I have received many other benefits. It would be very selfish of me if after having been so benefitted that I should not express my sincere appreciation of your work.

Have often wondered how the Millennium could ever be brought about in such a world of chaos. I am convinced that in your Science is the answer, that by mastery of the mind, mankind will eventually reach such a state of perfection.

I would like you to know that you have helped me find myself, you have given me a new vision and that your science has had a beautiful, constructive influence upon my life. I can heartily endorse your work and can truthfully say it is good for anyone.

May you receive the blessings that must eventually come to one engaged in such an unselfish service to humanity.

Sincerely,

BERTHA E. ANDREWS,
Public Health Nurse.
Dear Prof. Estep:

The Super Mind Science elementary and advance courses have been the greatest thing in my life. They have completely changed my outlook on life, my past, present and future. They are incomparable to anything I know of—a priceless knowledge for anyone to possess.

MISS GERTRUDE STRANGE.

To The Public:

I wish to add my testimony as to the wonderful power of Super Mind Science, for it has proven itself to me in many different ways.

I came into the Science in a miserable physical condition, a severe stomach and intestinal disorder and was subject to neuritis in different parts of my body; my memory also was very poor.

In one year I have through this Science been able to heal my own body perfectly and have also healed more than a hundred others. I have also improved my mental capacity and unfolded spiritually.

It is my wish that all my fellow beings should benefit by this wonderful Science of Life.

Very truly yours,

MORRIS LETVIN.
THE ONLY COMPLETE SCIENCE OF LIFE

Chicago, Ill.,
April 20, 1930.

This is to certify that I, the undersigned, have been an investigator and seeker after truth for the past twenty-five years. I investigated all religions and found them all to make many promises which they can not make good, and from a commercial standpoint they are money makers for the promoters, but the victims get nothing but promises to make you angels and furnish you a harp.

The writers and publishers of psychology books, I found are full of technical phrases and these shoot over the heads of the average lay reader.

On the other hand, I have taken the advanced course in Super Mind Science and I have found it the only Course that goes to the bottom of things.

Professor Estep doesn't teach you a lot of theories but shows you how to put all his teachings into practical use, you do not have to wait until you die, his methods work right away.

I am indeed grateful for having received these teachings.

Your Student,

EDWARD EMMET.
SENSE OF SMELL RESTORED

I treated a woman for a bad ear. She had also had a severe cold. The cold improved in her head but settled in her right ear. Needless to say she had spent many sleepless nights with the pain. After my first treatment she said she felt something opening in her head. I didn’t think any more about it. The following day I stopped in to see her. She said the pain was much better and also said, “You know the strangest thing happened to me this morning.” Then she went on to say that when she was fifteen years of age (she is now 60 years old) she had a bad case of typhoid fever. The disease left her devoid of all sense of smell and taste. The taste had returned but she hasn’t been able to smell anything for forty-five years. That morning while in her yard she noticed something strange about herself, then it suddenly dawned on her that she smelled baking from the next door house. She called the woman and asked if she was baking and the woman said, “Yes.” She then entered her own home, hardly believing what had happened and found that for the first time in forty-five years she was able to smell her flowers and other things. The world seems so different to her and she is so grateful.

EDYTHE APPLETON.
KNOWLEDGE SEARCHED FOR

Seattle, Wash.

Prof. Wm. Estep,

Dear Sir:

I have taken your Super Mind Science Course and it has given me the knowledge I have been searching for for years. I am up in years and am grateful to the Infinite Spirit for making it possible for me to obtain this priceless knowledge you teach.

Sincerely,

C. J. SELLANDER.

HERNIA HEALED

Wildwood, N. J.,
February 6, 1932.

Prof. Wm. Estep,

Dear Sir:

Just a line to let you know what I think of Super Mind Science.

I was afflicted with a Double Hernia which gave me a great deal of trouble, oftentimes when the truss slipped I would fall as the pain was so great.

After taking eight lessons I was able to discard my truss and have not worn it since and have never felt any pain or sign of rupture, and it is now over four months since I started using Super Mind Science Methods. Since finishing my course I am firmly convinced that the Super Mind Science Method is the proper way of healing pain and disease, and the way to spirituality.

Sincerely,

WILLIAM C. NUSS.
Prof. Wm. Estep,

Dear Teacher:

I want to thank you for all the good I have received through your class work the last four nights. Your teachings have been a God Send to me. I have taken other class work, but none were equal to yours. The wonderful keys you are giving, one in particular is of priceless value. I wouldn't give up this knowledge for all the jewels and all the money in the world. I would like to tell everybody that the money they invest in Super Mind Science is the best investment that they have ever made in their lives. It takes them to the real teachings of the Master, Jesus Christ, the Nazarene, and teaches His way of healing and doing good in the world.

Super Mind Science gives us the key to the Wisdom of the Seers and Sages of the ages, explaining the eternal fundamental laws of our being, and the laws of the universe. It teaches that we are living not for time, but for eternity and that the greatest happiness can be obtained only in developing the spiritual attributes.

I am determined like never before to go on and learn, and to become a Super Mind Science teacher for the good that I can do.

The world needs thousands of teachers like you, Prof. Estep.

Sincerely,

MRS. LOUISE E. BLUM.
...
Dear Prof. Estep:

In the Gospel of Mark (Chapter 16, Verses 15, 17 and 18), we read the following: "And he (Christ) said unto them (the disciples) go ye unto all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. And these signs shall follow them that believe. In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover." This is only a few of many such statements that are found in the Word of God. Prof. Estep teaches his pupils that Christ meant exactly what He said and that by taking Him at His word, living a life of sincerity and purity, using the mental laws that God has placed within every human being in conjunction with the Scientific Universal laws that have always been here, through meditation and concentration, we become Masters, able to help right the wrongs of this world, lift up the fallen, heal the sick, bring encouragement to the faint-hearted and bliss and exaltation to our own soul.

I regard the teachings of Prof. Estep as presenting the highest type of Spirituality that I have yet known, co-ordinating as they do, the sayings of the Master with the scientific laws of the universe. Making practical in every day life, the truths of the Bible as taught by Jesus Christ.

Only those who come in contact with Prof. Estep through the works of the class room, can realize his deep Spirituality, his profound knowledge of the works he is presenting and his great desire to serve humanity in the most practical way.

I have a very high estimate of Prof. Estep and the work he is presenting to the people of Portland.

MRS. M. S. PORTER.
PRICELESS WISDOM

To Whom This May Concern:

I have taken several lessons from great teachers, but the lessons and teachings from Professor Wm. Estep are the greatest lessons and teachings which I have ever received.

Money could not bring the knowledge which I have gained.

Yours,

JOHN M. FOTSCH.

A COMPLETE SCIENCE

Rushville, Ind.
April 17, 1930.

Professor Estep’s Course in Super Mind Science is a direct scientific answer to problems of health and truth.

It heals the physical, develops the mental and perfects the spiritual nature of man. Its value is inestimable.

EMMA M. DOUGLASS.

ONLY COMPLETE METAPHYSICS

Portland, Ore.

Dear Prof. Estep:

Super Mind Science is the Science of Life on all its planes of being, with definite methods for developing each phase.

Other systems of metaphysics give attention to only part of the phases of Being, either denying or ignoring the others with practically no methods to develop the phase they present.

This leads to confusion while Super Mind Science leads to understanding.

DR. M. M. REID,
Phg. D. C.
List of Publications
by
Prof. Wm. Estep

SUPER MIND SCIENCE PUBLICATIONS
527 Kansas City Avenue
Excelsior Springs, Mo.
"THE GREAT REVELATION or THE WHITE PROPHECY"

An astounding revelation after death as experienced by the author while in suspended animation. This unusual masterpiece also contains a prophecy of a great war. Students of the author praise it as the world's greatest revelation of Life, Truth and Being.

Price $2.00

*****

"THREADS OF WISDOM"

A book containing 18 different lectures and meditations on various occult subjects, including also an explanation of Reincarnation and the power of the Sub-conscious mind.

Price 50c

*****

"FORBIDDEN WISDOM"


Price 50c

*****

"THE PATH OF LIGHT"

A revelation of Ancient Wisdom, a treatise on the soul's flight through the seven gates to the God-head. An explanation of the powers demonstrated by a Super Mind Scientist. A book of wide circulation.

Price 50c

*****

"ESOTERIC EVOLUTION AND ANIMAL MAGNETISM"

A book explaining the evolution of man and animals through the cycles of creation—why we think and act as we do. Magnetism of the body—the magnetic sleep, clairvoyance and intuition. A book you will enjoy reading.

Price $1.00
"HOW TO DEVELOP MASTERSHIP"
A booklet explaining the Christ way to Mastership.

Price 25c

* * * * *

"THE MYSTERIES OF GOD AND MAN"
A book dealing with the progress of the Soul, and the Law of Re-incarnation, as taught by the Great Teachers of the Temples of India. All students of the Wisdom Teaching are in need of this book.

Price 50c

* * * * *

"KEY TO BIBLICAL MYSTERIES"
A booklet containing an explanation of some of the mysteries of the Bible, viz.: Adam and Eve, The Holy Ghost, The Immaculate Conception, etc. All Bible students should have this valuable booklet.

Price 25c

* * * * *

"CHART OF BIBLICAL REGENERATION"
A Chart showing the symbolism of the body as compared to events in the Bible. For your library.

Price $1.00

* * * * *

"SUPER MIND SCIENCE OBSERVER"
A monthly magazine, the official organ of the Super Mind Science Church, U.S.A. This publication contains lessons in Truth, Ancient Wisdom; Testimonies, and News of the Movement. It also contains addresses of many Super Mind Science Churches and Reading Rooms.

Single copy, 25c each - By subscription, $2.00 per year.
The "Super Mind Science Course" of instructions complete with textbook "Keys to Christianity" contains actual keys to the powers explained in this volume. This masterpiece of wisdom is the standard Teacher's textbook. It contains key methods to:

Divine Healing
Self Healing
Magnetic Powers
All-seeing Sight
Control of Consciousness
Awakening of the Ego Center
Rejuvenation through spiritual energy
Power of Concentration, etc.

Price of complete course of instruction, with Textbook, Keys to Christianity, $25.00

For further information call at the Super Mind Science Centre in your city.

For Correspondence Course, write care of this Publication.
Super Mind Science
Metaphysical College

Branches in various cities

Teaching

Super Mind Science Mastery
Ancient Mysteries
Comparative Religions
Esoteric Philosophy
Audience Psychology

Occult Anatomy
Esoteric Symbolism
Psychology
Public Speaking
Salesmanship

Healing and Public Demonstrations

Special Methods of Spiritual Unfoldment and Development

This College prepares those desirous of becoming teachers of Super Mind Science.

Apply to your Super Mind Science Center or address this publication for information.

SUPER MIND SCIENCE PUBLICATIONS

527 Kansas City Avenue
Excelsior Springs, Mo.